



# EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 02

*Yan Bi Xiao Sheng*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Acknowledgement

This is a fan-made conversion of the novel "[Emperor's Domination](#)".

The original can be found at: [PathofTranslation](#)

ePub Conversion by: [Lisa Hayes](#)

Have fun reading!

p.s.

I hope you didn't pay for this?!

# Chapter 101 : Zhen Wei Hou (1)

Li Qiye's words suddenly made the people on the ridge change their expressions. Zhen Wei Hou was a previous generation Royal Noble of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom and had a very high status. Plus, his cultivation was at the peak of Royal Nobles and caused others to be very wary. He and Zi Shan Hou were equally famous within the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom!

“Ignorant animal. Today, this Hou will take care of you!”

Zhen Wei Hou's expression greatly soured. As a Royal Noble, he had never been denounced by a younger generation. This matter greatly diminished his status! Under this anger, he directly struck towards Li Qiye. A giant palm as large as a mountain, this move could completely crush Li Qiye!

A “Boom” sound occurred but Li Qiye still sat on the snail, completely firm and immobile. He basically didn't even watch the strike. Gu Tie Shou slid over to stop Zhen Wei Hou's giant palm.

“Zhen Wei Hou, if you want to fight, then I will just have to humor you. There is no need to make a move against juniors.”

Gu Tie Shou coldly said.

These words of Gu Tie Shou immediately alarmed other people. He simply wasn't afraid of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom — this was essentially a slap to their face.

One has to remember that the declining Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect had always kept a low profile, let alone directly oppose the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom. At this moment, Gu Tie Shou, without a care, decided to fight Zhen Wei Hou just for a junior. Could this be the rising momentum of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect?

“Good, good, good! Gu Tie Shou, this Hou wants to see the power of you and the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Let it all out.”

Zhen Wei Hou chillingly glared at Li Qiye and said:

“Wait until this seat slays Gu Tie Shou. Then, it still wouldn’t be too late to slay you as well, Little Brat.”

Finished speaking, he flew up to the sky.

Within a blink, Zhen Wei Hou and Gu Tie Shou were both situated in a corner of the sky. Their blood energies filled the air as their Life Wheels rotated up and down with unlimited blood gushes that contained blood aura in waves. The aura of the Royal Nobles swept across ten thousand miles.

In the face of the battle between two Royal Nobles, weaker cultivators shivered from the frightening aura of the Royal Nobles even when they were fighting in the sky.

Zhen Wei Hou, with a magical pagoda in his right hand and Dao

laws that emerged from his eyes, coldly stared at Gu Tie Shou. Meanwhile, Gu Tie Shou's gaze was sharp as his Fate Palace sat on top of his head and exuded an undying brilliance. His Longevity Treasure continuously channeled his always-rolling blood like an unstoppable torrential flood.

“Kill—”

Zhen Wei Hou let out a deafening roar and his magical pagoda exploded. In a flash, the pagoda became as big as a mountain. The moment it opened, countless powerful energies, like gigantic waves, came out and were capable of breaking mountains.

“Open—”

Gu Tie Shou cried out and widened his Fate Palace. One could only see a Kun Peng jumping and snapping its tail. With a “Bam”, at this moment, the Kun Peng covered the ocean and its heavy tail swept the sea water, causing the powerful energy from the magical pagoda to be returned.

Zhen Wei Hou was shocked and immediately commanded for his magical pagoda to withdraw the reversed energy flow. However, right at this moment, Gu Tie Shou flew in the sky like a Kun Peng and immediately appeared in front of Zhen Wei Hou. A Kun Peng swooped down with its wings that covered the whole sky and flattened the mountain peaks and knocked away the cliffs.

“Kill—”

This imposing aura made Zhen Wei Hou's face ugly. He no longer held back his strength and used the magical pagoda to borrow the world's energy. It also had a suppressing downward force, like a rainbow that destroyed the empty space and crossed through the earth, that wanted to suppress the Kun Peng!

In a short amount of time, the fight between Gu Tie Shou and Zhen Wei Hou caused the earth to shatter and the sky to freeze in another corner of the heavens. Zhen Wei Hou had his magical pagoda unleashing chaos everywhere while Gu Tie Shou didn't even summon his Life Treasure. He only used the Kun Peng's Six Variants to directly face the treasure of Zhen Wei Hou.

This scene caused others to lose their colors. Whether it was Hun Yuan Hou of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom or the experienced cultivators of the Violet Cloud Sect and even the demons of the Flying Dragon Lake, they were not capable of doing such a task. As for the other cultivators, they were breathless under the suppression of the killing intent.

“Peerless Emperor merit law, ah!”

Seeing how Gu Tie Shou was able to fight to this extent without using a Life Treasure and only rely on the Kun Peng's Six Variants, it caused Hun Yuan Hou to murmur with a pale expression.

The cultivators present that were aware of the worldly matters were amazed. For instance, the Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake admiringly spoke:



“The Kun Peng’s Six Variants ah! It is the peerless Emperor merit law of Immortal Emperor Min Ren and copies the invincible Kun Peng’s transformations.”

Even the Jiang Zuo Clan’s Jiang Zuo Hou, seeing the Kun Peng’s Six Variants, thought about utilizing different methods to seize this merit law from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. His eyes became cold and emitted chilling and frightening intentions. To him and the Jiang Zuo Clan, this particular Emperor merit law had a special meaning.

Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s merit laws were a type of pain to the Jiang Zuo Clan. Their ancestor, Virtuous Monarch Jiang Zuo, was an untouchable mighty giant and the most gifted of talents during that era. Even Min Ren had lost to him before.

However, in the end, Immortal Emperor Min Ren had the last laugh. The merit laws created by their ancestor were no match for the merit laws created by Min Ren. Shouldering the Heaven’s Will, Min Ren ultimately created immortal merit laws!

This meant that no matter whether it was an ancient method or a Virtuous Paragon merit law, in the end, they were all inferior to Min Ren’s merit laws by one step.

Seeing the invincibility of the Kun Peng’s Six Variants, it caused Jiang Zuo Hou’s eyes to become terrible. If they were able to seize the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s Emperor merit law, then the power of the Jiang Zuo Clan would be raised to a new height.

Within this short amount of time, many people wanted to destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect in order to seize their merit laws. Their greed caused them to salivate while they secretly planned.

This was the reason why previously, Gu Tie Shou rarely took action, as well as being hesitant when using his Emperor merit law. This type of existence truly incited the greed from other people, but at this moment, the situation had changed.

Li Qiye didn't look at the battlefield too much and commanded Niu Fen to go towards the stone entrance on top of the ridge.

“Stop, this isn't a place that the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect can enter. Quickly leave! Otherwise, your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect will meet a sect-destroying disaster!”

The disciple of Zhen Wei Hou yelled and blocked the path of Niu Fen.

“A sect-destroying disaster?”

Li Qiye, who sat on top of the snail, coldly glared at the people from the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom and said:

“Anyone who wants to attack the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, I will always welcome them. The more the better. Otherwise, if it wasn't too clamorous, it wouldn't be as fun. Now, get the fuck out!”



“Truly big words. Since when did the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect have such an arrogant disciple? Do you dare to challenge the whole world?”

Li Qiye’s words made many people look at each other.

“You are courting death!”

Li Qiye’s arrogant attitude angered the people of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom and Life Treasures immediately struck towards Li Qiye on top of the snail.

“Boom...”

However, Niu Fen’s giant body stopped. More than one hundred fighters, who blocked Li Qiye’s path, were knock away. The moment they were up in the air, a tentacle suddenly flew forward and dragged all of the flying fighters into its mouth, eating these one hundred fighters like a hungry tiger!

“This demonic being...”

Seeing Niu Fen swallow so many fighters in just one bite made many people shiver as they felt a chill from their backs!

The snail of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect gave rise to such a shocking result. Even Xu Pei’s face was pale, with cold sweat in

her palms, as she asked:

“I-it, it can also eat people?”

“It is a ferocious beast whose life was given by the heavens, what is so strange about eating people?”

Li Qiye calmly answered as he sat on the snail. It was as if nothing had happened.

The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect felt a cold shiver of fear in their hearts. Niu Fen was just like an uninteresting old man, dried and skinny. The disciples thought he was just a demon snail, but at the moment, after seeing Niu Fen eat more than one hundred fighters, they were shaken down to their core.

This was not a regular demon but an extremely fierce existence! If Li Qiye wasn't here, they wouldn't dare sit calmly on Niu Fen's back.

Of course, the disciples didn't know that the Heavenly Ancestral Snail was a terrible existence in the ancient era. However, later on, they were almost killed to the point of extinction so the world rarely saw them.

At this moment, the snail slowly crawled to the stone door. The powerful fighters of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom were shivering in fear and kept on backing up. They didn't dare to stop its path since this snail was such a frightening existence.

Li Qiye jumped down when the snail had arrived. Two giant stone doors were next to the ridge. At this moment, the doors were tightly shut. These doors were built on top of a heavenly pedestal, as if this used to be a ceremonial altar.

Whether they were part of an altar or simple stone doors, at this moment, they couldn't maintain their original appearance. The stone foundation was not complete and the doors were scarred with weapon marks. It was apparent that someone had tried to attack this monolith.

The truth was that not many people were happy with the Evil Infested Ridge only opening once every hundred years. There were many people who wanted to pierce through the doors. Unfortunately, no one had ever been successful, not even Virtuous Paragons.

Li Qiye gently touched the stone doors. The Evil Infested Ridge had experienced many ancient stories. In reality, Immortal Emperor Min Ren was not the first to enter the ridge. When Li Qiye was still the Dark Crow, Min Ren was not the only person he brought inside. However, in the end, they expended countless efforts and turned the Evil Infested Ridge into the property of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“Do you know who was the actual first to open this place in the far distant era?”

Li Qiye finally removed his hands and asked Li Shuangyan, who

was standing next to him.

## Chapter 102 : Zhen Wei Hou (2)

Li Shuangyan gave him a cold look and didn't say anything. She was familiar with this expression. Everything was already under Li Qiye's control whenever he showed this expression.

Many people paid attention to Li Qiye when he looked at the stone door, and there was also attention towards Li Shuangyan, who was next to him. She attracted even more gazes from the younger disciples.

“Who is that boy?”

Li Qiye's arrival was reprimanded by Zhen Wei Hou, but afterwards, he still spoke conceited nonsense. At this moment, he even had a peerless beauty like Li Shuangyan by his side. It would be too difficult to not attract the attention of the people. Even people of the older generation were perplexed and thought that Li Qiye's origin must be heavenly frightening.

“I heard that he is the prime disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect from two years ago. He's not very exceptional and is only a disciple with a Mortal Physique, Mortal Life, and Mortal Fate. Rumor has it that he was only eligible to become the prime disciple because he found the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's Ancient Order.”

There were a few sects close to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and discovered some information regarding Li Qiye.

Hearing this caused many people to glance at each other. He was a disciple with only a Mortal Physique and Mortal Fate yet he was still being so arrogant, was he tired of living?

“The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect truly has no talents. This type of disciple is considered a treasure?”

Seeing Li Shuangyan next to Li Qiye caused the hearts of many to be uncomfortable, especially the younger ones.

“The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect only values him because he has the backing of the Nine Saint Demon Gate.”

As a Royal Noble of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, Hun Yuan Hou somewhat knew the inside story, and he said:

“It is said that the Progenitor of the Nine Saint Demon Gate established an ancestral rule: if the prime disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was male and the descendant of the Nine Saint Demon Gate was female, then the descendant would have to marry the prime disciple so that the two sects would be in-laws.”

“Isn’t this a bouquet of flowers stuck into a pile of cow manure?”

A few young ones that heard this news became indignant and felt injustice for Li Shuangyan:

“Goddess Li’s beauty is peerless. She is also the grand beauty of our Grand Middle Territory. Rumor has it that she has a Saint Fate Palace along with a peerless aptitude. She’s definitely a young genius...”

“For an amazing character like Goddess Li, even throughout the whole Grand Middle Territory, there are only so few people who could be a good match for her. There was a talent from Old Ox Country who proposed a marriage to the Nine Saint Demon Gate, but he was refused. And now, such a peerless character like Goddess Li is betrothed to a bag of straw? This is so unfair!”

The young cultivators gritted their teeth in an indignant and infuriated manner. It was as if everyone in the world was displeased with this matter.

“That’s right, it’s so unfortunate for Goddess Li. A character like her shouldn’t be in this situation.”

At the Grand Middle Territory, countless people adored Li Shuangyan. In the hearts of countless cultivators, Li Shuangyan was their goddess. Today, she was betrothed to such a bag of straws. How could they not be feeling indignant?

In a short amount of time, many angry glares, that were seemingly capable of killing him, fell upon Li Qiye. Li Qiye’s great fortune caused others to be hateful.

“It turns out to be a loser that is only relying on a woman to be arrogant.”



A genius like Jiang Zuo Hou also contemptuously glared at Li Qiye. Li Qiye — this type of person, he is not worthy to be Jiang Zuo Hou's opponent.

The moment Li Qiye returned his hands, he looked at the battlefield and saw that Gu Tie Shou and Zhen Wei Hou were unable to determine a victor; he shook his head and said:

“Elder Gu, the Kun Peng's Six Variants does not rely on its offensive power but its space traversing property. You still don't understand its profound principles so you cannot exert its true power! For the Kun Peng's Six Variants, power isn't important; the importance lies in its ability to escape the confinements of space. Gather the power of space, then naturally release it.”

Gu Tie Shou, using the Kun Peng's Six Variants, was powerful and continuously broke the offense of Zhen Wei Hou, but the True Treasure of Zhen Wei Hou was not just for show; his attack was relentless and became increasingly murderous.[\[1\]](#)

Li Qiye's words moved Gu Tie Shou! A Fate merit law was not only the foundation of the Dao, but it was also a technique to protect the Fate Palace and punish one's enemies. Therefore, Gu Tie Shou didn't even need a Life Treasure and directly used the Kun Peng's Six Variants to — once again — suppress Zhen Wei Hou. Moreover, he became more comfortable as the battle went on. Gu Tie Shou felt a bit proud; before, he could only hide his strength and couldn't battle and kill. He definitely couldn't meet an opponent at the same level. However, now, he was using the Kun Peng's Six Variants so meticulously that it caused Gu Tie Shou

to feel extremely satisfied.

Now, Gu Tie Shou's heart was shaken. Until a moment ago, he had only used the Kun Peng's Six Variants for two purposes. The first was to cultivate his Dao foundation and refine his True Fate while the second was to punish the enemies and protect his body. At this moment, Li Qiye's words broke through his limited understanding.

“Roll!”

The phrase woke up someone from his dream. Gu Tie Shou roared and the Kun Peng landed at the top of his head. At this moment, the Kun Peng was only as big as a fist. It swung its tail at an extremely alarming pace, and there was an immediate feeling of space and power that began to pile up a thousand times.

Within a flash of light, Gu Tie Shou released a punch. This was the “Black Tiger Crawling Heart”, the most ordinary technique in the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect! However, this punch carried along the thousand rhythms from the Kun Peng and a power of the endless Grand Dao. This punch looked like an ordinary punch, but the blood energy's future waves encompassed the other older waves and cascaded into many layers. With his Life Wheel rolling, it flooded out like an entire sea of blood.

“Bang — Bang — Bang—”

In a flash, the space under this one punch cracked like a mirror and finally, a “Boom” sound emerged. The punch heavily struck

the treasure pagoda of Zhen Wei Hou.

Zhen Wei Hou's treasure pagoda was a True Treasure. At this moment, it risked its life to borrow the world's energy. The world's energy turned into a spring as it was channeled into the pagoda, but it was not enough to block this one punch. This one punch knocked the treasure pagoda — along with Zhen Wei Hou — more than one thousand miles away.

“Bang — Bang — Bang”

The remaining aftershock of the punch slammed the ground and a few mountains were shattered into dust.

Under the power of this punch, many people lost their colors. The ones with shallow cultivation shivered in fear and their legs went weak.

“This is the true power of an Emperor's merit law!”

Seeing this one punch collapse the world, the Turtle Monarch from the Flying Dragon Lake became pale.

This was an incomprehensible matter — using one fist to blow away a Life Treasure. However, Gu Tie Shou was able to do it! Emperor merit laws were truly frightening. It was no wonder why Immortal Emperors could shoulder the Heaven's Will.

Gu Tie Shou couldn't calm his excitement right now. He finally

understood the profound principles of this Emperor merit law. Even though Li Qiye had instructed him before, he always viewed the Kun Peng's Six Variants as a killing technique! It seemed like he, in the past, couldn't utilize the true power of the merit law that was created by the Patriarch.

“Kill!”

At this time, Zhen Wei Hou jumped and screamed. He didn't have any noticeable injuries because he had his own True Treasure to protect his body. At this moment, he no longer used his treasure pagoda. From his roar came a godly saber, slashing straight forward across one thousand miles. It cut through the mountains and rivers. This blade carried the presence of an Ancient Saint. It was as if an Ancient Saint's long arms had maneuvered to conduct this one-hit kill.

“An Ancient Saint Life Treasure!”

A cultivator surprisingly exclaimed as he saw this blade cross the sky,. The presence of an Ancient Saint caused others to be in a daze.

“Earth Transformation –”

Gu Tie Shou loudly screamed. Suddenly, his whole body felt as if it was carrying a heavy weight while the rolling blood energy became condensed. The waves of blood became increasingly impactful with monstrous power. At this moment, Gu Tie Shou still only punched once, and it was still the “Black Tiger Crawling

Heart” fist, but it carried the condensed power of the earth. It was no longer a regular punch from Gu Tie Shou.

“Clank–”

Something impossible to imagine happened. Gu Tie Shou used this fist to knock away the Ancient Saint’s saber — this was enough to determine who was superior.

“Heaven Transformation –”

After releasing this fist, Gu Tie Shou’s speed suddenly exceeded one’s imaginations. He instantly drew near Zhen Wei Hou and used the most common fist to collapse Zhen Wei Hou’s chest.

The “snapping” sound of broken bones resounded. Blood gushed out, like a spring, from Zhen Wei Hou’s mouth as he was knocked far away again. This time, he was truly wounded, and it was not a light injury.

Injuring the enemy made Gu Tie Shou ecstatic. Before, when he fought against another Royal Noble, he was at a huge disadvantage under the Ancient Saint’s formation. However, at the moment, he could injure Zhen Wei Hou who carried a Life Treasure. This made him understand that this was the true power of the Emperor merit law.

The “Kun Peng’s Six Variants” — Heaven Transformation, Earth Transformation, Dark Space Transformation, Tsunami

Transformation, Sea Transformation, Galaxy Transformation! Gu Tie Shou finally understood that the Kun Peng's Six Variants was not just a simple technique.

“Now this is the ‘Kun Peng's Six Variants’. Otherwise, it would be too unworthy of the effort Immortal Emperor Min Ren put in to create this law.”

Li Qiye watched Gu Tie Shou's moment of enlightenment and nodded his head approvingly. One has to know that the Kun Peng's Six Variants was the strongest Emperor merit law from Immortal Emperor Min Ren! In order to create this merit law that year, under the Dark Crow's instruction, Little Brat Min Ren took a great risk to observe a Kun Peng!

This scene shook everyone's gazes. Jiang Zuo Hou's eyes became serious and was filled with a cold and frightening sensation. At this moment, the Kun Peng's Six Variants was too tempting for him! If he could steal the Kun Peng's Six Variants and successfully cultivate it, he could look down on the entire contemporary younger generation!

“It is time to finish this!”

Zhen Wei Hou vomited blood from anger and crazily screamed. At this moment, he spit out a godly umbrella. The moment this godly umbrella came out, there was an immediate sound of ghosts wailing and gods screaming. The sky even started to pour a rain of blood!

“The family heirloom of Zhen Wei Hou, the Heavenly Sovereign Blood Umbrella!”

Seeing this godly umbrella open, countless people were left aghast. This was a Heavenly Sovereign True Treasure, ah! A Heavenly’s Will True Treasure! It was very terrifying; even a small drop of blood from this rain was enough to refine an Enlightened Being.

“The one who will be finished is you!”

Seeing the opponent bring out a Heavenly Sovereign True Treasure, Gu Tie Shou’s expression sank. At this moment, Gu Tie Shou took out his weapon. A “Boom” rang out and the moment this one weapon came to being... If the enemies continued to exist, then I will no longer exist![\[2\]](#)

At this moment, weaker cultivators bellowed without stop with their legs weak as they directly fell to the ground!

“A Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure!”

Seeing this one weapon coming down from the heavens, the expressions of Hun Yuan Hou’s group greatly changed and bursted into horror.

A Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure! Even though a True Treasure was far stronger than a Life Treasure, a Virtuous Paragon was much stronger than a Heavenly Sovereign! The moment this one



weapon struck down, a deafening “Bang” filled the air. Zhen Wei Hou, along with his umbrella, was knocked flying away as his blood flowed like the rain; the sound of bones shattering continuously resounded.

---

[1] “Not just for show” raw was vegetarian – meaning the move was not weak but I couldn’t really incorporate it without being too wordy or confusing

[2] This last phrase was hard. Basically when this weapon comes out, unless the enemy is dead, the user would be dead – basically it is an extremely murderous weapon

# Chapter 103 : Southern Heavenly Kingdom (1)

A Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure was an item that could cause many people to shiver. A Virtuous Paragon, no matter which era, was an existence that could cause the rain to fall and wind to blow in an entire corner of the world. They could even trample the Eight Desolaces! However, to become a Virtuous Paragon was not such an easy matter.

In any given generation, a Virtuous Paragon was enough to establish a sect, or even establish a profound heritage.

Even though the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect had lost its Emperor weapons, it still had three or five Virtuous Paragon Life Treasures. These were the last hidden cards of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

To many great sects and powerful nations, Virtuous Paragon Life Treasures and True Treasures were the national treasures or sect protecting existences. The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect still had three or five Virtuous Paragon Life Treasures left — this was called a thin camel is still greater than a fat horse.<sup>[1]</sup>

Normally, Gu Tie Shou wouldn't recklessly use a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure. Even the last time when he fought Lie Zhan Hou, he still didn't summon his Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure. However, this time, he and the others were going to the Evil Infested Ridge. He knew that it would be an ominous event, so Gu

Tie Shou especially brought along a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure.

To the current Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, whether it was the Kun Peng's Six Variants or a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, they were both things that could bring about a sect-destroying disaster to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. These existences were too temptatious to others!

In the past, he didn't dare to use them in order to avoid other people becoming lustful, but today, Gu Tie Shou carried an aggressive presence. He first used the Emperor merit law, followed by the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, to suppress Zhen Wei Hou.

The power of the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure was not fully exerted by Gu Tie Shou, but it was still infinitely frightening. Zhen Wei Hou had no way to resist it and his body heavily smashed into the ground, cracking a whole mountain with his broken bones.

At this moment, Zhen Wei Hou's blood stained the earth. He was lying in a pit and had difficulty moving. If he was not dead, then he would at least be gravely injured.

The ridge was completely silent, everyone held their breath. Whenever a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure came out, the people nearby had to be cautious. An experienced Royal Noble wielding a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure and becoming crazy — no one could oppose such a character.

At this time, Gu Tie Shou was filled with killing intent and had a

murderous presence with his Life Treasure. Deep in his heart, he felt extremely satisfied.

The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect had been weak for so long and were always disadvantaged. It couldn't even oppose others. As the first elder of the sect, and as the disciple who had joined for the longest period of time, whenever he dealt with other sects or outsiders, he always had to be cautious with his appearance. He was always anxious and afraid of enemies from the four directions that would bring about a calamity to the sect, so he never got the chance to be arrogant.

However, today, he was killing in all four directions and suppressed a previous generation Royal Noble of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, Zhen Wei Hou. His Emperor merit law astonished the four directions and his Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure frightened the heroes; this matter made Gu Tie Shou emotionally unrestrained with a sense of freedom. One could only imagine how proud and dominant the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect felt, that year, as they ruled over the Nine Worlds and swept through the ten heavens.

This battle made Gu Tie Shou even more determined to revive the sect. Only a powerful Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect would cause outsiders to be in fear!

At this moment, Gu Tie Shou's eyes were cold with a decisive and murderous undertone. He stepped towards the immobilized Zhen Wei Hou! Without a doubt, Gu Tie Shou, who was always peaceful, wanted to kill today.

Seeing this scene, the Royal Nobles from the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom were shocked. Even though the group of Hun Yuan Hou wanted to save Zhen Wei Hou, they had to face Gu Tie Shou who was wielding a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure. As Royal Nobles, they didn't have enough power to complete such a task.

“Brother Gu, show mercy!”

At this moment, a loud shout came from afar. A person came from across the sky and shouted from afar towards Gu Tie Shou.

Everyone watched as this person traversed the sky, like a violet light from the east. This person raised an Imperial Decree into the air and loudly said:

“Brother Gu, please show mercy. The Mortal King's Amnesty Imperial Decree is here.”

Before, Zi Shan Hou came to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect to save Lie Zhan Hou. This time, Zi Shan Hou, again, came with an Amnesty Imperial Decree.

Seeing the Amnesty Imperial Decree, many people had cold sweat running down their skin. Many became emotional from seeing the Mortal King's godly aura within the word “Amnesty”. Even the Royal Nobles from the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom didn't dare to say anything.

The Mortal King was an incomparable character in the Heavenly

Jewel Kingdom. During the Difficult Dao Era, many genius cultivators were stopped, but he was always flying forward. Rumor has it that he and Demon King Lun Ri of the Nine Saint Demon Gate were the greatest kings of the Grand Middle Territory!

When Zi Shan Hou held the amnesty order in his hand, it suppressed the Royal Nobles nearby. He quickly said:

“Brother Gu, Zhen Wei Hou had a misunderstanding. This time, there is also a spot for your respected sect to enter the Evil Infested Ridge. Everyone lives together in this territory and the Evil Infested Ridge is very dangerous; we should work together to take the treasures.”

His last visit to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect could be described as aggressive. However, this second time, today with the amnesty order, his attitude was a lot better.

Plus, when Zi Shan Hou was telling Gu Tie Shou these words, his eyes were naturally glancing at Li Qiye. Before, when Li Qiye only said one word, he then immediately cut the imperial word and destroyed the Mortal King’s will. Towards this legendary character with a Mortal Physique, Mortal Life, and Mortal Fate, the prime disciple of the third generation of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, he was a bit dreadful.

Zi Shan Hou, as a previous generation Royal Noble, had seen many waves and winds. He had a good eye for judging other people, as well as the ability to guess people’s thoughts.

There were many cultivators and sects here who were surprised because, after the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect lost their ancient kingdom, it no longer had the chance to participate in the Evil Infested Ridge. However, at this moment, the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom was especially compromising for the sect to enter the ridge!

Could it be that the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect of today had truly revived?

There were Royal Nobles that knew the inside stories, so they sighed:

“It seems like the Nine Saint Demon Gate has decided to support the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.”

At this moment, Gu Tie Shou also glanced at Li Qiye. Currently, whether or not to kill, it was up to a single phrase from Li Qiye. As for Zhen Wei Hou, he was a fish on a platter and couldn't do anything but accept his fate.

“His Majesty said that this time, for the journey into the Evil Infested Ridge, all of the sects and Royal Nobles of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom have to be harmonious, and work together — hand in hand — to seize the treasures.”

Seeing Gu Tie Shou glancing at Li Qiye, Zi Shan Hou was smart enough to say a few words that were advantageous for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.



As for the harmonious and hand in hand comment, the Mortal King did not say. However, outsiders had no way to know.

At this moment, Zi Shan Hou didn't want to escalate this matter. Last time, he could only bring the heads of Dong Sheng Long and Lie Zhan Hou back. If something also went wrong this time and he had to bring back the head of Zhen Wei Hou, then he would have nothing to say to the Mortal King. This matter forced him to throw away the face of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom.

“If everyone was just confused, then let us forget about this misunderstanding.”

Li Qiye leisurely smiled. He was very comfortable and at ease, like he was standing in his own garden.

Gu Tie Shou didn't say another word and put away the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, then he silently went back to his place.

As for Zi Shan Hou, he could only bitterly smile. He could only swallow the bitterness of this situation. Under these circumstances, his intuition told him that the most frightening thing was not the number one expert, Gu Tie Shou, but this Li Qiye, who seemingly had a shallow cultivation!

Zi Shan Hou didn't have any other choice. Unless there was an Enlightened Being or an Ancient Saint that came, Named Heroes and Royal Nobles were not capable to reversing this situation. His instinct was telling him that if he dared to make a move, this young person in front of him would eat him alive. This was a

demon who would eat humans without spitting out the bones.

Zhen Wei Hou was mortally wounded and more than one hundred experts were eaten alive, yet only one word, “misunderstanding”, was enough to let the whole thing go. To Zi Shan Hou, as a Royal Noble, even in his whole life, this was harder to swallow than a fly. However, if he didn’t deal with it like this, then not only Zhen Wei Hou, but maybe even his own head would be brought back by another person.

Many cultivators glanced at each other and felt that the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was too arrogant this time, ah! Could it be that the backing behind the sect was this frightening?

“Bang— Bang— Bang—”

When the cultivators were still staring at each other, a thunderous sound appeared. It was like an army of ten thousand stallions riding and the sounds of heavy battle drums beating!

At this time, many people lifted their heads up to observe this phenomenon. They could only see ancient chariots, crushing the empty space. They came like a wave of steel, leaving behind mottled marks on the golden wheels.

There were not many chariots, there were only around ten. However, these chariots sounded just like ten thousand riders. The chariots were made from godly gold and rushed forward, causing others to think about a powerful division made from thousands of wolves and tigers.

The chariots didn't land on the ground, they stopped in the air above the ridge. Each and every ancient chariot emitted a powerful aura and was scarred with battle marks. This was not a decorative carriage but a chariot of the battlefield.

Before, the Jiang Zuo Clan used one thousand stallions to arrive with a surging momentum. However, compared to these ten chariots, the presence was much greater than the Jiang Zuo Clan.

“The Nan Tian Clan...”

Seeing the banners on the chariots, a person exclaimed:

“They are the ancient chariots from the Southern Heavenly Nation. Which prince has arrived?”

Seeing the aura of the chariots, the old expert of the Violet Cloud Sect lost his colors as he murmured:

“To travel with more than ten chariots, only a prince would have this standard.”

Hearing the words “Nan Tian Clan”, many cultivators lost their colors. Although Jiang Zuo Hou was from the Jiang Zuo Clan and it was an ancient family, but in front of the Nan Tian Clan, the Jiang Zuo Clan wouldn't dare to call themselves an ancient family.

The Nan Tian Clan was much older than the Jiang Zuo Clan. The Nan Tian Clan dated back to the Desolate Expansion Era. During that era, Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits were rampaging about, but the Nan Tian Clan still towered in one direction. They overcame all obstacles and treacheries during the desolate time of the world!

---

Bao's Note: Nan Tian = Southern Heavenly, I just chose to use the pinyin for the clan name instead of the English translation

[1] Another extremely common saying. I guess a thin camel can still carry more stuff than a fat horse, but the meaning is even a declining great existence is still better than a young new power

# Chapter 104 : Southern Heavenly Kingdom (2)

Even a weak clan in the Desolate Expansion Era had an Immortal Emperor — such as Immortal Emperor Fei Yang! His whole life, Fei Yang proudly wandered over the Nine Worlds!

What was even more extraordinary was that the Nan Tian Clan ruled over the Southern Heavenly Nation for more than a million years without falling. Think about it for a moment, between the Desolate Expansion Era to the Emperors Era, there were countless years with countless ups and downs. Many heritages came crashing down into smoke and disappeared from the river of time.

However, the Nan Tian Clan was able to dominate an entire sphere and rule over a vast nation, standing strong without falling. Think about how frightening this clan had been! The Jiang Zuo Clan might have existed for many years, but compared to the Nan Tian Clan, they were far too lacking. Plus, the Jiang Zuo Clan also didn't rule over a persistently powerful nation like the Nan Tian Clan.

The Nan Tian Clan established their nation a long time ago, and it was called the Southern Heavenly Nation. It had an Immortal Emperor, Fei Yang, and had enough power to be considered an Ancient Kingdom. However, even though others referred to it as the Southern Heavenly Ancient Kingdom, they themselves called it the Southern Heavenly Kingdom. As for why, not a single person knew. This was why people assumed that it was because the Nan Tian Clan was modest.

At this point, a leading young teen came down from the chariot. He had the presence of a dragon and tiger. Wearing a golden silk crown with a four-clawed dragon engraving robe, he was handsome and arrogant. As he walked, step by step, he was no different from a dragon and phoenix amongst the human race.

In fact, all of the strong experts in the ancient chariots had a similar presence. Despite their attempt of suppressing their own auras, people were still shivering. The person who came down from this chariot was the eminent genius of the Southern Heavenly Kingdom.

“The Southern Heavenly Regional Monarch, Nan Tian Hao — a hero not limited by his age. The Southern Heavenly Ancient Kingdom has two great heroes; truly worthy of being an ancient nation.”

Seeing this young man, the Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake — with his vast knowledge — emotionally revealed the identity of the young man.

Hearing the name, “Nan Tian Hao”, many cultivators were shock. Even the ones who weren’t convinced also lost their colors.

There was a saying within the Southern Heavenly Kingdom: In the court, there was Young Monarch Nan Tian; outside of the government, there was Nan Tian Hao.<sup>[1]</sup> Young Monarch Nan Tian was the crown prince of the Southern Heavenly Kingdom, he had an absolutely unparalleled aptitude. There were even people who

called him the second Immortal Emperor Fei Yang.

Nan Tian Hao was a Regional Monarch in the Ancient Kingdom. Compared to his older cousin, the crown prince, he was a bit lesser. However, his talents were still extraordinarily. He was a generational renowned genius within the Kingdom and accomplished many great contributions.

Nan Tian Hao came down from the ancient chariot and his gaze swept over the ground. The moment he noticed Li Shuangyan, his expression became happy. He quickly walked over in front of Li Shuangyan and smiled:

“It turns out that even Goddess Li came to participate in the Evil Infested Ridge.”

Without a doubt, Nan Tian Hao was one of the suitors for Li Shuangyan. He even came to the Nine Saint Demon Gate to propose, but the Nine Saint Demon King used the excuse that Li Shuangyan was the descendant of the Nine Gate to refuse him.

Seeing Nan Tian Hao, Li Shuangyan only nodded as a greeting.

However, Nan Tian Hao was very enthusiastic and he smilingly said:

“That year, I discovered the beauty of Goddess Li that’s capable of destroying countries and cities. Today we met again, and Goddess Li is even more beautiful. I’m wondering whether



Goddess Li came here alone or with the Demon King to the Evil Infested Ridge?”

“My master is not here.”

Li Shuangyan didn't want to say much, so she dryly answered.

Nan Tian Hao smiled and said:

“This is no problem. This time, I came to the Evil Infested Ridge to seize the treasures. I brought along many experts. How about Goddess Li come with us and obtain the frightening treasures of the Evil Ridge together?”

Nan Tian Hao's enthusiasm was undiminished while Li Shuangyan only gave him one glance. She simply couldn't be bothered to speak with him anymore. Even though Nan Tian Hao was a hero of the Southern Heavenly Kingdom, Li Shuangyan was even more impressive as the heaven's proud daughter with a Saint Fate and King Physique. If she was placed in any grand sect, she would still be a peerless genius!

With Li Shuangyan being so cold, it caused the enthusiastic Nan Tian Hao to feel a little embarrassed. At this time, he saw Li Qiye accompanying Li Shuangyan and his eyes immediately became cold.

Nan Tian Hao looked at Li Qiye and noticed his ordinary features, unimpressive aura, and tiny blood energy. A glance was enough to

see that this was a common person amongst the crowd — not enough to reach the apex. His eyes condensed and coldly stared at Li Qiye, then he asked:

“What is your name? And from which sect do you come from?”

At this moment, Nan Tian Hao still thought that he was a servant of Li Shuangyan. Even if this wasn't the case, he was still going to inquire about him. His intention was clear — Li Qiye, a person of this level did not have the qualifications to stand next to Li Shuangyan.

Currently, Li Qiye was calmly standing there. He was meticulously admiring the scenery around the ridge. When Nan Tian Hao coldly inquired, Li Qiye only glanced at him once and didn't say a word. He continued to look at the scenery.

At this time, many people held their breaths as they watched this scene. One was a Regional Monarch that came from a royal family and was also the heaven's proud son while the other was just a ridiculously arrogant nobody from the younger generation. At this moment, many people were willing to see such a scene. There were some that especially hoped for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and the Southern Heavenly Kingdom to fight. This would allow for them to fish in the troubled waters.

“Brat, he is asking you. Hurry up and answer the Regional Monarch!”

At this point, an expert on a chariot of the Southern Heavenly

Kingdom coldly yelled at Li Qiye.

So, Li Qiye waved his hand and said:

“Where did this fly come from? He truly knows how to disturb others!”

Li Qiye's words caused many people standing on the ridge to glance at each other. This boy was truly too arrogant, he didn't notice how gigantic a monster the Southern Heavenly Kingdom was. He just opened his mouth yet already offended the Southern Heavenly Kingdom. If this boy was an absolutely brilliant genius with a heaven frightening origin, then so be it. However, this boy's blood energy and cultivation were both ordinary. Just a glance was enough to tell that he was someone who feeds off of a woman! No one could believe that he would still be so arrogant.

These words caused Nan Tian Hao and the expert on the chariot to become angry. The expert jumped down from the chariot and coldly yelled:

“This thing doesn't comprehend life from death. The Regional Monarch asking you is already a great honor.”

“Shuang Yan, slap him.”

Li Qiye didn't even give him a glance as he commanded Li Shuangyan.

“Pa, pa, pa...”

The expert from the Southern Heavenly Kingdom had just jumped down and wasn't even fully situated, but his two cheeks were already slapped by Li Shuangyan more than ten times. Even though this person was a new rising star of the Kingdom, compared to a true genius like Li Shuangyan, he was far too lacking.

“I'll risk it all against you!”

The expert roared but Li Shuangyan immediately exerted her Royal Noble aura and pointed one finger towards him. With a “Bang”, this expert was knock away and couldn't stand up in a short amount of time.

Li Shuangyan's gaze emitted a chilling air as her Royal Noble aura billowed. She not only covered the sky with her momentum — that was like a patrolling king, causing ten thousands laws to retreat — but the heavenly grand dao also didn't dare to approach her.

Such momentum and grand cultivation caused many younger experts to lose their colors. To reach Royal Noble at such a young age, this was a matter that would make others dreadful. What was even more frightening was that even the laws and heavenly dao were running away — this left others in horror.

“Could it be that she is a grand completion Pure Jade Saint Physique?”

The old informed turtle from the Flying Dragon Lake became palely aghast. If this was a grand completion Saint Physique, then it was a very scary matter.

At this moment, not mentioning Jiang Zuo Hou who was a young talent, but even an experienced Royal Noble like Hun Yuan Hou was also alarmed. A young Royal Noble truly caused others to be fearful.

Li Shuangyan's cultivation was the Void Imperfection Immortal Physique. The Void Imperfection Physique was also known for not having any stains or corruption. When this physique was completed, all of the laws and heavens had to retreat! This was an extremely frightening physique.

The Void Imperfection Immortal Physique that Li Shuangyan was currently practicing was the ultimate ancient physique in this world. Imagine for a moment, how terrifying this physique was. It was not something that the Pure Jade Saint Physique could compare to.

At this moment, Li Shuangyan's Void Imperfection Physique was very far from grand completion, but it still caused a frightening scene where ten thousand laws had to retreat.

“Boy, do you dare to fight me once or not!”

At this moment, Nan Tian Hao's expression was extremely ugly. He pushed all of his fiery anger on Li Qiye. His aura surged as his

gaze became severe. A sharp cold air surrounded Li Qiye.

Li Qiye finally glanced at Nan Tian Hao and calmly said:

“Your Southern Heavenly Kingdom holding its tail and behaving with integrity was the correct decision. Your ancestors called themselves a Kingdom and didn’t dare to proclaim themselves as an Ancient Kingdom. At the very least, this was three parts wise. Today, you are so arrogant, do you truly think that you are an ancient nation? Do you truly think that you are of Immortal Emperor lineage? Immortal Emperor Fei Yang had never announced that he was a member of the Nan Tian Clan.”

Li Qiye’s words caused the people at the ridge to become silent. With regards to public defiance, with regards to overbearing arrogance, no one here was comparable to this guy.

“This thing that can’t comprehend life from death. You dare to talk big and disgrace the Southern Heavenly Kingdom... I will certainly exterminate your nine familial relations!”[\[2\]](#)

“Exterminate my nine families?”

At this moment, Li Qiye bursted out in laughter and slowly said:

“You’re only a Kingdom yet you still dare to say that you would exterminate my nine families? You are sticking too much gold on your face.”[\[3\]](#)

The spectators on the ridge were silent. They had seen many arrogant people, but arrogance to this level was truly invincible! He didn't even put the Southern Heavenly Kingdom in his eyes. This was either an Immortal Emperor or a crazy madman!

“You truly have a big tone. Did a mad impetuous disciple appear in the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect?”

At this moment, a voice rang. A young man stepped forward, followed by many old men. Even though these old men suppressed their pressure, it still caused others to be moved.

The young man wore a yellow robe and still maintained his overwhelming aura. The youth had an imposing appearance. With bright eyes and sharp brows, he exuded an extraordinary presence, like a crane in a flock of chicken.

The arrival of this young man caused the Royal Nobles of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom to come and greet him. Even someone from the previous generation, like Zi Shan Hou, also had to try his best to be respectful in front of this young man.

“Sheng Tian Dao...”

Seeing this young man, the sect masters of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom's great heritages couldn't help but change their expressions.

---

[1] The line meaning – in the court which is the political system,

the crown prince is the one in control; outside of the court, Nan Tian Hao, the regional monarch was the boss outside of the imperial court

[2] Nine familial exterminations – the most grave punishment in ancient China, usually meant for traitors to the throne. Basically anyone with a hint of kinship to you would be killed as well, even really distant relatives

[3] Sticking gold on one's face – thinking too highly of oneself



# Chapter 105 : Sheng Tian Dao (1)

Sheng Tian Dao — the genius of the Grand Middle Territory. At fifteen years old, he was already ruling over one part of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom. With the power to order a million troops, he had made many illustrious contributions for the kingdom.

The elegant demeanor of Sheng Tian Dao would be outstanding no matter where he went, like a crane amongst the chickens.

Sheng Tian Dao was the descendant of the Heavenly God Sect. There were some that believed he was a noble of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, and that he was a prince.

The origin of Sheng Tian Dao was quite mysterious. His cultivation was very heaven defying. There were early rumors that believed he was already a Royal Noble. Even though he was not bestowed a title, but he had the status of a Royal Noble, and were even respected by many of them.

Sheng Tian Dao's arrival, with his heroic presence and natural royal aura, garnered the attention of the many people present. Even though he rarely appeared, and likewise with the gray-robed old man next to him, they forced others to notice them.

Sheng Tian Dao arrived at the ridge and his gaze focused into a celestial light that was seemingly able to pierce through the void.

At this point, Sheng Tian Dao glared at Li Qiye and said:

“A junior of the Yun Physique realm... Do you think that with the backing of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, you could do whatever you feel like? The new golden era has begun. There are hidden dragons and crouching tigers everywhere, with wave after wave of geniuses appearing. You are only a junior — simply a floating piece of dirt.”

Even though many grand characters noticed that Li Qiye’s cultivation was shallow, they couldn’t pinpoint the exact level. At the moment when Sheng Tian Dao was able to discern that Li Qiye was only of the Yun Physique realm, it caused many to glance at each other.

For the aggregation of the cultivators here, the Yun Physique realm was not enough to be put on the table. To be able to stand in this place, at the very least, they had to be at Purified Rebirth or Heaven’s Primal.

“Hidden dragons and crouching tigers? Wave after wave of geniuses appearing?”

Li Qiye perched his lips and nonchalantly spoke with a meticulous pronunciation:

“Dragons and tigers are only mounts beneath my crotch! Now matter the type of genius, they are nothing in front of me. In my presence, geniuses are only dry bones for me to step on as I reach the apex! The Grand Dao lasts for ages, only my will is invincible. How many coins are these geniuses worth?”

“You truly have an impetuous and arrogant tone –”

Li Qiye saying such thing made others perplexed. One couldn't help but say:

“Such crazy and foolish words; you actually dare to say such phrases?”

Many cultivators looked at him with disdain. This was indeed bragging straight to the heaven, saying “how many coins are these geniuses worth!” Even a peerless genius wouldn't dare to say such a thing!

“The Grand Dao lasts for ages, only my will is invincible!”

At this time, a clear and beautiful voice appeared. She praisingly exclaimed:

“Well said. Geniuses aren't anything special, they were only born with good bones and Physiques.”

Suddenly, these words appeared, confusing the nearby cultivators. At such a key moment, saying these words... Wasn't this making things difficult for Sheng Tian Dao?

Unknowingly, a horse carriage appeared in the sky. This horse carriage was not anything special and it didn't garner any

particular attention. The driver was an old man who wore a felt hat.

However, seeing the words on the horse carriage, they were surprised. A cultivator exclaimed:

“The Jewel Pillar Sacred School!”

The Jewel Pillar Sacred School — many people’s expressions changed after hearing the name of this sect. In the name of this sect was the word “pillar”, meaning body, and also meaning Physique!

The Jewel Pillar Sacred School was renowned throughout the Grand Middle Territory, and even the whole Mortal Emperor World! Even though they never had an Immortal Emperor, they had many of the best Physiques. There was a rumor that stated that this school had the most physiques, that it was number one in the Grand Middle Territory. Some even said that they possessed an Immortal Physique.

Legends had it that the Jewel Pillar Sacred School had many Virtuous Paragons who almost achieved grand completion for their Immortal Physiques; thus, people believed that the school had Immortal Physique merit laws.

Seeing this horse carriage, Sheng Tian Dao was not angry. Instead, he handsomely smiled and said:

“Bao Jiao, you coming to the Evil Infested Ridge; are you trying to help your husband or are you trying to make me feel vexed?”

Sheng Tian Dao's words caused many people to guess the correct identity of the person in the carriage. A surprised person exclaimed:

“It is the princess of the Jade Valley Country!”

“I heard that the princess of the Jade Valley Country and Sheng Tian Dao had a marriage arrangement. Several years ago, the Jade Valley Country proposed to the Heavenly God Sect. As a result, they married their princess to Sheng Tian Dao.”

A cultivator spoke softly.

“Sheng Tian Dao, with unparalleled talents, is the one and only of his kind in the current generation. Many descendants and princesses want to marry him. The Jewel Pillar Sacred School wanting to establish an in-laws relationship with the Heavenly God Sect is a normal matter. The School, of course, wants to have Sheng Tian Dao.”

A cultivator who knew the inside stories explained.

“You are too full of yourself! Who did you say was your fiancé?!”

A cold voice rang from the carriage. Without a doubt, the woman inside the horse carriage was not happy with Sheng Tian Dao's

words.

Sheng Tian Dao smiled and said:

“Bao Jiao, the great matter of marriage was arranged by our parents. If the Jewel Pillar Sacred School wants you to marry me, you should be a gentle wife and a good mother.”

“Roll–”

At this moment, the princess inside the carriage suddenly became angry and made a move. A shot like a rainbow immediately headed straight for Sheng Tian Dao.

However, Sheng Tian Dao was still calm. He simply waved his hand and his royal aura spread out like an entrapment of this world. This hand was gigantic and easily blocked the offensive move of his opponent.

However, this woman inside the carriage was very fierce. The moment she had made her move, she unleashed another ten powerful and domineering strikes. The blood energy of one wave was higher than the previous one.

However, under the bashing of this woman, Sheng Tian Dao nonchalantly blocked them all. One could only hear the sound of his sword energy as he used his finger as a substitute for the sword. Each edge was filled with profound truths and was able to easily dissolve the power of the enemy.

“Pop!”

Finally, the sword energy of Sheng Tian Dao rose vertically. With one sword encompassing all existences, it easily suppressed the woman. Without a doubt, this woman was not a match for Sheng Tian Dao.

The moment the woman stood still, people could finally see her appearance. Witnessing her features, many people went into a daze and were overwhelmed.

The woman in front of them was around twenty-three years old. With extreme beauty, her blue hair was like a waterfall and had tall brows and eyes like a red phoenix. Her oval face was blessed with crimson luscious lips. This woman was seductive while she also carried a gentle feel like the water. One frown, one smile, one glance was already enough to charm all human souls with her seductive beauty.

Her figure was even more fascinating, it was enough turn your spirit and soul upside down. Even though this woman was wearing a silk gown, one could still see the milky breasts that could shake others straight to the core. The milky breasts towered like the high peaks — very full and round. Even her baggy clothes were not enough to hide their appearance as they seemed to be trying to break free.

Her figure was poise and elegant and had a very thin waist while her thrilling bottom was mind blowing. It perched upward —

round and plump. Even her large dress was not enough to hide the supreme valley.

What made even more people to lose their minds were her slender and long jade-like thighs. They seemed to be roundly crafted in a meticulous manner; one part bigger was too fat, but one part smaller was too thin.

The woman before them, her features were not peerless in this world, but she was definitely a charming existence that caused others to be emotional. She was absolutely a femme fatale that made all men want to embrace her.

Seeing this woman, everyone was frighteningly marveled. This was truly too entrancing. Alluring features along with a devilish figure, this was absolutely an extraordinarily beautiful woman in any man's eyes!

“Bao Jiao, you have just ascended to Named Hero; you are still too far from being my opponent.”

Sheng Tian Dao smiled. He greedily glanced over, then said:

“Don't force me. Be a good girl and follow me.”

“Get the hell out—”

But this woman's temper was very hot and she yelled:



“You should stop your daydreaming!”

“It seems like this husband has to personally subdue you!”

At this moment, Sheng Tian Dao became serious and reached towards the woman.

“Roll —”

The woman roared and counter-attacked Sheng Tian Dao. The woman was a princess of the Jade Valley Country. Chen Baojiao was betrothed to Sheng Tian Dao. Even though she was very opposed to this marriage, she had no power to resist.

Chen Baojiao's appearance made Li Qiye stare at her nonstop. Finally, he nodded his head and said:

“Excellent, truly excellent. This girl, I absolutely must have.”

Seeing Li Qiye stare at Chen Baojiao, Li Shuangyan, standing besides him, became angry and glared at him:

“You're truly lewd. You don't need to make it so obvious.”

Seeing Li Shuangyan's angry expression, Li Qiye replied:

“Shuang Yan, you are looking at this matter in such a shallow manner. I am praising her as a good seed, not about her beauty. Beauties, in my eyes, are only a container made out of skin. Even if it was a beautiful woman akin to a fairy, should she be without potential, I wouldn't keep her by my side to waste my resources!”

Li Shuangyan gave him a stern look and felt a little strange inside. This boy was only around fourteen or fifteen and was younger than anyone else here, yet he still commended women as if he was a highly seasoned old man.

“Bang- Bang- Bang-”

At this point, the fight between Sheng Tian Dao and Chen Baojiao was reaching its end. Even though Chen Baojiao's talents were very good, there was still a huge gap between her and Sheng Tian Dao. If it wasn't for Sheng Tian Dao going easy on her, she would have lost a long time ago.

Many people were envious of Sheng Tian Dao as they observed the fight. Some were also jealous, but they had to admit that only a heaven's proud son, such as Sheng Tian Dao, was worthy of Chen Baojiao.

“Bao Jiao, follow me back!”

At this moment, Sheng Tian Dao opened his palm. Chen Baojiao was no longer a match. His palm was like a spider web catching a butterfly.

Seeing this scene, the old man controlling the horse carriage for Chen Baojiao had a serious expression, but he still remained seated.

# Chapter 106 : Sheng Tian Dao (2)

“Make a move and hit him!”

At this moment, Li Qiye smilingly said.

“Clank clank–”

Right when Li Qiye’s words came out, Li Shuangyan immediately took action. With one sword flying forward, even the stars lost their colors. Sheng Tian Dao’s expression greatly changed and he had to rapidly retreat.

This sudden change of events shocked everyone. No one expected for Li Shuangyan to suddenly make a move.

“Goddess Li also wants to be involved?”

Sheng Tian Dao looked over at Li Shuangyan, then he laughed and said:

“Could it be that Goddess Li is jealous? If this is the case, I don’t mind marrying two beauties.”

“Who would compete for a bastard? Shuang Yan, kill him for me!”

Li Qiye gave Sheng Tian Dao a completely annoyed look.

“You truly don’t know life from death.”

Sheng Tian Dao, with a ferocious gaze, reached over towards Li Qiye’s direction!

“Clank!”

Li Qiye didn’t need to make a move. Li Shuangyan already threw out a sword energy and immediately cut towards the hand of Sheng Tian Dao.

Against this sword energy, Sheng Tian Dao didn’t dare to be careless. He immediately withdrew this hand while he clenched his other hand, and a Life Treasure immediately wedged at Li Shuangyan.

Seeing this scene, people didn’t know why Li Shuangyan had to listen to such a mediocre person. One had to remember, Li Shuangyan was the heaven’s proud daughter, and she was also a genius Royal Noble!

“No wonder why this person, who feeds off women, is so arrogant, he has a woman as his backing!”

Jiang Zuo Hou contemptuously exclaimed. Even though these were words of disdain, they carried a hint of jealousy.

“Young Lady, come with me.”

At this moment, while looking at Chen Baojiao, Li Qiye rode his snail into the air and slowly said:

“As the old saying goes: follow me and I will let you eat delicious food and drink fine liquor.”[\[1\]](#)

This scene was so outrageous that it silenced all of the spectators. Even Li Qiye’s supporters, such as Gu Tie Shou, had black lines on their foreheads.

As for the disciples of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, they were totally in awe. This type of womanizing was completely unparalleled. Even when his fiancé, Li Shuangyan, was next to him, he was still openly seducing the fiancé of Sheng Tian Dao. This was an arrogance beyond all imaginations!

“Oh my grandma, this turtle had lived for many thousand years, but this is the first time I’ve seen an arrogant person like you!”

In the end, even the Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake was impressed.

Such a scene made everyone dumbfounded. Seducing Sheng Tian Dao’s fiancé right in front of him; if this wasn’t arrogance and stupidity, then it would be a peerless character. If this little brat claimed to be second, then no one would claim to be first.

If this was another young man saying these words in front of her, Chen Baojiao would definitely become angry and would consider him to be a crazy man. However, this boy was only fourteen or fifteen, and he was even younger than her. What was more strange was that he was riding a snail to seduce her. This mess was so ridiculous.

“Little Man, if you want to seduce women, wait until you have long hair.”

Chen Baojiao glared at Li Qiye and angrily said.

“Young Lady, what type of person do you think I am!”

Li Qiye revealed an exaggerated expression and said:

“Do you think I am a wicked man? I carry a natural and noble spirit, and my intention is not to seduce a flower. I’m telling you to follow me, meaning that you will follow my orders and be under my command. In the future, I will let you eat delicious food and drink fine liquor.”

Here, Li Qiye sardonically laughed and continued:

“Also, Young Lady, I didn’t take off my clothes earlier, how would you know that my hair isn’t long enough?”

Li Qiye's words made countless people laugh, but because they were dreadful of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom's face, they couldn't laugh out loud. They had a hard time holding it back.

“Little Man, you are courting death!”

Teased by Li Qiye, Chen Baojiao's cheeks were flushed red, and she became even more charming. She roared and struck towards Li Qiye with one finger.

Chen Baojiao didn't actually want to kill Li Qiye, but Li Qiye was also extremely swift. With his Kun Peng's Dark Space Transformation, and a Kun Peng appeared on top of his head and he easily dodged to the side.

Then, with the Heaven Transformation, his speed was extremely fast and he could traverse through any space without obstacles. The profound truths in Li Qiye's hands were even more powerful.

“The Kun Peng's Six Variants?”

Chen Baojiao, seeing Li Qiye's ability to dodge her finger, was surprised. She judged Li Qiye again and then said:

“So you are a disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!”

At such a young age, yet he was able to cultivate an Emperor merit law; this matter alone was enough to surprise Chen Baojiao.



“Young Lady knows her stuff.”

Li Qiye nonchalantly said:

“Emperor merit laws, to me, are no problem. Young Lady, following me will result in an unimaginable future!”

“Little Animal, you want to die—”

At this moment, Sheng Tian Dao was furious; he was completely flustered compared to his previously calm demeanor. He roared and went straight towards Li Qiye.

“Hmph—”

Li Qiye didn't make a move. Instead, Chen Baojiao coldly snorted and blocked this attack.

“Shuang Yan, why are you so slow in killing a chicken? Even though your offensive power is lacking, it shouldn't be this weak. Where is your Physique?”

Regarding Sheng Tian Dao having the power to retaliate, Li Qiye was not happy.

“You really wanted me to kill him?”

Li Shuangyan thought Li Qiye was just kidding. Sheng Tian Dao was the descendant of the Heavenly God Sect. Killing him would be like piercing the heaven; it would definitely bring about a suffocating catastrophe to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“When I speak, do I pretend?”

Li Qiye calmly said:

“He isn’t a son of an Immortal Emperor. Just quickly kill him and stop wasting time.”

Finished speaking, he waved his sleeve, as if he couldn’t stand this annoyance any longer.

Such arrogant words bewildered people. As for Sheng Tian Dao, he almost vomited blood from anger. He was a genius renowned throughout the Grand Middle Territory, but right now, he was looked down upon by such a no-named brat.

“Kill—”

At this point, Sheng Tian Dao became crazy and roared. Suddenly, his Fate Palace was as grand as Mount Tai. It shot out endless magical runes, like a boundless ocean. These vast magical runes could sweep through the heavens and earths.

“Oooooommmmmpph–”

But at this moment, the holy light suddenly surged. A holy lotus seat suddenly appeared. Li Shuangyan was emitting endless immortal light. During this brief moment, she looked like a fairy descending to earth.

Li Shuangyan’s steps were as natural as the flowing water and floating clouds. These steps exceeded the countless magical runes of Sheng Tian Dao. These magical runes could grind out the void, but Li Shuangyan was like the blooming lotus; nothing could stain her. As such, the countless magical runes had no effect on her.

The Void Imperfection Physique, a supreme Immortal Physique. Her Immortal Physique was already number one!

“Poof–”

Li Shuangyan’s heaven piercing sword stabbed the chest of Sheng Tian Dao. When his life was hanging by a thread, a “Zheng” sound occurred and the armor on his body blocked the sword.

However, despite this being the case, this sword was still too sudden. Sheng Tian Dao’s body was struck away for more than one hundred miles by the sword’s power. When he finally stopped, his face was deathly pale.

“Such a frightening physique, could it be that Goddess Li is really a Saint Physique at grand completion?!”

Seeing this scene, the Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake lost his colors. He continued to murmur:

“To be untouched by all Daos — this is the Pure Jade Physique at grand completion?”

At this point, everyone was left aghast. Even the gray robe old man, who was following Sheng Tian Dao, was no exception.

To be untouched by all Daos was a very frightening matter to all cultivators. Meeting such an opponent was absolutely like meeting death.

Li Shuangyan was also moved by her improvement. At this moment, she truly understood how heaven defying the Immortal Physique Li Qiye taught her was! Even if there were Void Imperfection Physique merit laws in this world, they couldn't compare to the supreme Immortal Physique of Li Qiye. This was the number one immortal physique.

“Shuang Yan, your attack is too weak.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said:

“In the future, you need to learn some killing techniques.”

One sword should have been enough to kill Sheng Tian Dao.

Unfortunately, Li Shuangyan was not gifted in the art of killing. She had spent more time drowning in the art of formations, but she also didn't have a suitable killing formation.

At this moment, Sheng Tian Dao's expression was very ugly. He had become a Royal Noble not long ago. He thought highly of himself and believed that he could be the number person in the Grand Middle Territory. He didn't expect to lose in the hands of Li Shuangyan.

“The Crystal Jade King Physique, it truly is great.”

Sheng Tian Dao coldly said:

“Goddess Li, today, I will show you what is considered a grand killing technique!”

“Boom!”

After a loud explosion, a wild scene appeared behind him. At this moment, with ferocious killing intent from countless desolate beasts, Sheng Tian Dao was like a fierce beast coming into life. All existences within one hundred thousand miles were shivering.

His Life Wheel surfaced and his Longevity Treasure started to channel all of his blood energy. His Royal Noble aura also appeared, as if he was the king of all Royal Nobles.

“Watch out, there is a fierce weapon hidden on his body.”

Feeling the ancient fierce beasts' presence, Gu Tie Shou was worried. He stepped forward and reminded Li Shuangyan.

“Elder Gu, if you want to fight, I will humor you.”

At this moment, the gray robed old man, who was with Sheng Tian Dao, came out.

This old man exuded a powerful presence. With vague momentum, he was like an Enlightened Being growing wings into an immortal. Others felt as if they were looking at the heavens and had to lift their heads up to see.

“National Teacher Si Tu –”

Seeing this person, Gu Tie Shou's expression greatly changed and his eyes became serious.

“Enlightened Being Si Tu! The National Teacher of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, an Enlightened Being, ah!”

Seeing the face of this gray robed old man, many people greatly changed their expressions, including the experts from the Violet Cloud Sect and the Flying Dragon Lake.

Enlightened Beings were above Royal Nobles. If Royal Nobles reigned over humans, then Enlightened Beings suppressed the

Royal Nobles. Like the stars in the sky, they were worshiped by all.

Becoming an Enlightened Being during the Difficult Dao Era was extremely amazing. One could even say that although Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings were only one realm part, the gap was like the heaven and earth.

---

[\[1\]](#) Idiom meaning live well, extravagant, whatever you desire

# Chapter 107 : Emperor's Possession (1)

At this moment, the entire scene was silent. Seeing the situation today, Royal Nobles were no longer enough. If an Enlightened Being was to enter the Evil Infested Ridge, then this would not be a positive thing for many grand sects. Plus, only cultivators under the Ancient Saint Realm could enter the ridge, so this meant that Enlightened Beings were the strongest.

“Enlightened Being — so what! Ferocious weapon — so what! Not worth a single coin.”

Li Qiye elegantly waved his hand and said:

“Elder Gu, take out the item and destroy everything. I am talking about grand matters with the young lady, don't delay my business.”

Hearing Li Qiye's words, even though Gu Tie Shou hesitated for a moment, he still took out the painting of the ancestor.

“Ongggggg—”

The moment the portrait came out, the emperor's aura appeared. The ancestral painting was flowing on top of Gu Tie Shou. At this moment, it encompassed all living beings and ruled over the heavens. At this very second, even the gods had to prostrate before its might.



“Emperor’s aura –”

Everyone was frightened and caused loud commotion. The ones with weaker cultivation couldn’t help but kneel straight down on the ground.

“Emperor’s aura! Right, right, is this an Emperor Treasure?”

Under the pressure of the emperor’s aura, even Virtuous Paragons couldn’t reach the apex.

“The portrait of Immortal Emperor Min Ren–”

A sect master from a grand sect lost his colors and murmured:

“A personal portrait painted by the Immortal Emperor himself...”

“Even though this is not an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, it was personally painted by him. Inside lies endless thoughts and efforts from the Immortal Emperor, so its emperor’s aura is still incredibly startling.”

The old turtle of the Flying Dragon Lake muttered.

Both Jiang Zuo Hou and Nan Tian Hao were in astonishment. Looking at the supreme immortal features of Immortal Emperor

Min Ren, Jiang Zuo Hou appeared to be unsettled. One could only look up to an Immortal Emperor, but what was even more shameful to the Jiang Zuo Clan was that Min Ren was the one who ultimately defeated their Virtuous Monarch Jiang Zuo and took away his chance to carry the Heaven's Will.

As for Nan Tian Hao's chilling expression, the Nan Tian Clan claimed to be the descendants of Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, but like Li Qiye had said before, after carrying the Heaven's Will, Immortal Emperor Fei Yang never came back to the Nan Tian Clan!

Seeing the unparalleled portrait of an Immortal Emperor, many cultivators had to prostrate themselves. Even masters like the old man from the Violet Cloud Sect bowed his head from the distance. This was a sign of respect towards the supreme Immortal Emperor.

“The Immortal Emperor's portrait...”

At this moment, Enlightened Being Si Tu, as the national teacher of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, also took a step back from amazement.

For emperor's possessions, even though they were not as precious as an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, they were more readily obtainable compared to the Life Treasures. It was also easier to activate, unlike the Life Treasure that needed blood energy to channel.

Although an emperor's possession would be worn out (many

became useless after one use), but once it was activated, even a Virtuous Paragon would be in trouble.

At this time, Enlightened Being Si Tu, Sheng Tian Dao, and many Royal Nobles' expressions became ugly and had to retreat to the back. As for the spectators, they didn't even dare to come close. Everyone would be crushed once the emperor's possession was activated.

This atmosphere caused many people to be breathless; who would dare to be reckless under the presence of the emperor's aura?

This was the secret power of an Immortal Emperor's lineage and the reason why people were always cautious of them. This was also why these lineages could stand strong for millions of years without disappearing.

“Using an emperor's possession to bully other people, what kind of skill is this? If your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is capable, then use your own power to fight us instead.”

Sheng Tian Dao took a deep breath and said.

Li Qiye glared at him and replied:

“I just love using emperor's possessions to bully others, you got a problem? If you have a problem, then come and bite me. If your Heavenly God Sect is so great, then find something to stop the

emperor's aura. If you could stop my emperor's aura, then that would be called skill. If you can't do it, then call your ancestor and watch whether I will annihilate him or he will annihilate me."

Of course, at this moment, Li Qiye hoped that the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor would appear because right outside of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, he had too many methods to use to murder.

Sheng Tian Dao vomited blood from anger and wished that he could strangle Li Qiye to death, but under the presence of the emperor's aura, he couldn't do anything. In this moment, in the eyes of Sheng Tian Dao, Li Qiye was even more disgusting than a lowly cockroach acting arrogant.

"Elder Gu, amiability makes one prosperous, amiability makes one prosperous."

Enlightened Being Si Tu's expression was not any better, but he had no choice but to smile as he said:

"Everyone is just trying to co-exist in this world. If one can't see others while looking down, one just needs to look up. Everyone should take a step back and notice the high sky and vast ocean. Why the need to talk about killing each other?"[\[1\]](#)

Even though Enlightened Being Si Tu was the strongest here, he had to accept defeat under the power of the emperor's aura. All were inconsequential smokes and clouds under the suppression of the emperor's aura.

“Amiability makes one prosperous?”

Li Qiye laughed and said:

“I have never acted amicably for my prosperity before; whoever stops me will have to die! So what if we are living on the same territory? The Heavenly God Sect or the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, if the two try to stop the Grand Dao of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, then I shall massacre both!”

Li Qiye’s words made many people lose their colors as they glanced at each other; this was clearly provoking the Heavenly God Sect. Would the Heavenly God Sect be able to swallow this disrespect?

“You–”

Enlightened Being Si Tu glared at Li Qiye. As an Enlightened Being and the national teacher of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, he was always in a powerful position, but today, this little brat, at the age of fifteen, was looking down on him. How could he not be angry?

“So? Not convinced? If you aren’t convinced, then come and bite me.”

Li Qiye sat properly on the snail’s back and calmly said:

“If everyone has revealed their faces, then there is nothing to talk about. If you want to fight, then fight. I will take on all of you!”

Not only Enlightened Being Si Tu, even Zi Shan Hou and Hun Yuan Hou were amazed. This little son of a bitch was not joking, he was actually serious!

They finally realized that they had teased a little demon. This brat essentially didn't know how high the sky and how vast the earth was. The Heavenly God Sect and the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom were just names to him. He didn't even care about how his actions would bring about a calamity to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

It wouldn't be an issue if this little bastard was just arrogant, but what was damnable was that this arrogant brat could command the person holding the emperor's possession! This was the most terrifying thing.

“Zhaaaaaaa——”

However, at this moment, there was a sudden change. The stone doors suddenly opened, emitting many lights. The layers of lights intertwined together and turned into endless magical incantations to form a portal.

“Why did the Evil Infested Ridge open before the date?”

The stone door's sudden opening caused Li Qiye's expression to

become serious. When he buried himself underground, he had tried to communicate with the earth and the emperor's foundation in order to check the heaven defying existence of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

Even though he couldn't find the answer he was looking for, he was able to calculate the opening date of the Evil Infested Ridge. However, the ridge was opened before the time of his prediction, and knowing its origin, Li Qiye knew that this was not an auspicious sign.

“The Evil Infested Ridge has opened, the Evil Infested Ridge has opened!”

Someone loudly shouted. At this time, the spectators regained their wits and rushed inside.

“We shall go—”

The grand characters of the big sects brought their disciples inside. Suddenly, they disappeared inside the Evil Infested Ridge.

“We will also go.”

Other people rapidly rushed into the stone monoliths.

“Hurry up!”

In a short period of time, the ridge became chaotic. Many people pushed each other to get inside. Originally, people needed the qualifications before going in; however, because Zhen Wei Hou was gravely injured to the point where he couldn't stand up and the other Heavenly Jewel Kingdom's members were suppressed by the emperor's aura and were afraid to offend Li Qiye, they could only watch the small sects and weak characters rush inside. They were truly hesitant to provoke Li Qiye because he could kill all of the Royal Nobles of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, and that would be a great loss.

At this moment, Gu Tie Shou glanced at Li Qiye. Li Qiye observed the stone door and finally said:

“Go, we shall enter!”

The early opening of the Evil Infested Ridge made Li Qiye perplexed. He no longer cared about Sheng Tian Dao or Enlightened Being Si Tu.

“Young Lady, would you be interested in going with us?”

Before leaving, Li Qiye looked at Chen Baojiao and asked.

One has to know that Chen Baojiao was the fiancé of Sheng Tian Dao. At this moment, Li Qiye was teasing his fiancé in front of everyone, so Sheng Tian Dao was extremely angry.

“Little Man, who said we wanted to go with you!”



Chen Baojiao glared at him, and then she went inside before Li Qiye. Her old servant quickly followed with his horse carriage.

The group of Li Qiye immediately went into the stone doors and were transported into the Evil Infested Ridge.

After this god of misery went inside, Zi Shan Hou and Enlightened Being Si Tu took deep sighs of relief. At this moment, they just wanted to curse the little bastard Li Qiye one thousand times. This little bastard was a natural little demon king!

“Hmph—”

Sheng Tian Dao gritted his teeth and his visible killing intent penetrated the air.

“First, we need to take a step back and ask His Majesty for an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure. Then, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect wouldn’t carelessly harm us either.”

Enlightened Being Si Tu consoled Sheng Tian Dao and said:

“We can let the little bastard have his little moment. We should deal with the Evil Infested Ridge first.”

That day when Zi Shan Hou couldn’t stop the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect from killing Dong Sheng Long — even with the

Imperial Decree — and the Mortal King's will was destroyed, the Mortal King went to seek his ancestor in anger.

---

[\[1\]](#) Second idiom should be simple. First idiom is harder – it means that people are living close together, and will always see each others, just by looking around, so they should get along

# Chapter 108 : Emperor's Possession (2)

There was an unknown reason that caused the ancestor of the Heavenly God Sect to not leave his mountain. This made the Mortal King of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom change his mind and ask for an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure instead!

Even though the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom had many Royal Nobles, as many experts as the trees in a forest, and its Mortal King was a supreme Mortal King, they were still wary of the possessions containing the aura of an Immortal Emperor. An Enlightened Being, Ancient Saint, or even a Heavenly King without an emperor's possession would not necessarily be able to stop the aura of an emperor's possession.

Sheng Tian Dao released an outrageous and awe-inspiring brilliance as he coldly said:

“The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect — one day, I will personally annihilate it. Without killing this little animal with my own hands, I cannot let go of this hatred in my heart!”

It was not just Sheng Tian Dao who became crazy from anger, even Enlightened Being Si Tu was holding it back. However, they didn't have any other options when the other party had an emperor's possession.

The other Royal Nobles of the Kingdom also didn't want to think too much so, in a flash, all of them entered the Evil Infested Ridge.

After entering the stone doors, everyone was transported to the Evil Infested Ridge. The moment they went inside, an ancient desolate presence struck their faces.

Outside of the ridge was the territory of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. After the great change, the mountains were faded and the rivers ran dry; the sect had declined. However, after coming into the Evil Infested Ridge, everything was completely different.

The mountains were lively with long vibrant rivers and the mountain ranges were monstrous. Taking a glance of the entire surroundings, this place was no different from a primitive era that was void of all human presence.

In this place, the jagged mountains were intertwining up and down, like giant sleeping dragons. In this place, the roots were like dragons and giant trees were like umbrellas, covering the entire sky.

The faint voices of the tigers and dragons were deep in the earth. Each of their ferocious roars stirred the souls of the people. It was as if this place was guarded by invincible beasts, as if the forest was infested with ruthless Longevity Spirits, causing others to have frightening chills.

Everyone felt the rich world's energy in this place. It exceeded the natural energy of the immortal sects and ancient grounds of nations. The world's energy was as dense as the mist, only an

Immortal Emperor's lineage could be comparable.

After the first group, wave after wave of cultivators went inside. They were all emotional from this place's rich world energy. If they could cultivate here, then their improvements would be much greater than outside.

“The Evil Infested Ridge–”

Setting foot into this place, even Li Qiye had to softly sigh.

There were many legends in the Grand Middle Territory about the Evil Infested Ridge. Some said that this was the central area of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, so not only was this place filled with world's energy, but it had even more Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits. In this place, the trees were the spirit medicines and the earth was gold.

This was why Immortal Emperor Min Ren used his supreme art to cut off this place from the rest of the world and created its own heaven and earth inside.

There was also another legend that the Evil Infested Ridge was not born in this place. It belonged to an outside world where the gods used to reside. Afterward, Immortal Emperor Min Ren carried it back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and made it into their private property.

A different one stated that the Evil Infested Ridge was an evil

ground. There used to be godly invincible devils in this place, but they were killed by Immortal Emperor Min Ren later!

... There were too many legends about this place, no one knew which were true and which were false.

“Don’t go in too deep. We should only go one thousand miles inside. Watch out for Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits.”

A grand character reminded his disciples.

Many sects knew their own strengths. Even though there were many treasures that would blind the eyes, it was extremely dangerous. The deeper the area, the stronger the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits. They could reach the point where they could easily slay Royal Nobles.

The truth was, within the last thirty thousand years, the amount of sects that had entered the Evil Infested Ridge was not few. However, there were so many Royal Nobles that died in this place. Even Enlightened Beings shared their last moments here.

So later on, the experienced sects didn’t dare to take risks, especially at locations that were deemed as dangerous.

No one knew just how deep the Evil Infested Ridge was. There were many locations that were left untouched by humans.

“We’re going.”

Li Qiye told everyone. He commanded Gu Tie Shou to open the portrait of Immortal Emperor Min Ren.

Anyone who stepped inside this land would immediately feel like they were observed by ferocious beasts from the jungle. However, the moment this portrait was opened and exuded its emperor's aura, all of the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits ran away and didn't dare to stay around.

One had to know that this piece of heaven and earth was sealed by Immortal Emperor Min Ren. No one could provoke his aura in this place.

Sitting on the snail, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was the first to head deeper into the Evil Infested Ridge.

“An Immortal Emperor's lineage is truly great.”

With the portrait up above, all of the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits avoided them. Many people were envious that the fierce beasts were not drawing close to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“Hmph, it's only a portrait, not even an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure.”

Of course, there were some people with bitterness in their hearts, such as Jiang Zuo Hou, Nan Tian Hao, and Shang Tian Dao. The

more arrogant Li Qiye was, the more uncomfortable they were.

Hearing these words, Li Qiye turned around and looked at everyone, then he said:

“Yeah, so what if it is only a portrait? Not convinced? Come and bite me then!”

Many people were vomiting blood from anger because of Li Qiye’s provocation, especially Nan Tian Hao and Sheng Tian Dao, who had grievances with him.

“Ah! My hand is feeling a bit weak. You absolutely must not secretly follow behind us. If I am not careful when holding this portrait, I might slam it into everyone... that would be so embarrassing, ah!”

Li Qiye leisurely said while he gazed at the group of Nan Tian Hao and Sheng Tian Dao.

Such a blatant provocation made the group of Sheng Tian Dao lose their colors. Even Li Shuangyan had to glared at him once — this guy was extraordinarily arrogant!

Li Qiye wanted this result. Since the sect forced itself into the ridge, the Heavenly God Sect and Heavenly Jewel Kingdom were definitely not happy. He wanted to show off the emperor’s portrait, just so that they would think twice before acting. At the very least, this would allow for the disciples of the sect to calmly



hone their skills inside the ridge for a short amount of time, lest they have to watch their backs the whole time.

“Bang– bang– bang–”

Finally, under the glares of many, Li Qiye, along with the disciples of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, disappeared into the depths of the forest while riding the snail.

What people didn’t expect was that even though the snail appeared to be bulky, its speed was as fast as lightning and wouldn’t lose to flying treasures.

Niu Fen carried everyone and, under the command of Li Qiye, went lightning-fast into the danger area of the Evil Infested Ridge. Even the ordinary grand sects would not easily penetrate this area.

“Where is this place?”

Seeing Li Qiye with a clear goal, Li Shuangyan was perplexed. If Li Qiye wasn’t so young, she would have thought that he had come here before.

“Down south.”

Li Qi Yi answered while watching the far horizon as he was sitting on the snail.

“We have entered the dangerous area. If we keep going further, we would reach the no man’s land.”

Gu Tie Shou looked around and worriedly said:

“We will be meeting with Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits over one million years old.”

“One million year old Heavenly Beasts?”

Hearing these words, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s disciples took a deep breath and lamented:

“I heard that one million year old Heavenly Beasts could even swallow a Heavenly Sovereign alive. Are we not going towards our death?”

“Big Sister, with Oldest Brother here... One million year old Heavenly Beasts, so what?”

Luo Feng Hua, sitting on the snail, confidently said:

“With Oldest Brother here, we can avert all dangers.”

Luo Feng Hua’s words silenced everyone. The younger generation especially worshiped Li Qiye blindly. One had to know that Li Qiye was only at the Yun Physique Realm. Even the third generation disciples had a higher cultivation than him.[\[1\]](#)

Niu Fen flew with extreme speed towards an unknown location. In reality, they had trespassed the territory of many Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits; maybe these monsters were watching them secretly, but because they noticed the portrait of Min Ren, they didn't dare to come closer. Min Ren was an invincible existence in this place, every being had to avoid him at all cost!

After quickly rushing southward, Niu Fen slowed down and gravely said:

“We have entered the territory of one million year old Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits.”

Sure enough, at this moment, the aura of a fierce beast as vast as the sea permeated the air. Everyone felt as if their souls were strangulated, and it was sucking their essences away from their bodies.

“This is a Longevity Spirit!”

Li Shuangyan was also shocked and prepared her Life Treasure.

“All gods, withdraw –”[\[2\]](#)

At the moment, Li Qiye took the portrait from the hand of Elder Gu and loudly roared. At this moment, the emperor's aura bursted out and began to vigorously flourish. Each of the magical runes intertwining together created the mysterious word “Withdraw”

that floated on top of Li Qiye's head.

The mantra of the emperor's aura was peerless. One has to know that the words of Immortal Emperors were made from jade and gold! The appearance of mysterious word "Withdraw" caused the frightening presence to immediately disappear like the receding tide. At this moment, even one million year old Longevity Spirits had to run.

No matter how old they were, in front of the profound words of Immortal Emperor Min Ren, all had to hide!

---

[\[1\]](#) I checked previous chap, he didn't successfully build a second palace yet. Maybe this is why he is still Yun Physique before his second palace is completed?

[\[2\]](#) Double similar meanings here. You can interpret it as he is able to chase away the gods, but subjects of Chinese emperors are also referred to as "all gods", so he could also be suppressing his weaker servants

# Chapter 109 : Godly Tree Covering The Sky (1)

“How are you able to communicate with the emperor’s aura of the ancestor and turn it into profound mantras?!”

Seeing Li Qiye’s usage of the emperor’s possession, not to mention Gu Tie Shou, but even Tu Bu Yu was surprised.

Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s portrait had always been inside the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Even though the group of Gu Tie Shou could activate the emperor’s aura, they couldn’t directly communicate with it like Li Qiye had just done — this was an impossible thing. The emperor’s aura, to a certain degree, was the will of the Immortal Emperor. This was not the same as communicating with mere mortals.

However, Li Qiye easily communicated with it, this was such an incredible matter. In fact, for Li Qiye, this was not a surprising action. He was too familiar with Immortal Emperor Min Ren’s Dao philosophy, how could he not understand the emperor’s aura of Min Ren? Plus, when the portrait saw Su Yong Huang last time, it was not only simply just recognizing Su Yong Huang.

Therefore, it was not a difficult matter for Li Qiye to communicate with the emperor’s aura.

Li Qiye smiled and didn’t say anything. How could outsiders know the internal secret?

Niu Fen ran along the way, like a madman, into the area without any human's presence and, because the power of Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits were scared of Immortal Emperor Min Ren's profound mantra, none of them dared to come close.

Finally, they hadn't went too far before they made it to their destination, only to see a giant tree that covered the sky. This tree was incredibly huge and beyond human imagination. Its base penetrated the horizon while the dragon-like branches broadened to all directions. This giant tree was like a giant umbrella that encompassed the mountains thousands of miles away.

This gigantic tree shocked everyone. Just a single tiny branch was as big as a small mountain. What was even more amazing was that one could see a waterfall on top of the tree.

How was this still a tree? At one million zhang high, it blocked out the sky. For all of the disciples, and even Gu Tie Shou, it was the first time seeing such a huge tree.

When everyone entered the area covered by the shade of the tree, they felt that their spirits relaxed. It was as if their worries were gone and their bodies loosened and were no longer heavy.

Earlier, Niu Fen brought everyone to the dangerous area. Even though the fierce beasts didn't come closer, everyone still trembled from their terrifying presence. However, at this moment, under the dome of the tree's shadow, everyone finally felt at peace, as if they were at home.

It seemed that the powerful beasts didn't dare to approach the radius of this tree. This was no different from a sanctuary within the Evil Infested Ridge. There was no distortion from fierce beasts or ferocious birds.

Entering this land, Niu Ren stopped advancing noisily and silently went straight to the root of the tree.

Here, the scene was even more serene and gave peace to the spectators. It was a safe haven. Even the young deers were eating grass in a carefree manner while white cranes took leisure strolls near the river and elegantly washed their godly feathers.

The one million miles surrounding this area was the dangerous zone of the Evil Infested Ridge. The inside and outside of this location was completely different — one step was a stairway to heaven while the other was a road to hell.

In a blink, everyone was under the root of the tree. There were grasses and shining medicinal plants. With flying birds singing peacefully, it was as if there were no dangers or the presence of war in this place.

“There was such a place in the Evil Infested Ridge?”

In a short amount of time, everyone was in a daze, including Gu Tie Shou.

One has to remember that no one dared to set foot inside this area of the Evil Infested Ridge — trespassing was the same as death! However, here, at the deepest part, there was such a holy ground, rendering others to be astonished.

“How did you know about this place?”

Li Shuangyan stared at Li Qiye in amazement and asked with a perplexed manner.

Li Qiye laughed and answered:

“Calculated with my fingers.”

Then, he immediately jumped down from Niu Fen. The other fascinated disciples also jumped down from the snail. Then, Niu Fen shivered and turned into an old man.

When everyone was still in a daze, Li Qiye went to the front of this giant tree that covered their sights ahead.

“Do you know the Summoning Formation?”

At this moment, Li Qiye asked Li Shuangyan.

Li Shuangyan didn't know why he asked, but she nodded and said:



“Yes, but to summon from such a dangerous area, I do not have the capability.”

“An ordinary level of skill is fine. Carve on this tree trunk.”

Li Qiye commanded Li Shuangyan.

Li Shuangyan didn't understand the reason, but she followed Li Qiye's instruction and engraved an ordinary Summoning Formation on the tree at a short distance away.

Li Qiye converged his spirit and went next to the tree. At this moment, Li Shuangyan was moved; she had rarely seen Li Qiye so solemn. Li Qiye normally wouldn't even put Royal Nobles or Enlightened Beings into his sight, but he appeared to be especially serious at this moment.

Standing in front of the godly tree, with both hands forming the word ten, he then sat on the ground in a lotus pose and continuously whispered. No one could understand him.

No one knew what Li Qiye was doing, but seeing his serious expression, they didn't dare to disturb.

Sitting on the ground and forming the word ten with his hands, he sincerely prayed:

“That year, when the Evil Typha went back on the offensive, I assisted you with the massacre until it ran away. That year, I

connected your branches. Today, I brought my fellow disciples here, just for the sake of hellish training, hoping that you would be able to protect my fellow disciples...”

Li Qiye sat on the ground and silently prayed. No one knew what Li Qiye was praying about.

After a while, when everyone held their breaths, many lingering leaves floated down from the sky. Each leaf fell down into the hands of each person and everyone had a single leaf.

This magical scene caused everyone to stare at each other. They believed that Li Qiye was communicating with this giant tree.

Li Qiye finally stood up and told everyone:

“Everyone, spill a drop of blood on the leaf in your palms.”

The disciples didn’t neglect the command. Gu Tie Shou also pricked one drop of his blood onto the leaf. The leaves quickly sucked the drops of blood dry.

“For safety, you also do it.”

Li Qiye told Li Shuangyan. Amidst her curiosity, she quickly dropped her blood onto the leaf.

At this moment, when everyone was holding a leaf in their palms

and curiously stared at Li Qiye, he said:

“Today, everyone is here to train hellishly. You all need to carry these leaves with you at all times; never lose them! When you are of training, never leave this holy land by more than five hundred miles. Within this radius, whenever you are in danger, you will immediately be summoned back to this place!”

“This is a holy land protected by the Cassia Lotus Tree. No Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits would dare to venture into this place. In this place, there are many spirit pills and medicinal plants with magical and godly metals. However, remember this, no matter what the treasure is, always follow this one principle: If you see three, take one; if you see five, take two! This is a law made of steel, and will be personally overseered by Elder Gu. The ones who violate this law will suffer heavy punishments.”

Li Qiye solemnly told the disciples.

Gu Tie Shou was also a protector of the sect. He memorized Li Qiye’s words because Li Qiye was so serious for a reason.

“Keep in mind that outside of regular cultivation, you can all hunt the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits within the radius of five hundred miles. The majority of these beasts would be around ten thousand to a hundred thousand years old; the higher ranked beasts would not dare to come close. However, you absolutely cannot leave this radius, or you would be seeking your own death!”

Li Qiye reminded.

Every disciple memorized the words of Li Qiye. Even under the leadership of Protector Mo, Xu Pei, and Qu Dao Li, they still wouldn't dare to violate Li Qiye's law of steel!

After taking care of the disciples, he divided them to prepare their camps for daily living.

Li Qiye then gathered Gu Tie Shou, Protector Mo, Li Shuangyan, Tu Bu Yu, and Niu Fen. He looked at them and said:

“As long as the disciples do not leave the area I specified, there will not be any great danger with their training. From now on, Elder Gu will be leading the group.”

“You have to leave?”

Gu Tie Shou looked at Li Qiye and surprisingly asked.

Li Qiye simply nodded his head and told Tu Bu Yu and Niu Fen:

“You two also do not need to hide anything any longer. When it is the right time, go ahead and take action. Otherwise, if anything actually happened, I will deal with you two.”

“Since you have commanded, this Little Brother wouldn't dare to disobey.”

Tu Bu Yu kindly said with a smile.

“I still want to follow Young Noble.”

Of course Niu Ren was willing to go with Li Qiye.

“No need.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said:

“Other than just protecting the disciples, I also have something else for you to do.”

“I will ask Princess Li to go with you.”

Gu Tie Shou was very worried about Li Qiye because his cultivation was still very shallow. If there was a powerful Royal Noble, such as Li Shuangyan, with him, he would be more at ease.

“I’m just doing a few things.”

Li Qiye rejected. Hearing this, Li Shuangyan didn’t say anything else; she knew that Li Qiye didn’t want anyone to follow him.

After taking care of everyone, they all left. Li Qiye specifically called for Niu Fen and said:

“Today, I will pass to you the Seventh Solution!”

“Seventh Solution?”

Hearing this, Niu Fen was ecstatic and unable to control his emotion. Even though he had the Six Solution, he couldn't understand the Seven Solution.

Li Qiye slowly spoke:

“As long as you exert all of your heart, one day, I will pass on the entire Eighteen Solutions to you. You probably already understood that as long as you work your hardest, one of the days, you could become the second Calamity God!”

# Chapter 110 : Godly Tree Covering The Sky (2)

“Yo-you have seen our ancestor?”

Hearing Li Qiye’s words, Niu Fen became shocked and his vision became clouded. He looked at Li Qiye with complete astonishment and remembered that there was only one existence in this world who understood the Eighteen Solutions of his race! Since Li Qiye understood the Eighteen Solutions entirely, this implied that he had seen the existence in the legend!

“This is not important.”

Li Qiye said:

“As long as you provide your best service, then one day, you will be a god!”

“As long as it is Young Noble’s command, Niu Fen will definitely go through water and tread on fire!”

Niu Fen bent down on his knees and performed a ceremony.

Li Qiye nodded his head and said:

“Now listen carefully, I don’t want to say it again. Don’t throw away the prestige of your tribe.”

Niu Fen gathered his spirits and carefully listened to each of Li Qiye’s words.

After passing on the Seventh Solution, Li Qiye prepared to leave; he didn’t want to stay here long. However, with Li Qiye’s current cultivation, Gu Tie Shou was still worried.

During the moment of departure, Gu Tie Shou handed the Immortal Emperor’s portrait to Li Qiye and formally said:

“Bring this item with you, it will protect you!”

From Gu Tie Shou’s perspective, Li Qiye was too important to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. If something were to happen to him, then it would be such a great loss to the sect and was not something they would be able to withstand.

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled:

“Elder Gu, I am not a flower vase to decorate the interior. Rains and winds are normal occurrences to a cultivator. Plus, since I am daring to go alone, I have my confidence.”

“In my opinion, the Heavenly God Sect has not given up. You should still be careful. With this portrait, at the very least, you could still slaughter them once or twice.”



Li Qiye finished speaking and gave the portrait back to Gu Tie Shou.

Seeing Li Qiye's determination, Gu Tie Shou quietly accepted the portrait and reminded him one last time:

“Be careful, and quickly return.”

“Be at ease, Elder. This time, I am going to hellishly train my cultivation. Short will be three months, long will be one year.”

Li Qiye said.

Then Li Shuangyan, Gu Tie Shou, and Niu Fen, one by one, came to say goodbye. Even the quiet Tu Bu Yu also came. As for Nan Huai Ren, the self proclaimed henchman of Li Qiye, he didn't come because he knew Li Qiye wouldn't bring him along anyway.

Li Qiye looked at the quiet Tu Bu Yu and said:

“You want to follow the path of the Patriarch. To be frank, you won't be able to do it. You have started way too late. Plus, you don't have the luck and hellish training of the Patriarch. However, you can cultivate the God of War Manual and will be a Virtuous Paragon in the future. And not just any Virtuous Paragon, but one with extremely powerful offensive power. No Virtuous Paragons would be able to compete with you.”

The God of War Manual was an extremely unfathomable ancient merit law. It could be considered a scripture.

That year, when he taught this merit law to Immortal Emperor Min Ren, in the end, he became an invincible Immortal Emperor.

“Thank you for your guidance, Big Brother. From now on, this Little Brother will focus on this merit law.”

Tu Bu Yu bowed and smiled.

Tu Bu Yu always referring to himself as “Little Brother” caused the group of Gu Tie Shou to feel weird. He could be even older than Gu Tie Shou, but he kept referring to himself as Little Brother in front of Li Qiye.

Longevity Laws, Fate Merits, and Technique Forms — these are the three types of cultivators’ merit laws. A Technique Form, to a large extent, referred to the pure offense and defense dao methods. To be more exact, they were the techniques used in battles.

In reality, many Fate Merits also have techniques for offense and defense, but not all merit laws used it to build the dao foundation.

This was the biggest difference between a Technique Form and a Fate Merit. Technique Forms couldn’t be used to refine the True Fate, they were simply battle techniques.

Eventually, Li Qiye said farewell to the group of Gu Tie Shou and

left this safe holy ground.

Li Qiye left and headed towards the west. He had his own purpose for leaving. Outside of using this time to cultivate, he also wanted to deal with some personal affairs.

Li Qiye wanted to hone his own skills but didn't want other people to be by his side. First, he didn't want others to see the real potential of his "Hell Suppressing Immortal Physique"! Second, he also had some hidden cards that shouldn't be revealed to others.

"Rawrr –"

However, Li Qiye had only just left the holy ground — less than one hundred miles away — before he met a Heavenly Beast. Even though this was not far from the Cassia Lotus Tree, there were still a few Heavenly Beasts nearby. Of course, the one million year old Heavenly Beasts wouldn't dare to come close.

At this moment, this Heavenly Beast was blocking Li Qiye. It resembled a rhinoceros, but was three times bigger and had a horn as sharp as a sword.

It exhaled hot fiery air at an exceedingly high temperature. If someone were to be sprayed by it, it wouldn't be just a simple wound.

"A Sword Rhinoceros."

Seeing this Heavenly Beast blocking his path, he leisurely said:

“Just a one thousand year old Heavenly Beast, yet you still dared to come out. Be smart and step aside, or I will slay you and take your beast marrow and dao bones.”

“Boom, Boom, Boom–”

However, the thousand year old Sword Rhinoceros used its thick legs to dig into the ground behind it. It took a few steps back, preparing to charge ahead.

“You want to compare pure impact power with me?”

Seeing how the Sword Rhinoceros didn’t want to back up, Li Qiye smiled and rushed straight forward.

“Bang–”

After extending the distance, the Sword Rhinoceros charged forward with extreme speed and power. Without a doubt, this impact could shatter a small peak.

The Sword Rhinoceros was a heavy type of rhino, plus its power and impulsive speed was extremely fast. Its offense was very simple and direct. Once trapped inside its attack range, its horn would pierce through the body or trample the prey into meat paste.

The impact power of the Sword Rhinoceros was amazing, but Li Qiye's was even more frightening. When he stomped on the ground, the earth immediately shook. His simple activation of the Hell Suppressing Immortal Physique was already millions of jin.

“Bang—”

Finally, Li Qiye and the Sword Rhinoceros collided. The body of the Sword Rhinoceros immediately flew away with its blood spurting out like heavy rain. Under this impact, the Sword Rhinoceros didn't even have the chance to bellow before its entire body was broken.

Ultimately, the heavy Sword Rhinoceros fell down to the ground. It was no longer able to move and its body painted the ground red.

A one thousand year old Sword Rhinoceros wasn't something a Provisional Palace cultivator, like Li Qiye could stop. Even an Inner Longevity cultivator wouldn't be able to. Unfortunately, it met Li Qiye.

“Comparing bodies with me?”

Li Qiye came closer and smiled. Such an impact was not worthy of mentioning to Li Qiye.

The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique — it could even suppress hell itself. Immortals and devils wouldn't be able to avoid it. Just

imagine, to have the qualifications to be one of the twelve Immortal Physiques, how frightening must the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique be!

Even though Li Qiye's Immortal Physique was not completed, he still cultivated a supreme immortal physique in this world. One could only imagine the power.

Li Qiye opened the beast's body and took the beast marrow and bones.

To a cultivator, even though Heavenly Beasts were frightening, they were also rare and precious. The beast marrows could be used to refine Physique Pastes, and the dao bones were needless to say. A flawless dao bone could be used to create Life Treasures, and these Life Treasures would be able to keep the power of the Heavenly Beasts.

For example, the dao bones of a Sword Rhinoceros. Once refined into a treasure, it would have the strength of the Sword Rhinoceros.

After collecting the beast marrow and dao bones, Li Qiye went on his way. However, he couldn't go far before being surrounded by more Heavenly Beasts. As he was slowly getting farther to the west, there were more Heavenly Beasts nearby.

Earth Wolves were Heavenly Beasts traveling in packs — very brutal and aggressive. Unless the Wolf Monarch gets killed, they would become even more bloodthirsty as the fight went on.

The rustling sounds increased and more and more Earth Wolves showed up and surrounded Li Qiye.

“Three hundred year old Heavenly Beasts, not worth my energy. Worthless things, you even want me to take your beast marrow and dao bones.”

Surrounded by the wolves, Li Qiye was still calm and spoke.

“Rawrrrr—” The response to Li Qiye was the howls of a five hundred year old Earth Wolf. It immediately rushed and, with a bite, aimed for the neck of Li Qiye.

These wolves were more than just a simple pack. Their claws were like swords, fangs like sabers, and with firm and resolute furs, they were extremely hard to injure.

“Pooof!”

Li Qiye didn't bother giving it a glance. His Invisible Dual Blades came out and each swing instantly cut the Earth Wolf's neck. Blood began to flow like a spring. It didn't even have the chance to scream. This blade was fast, ruthlessly, and accurate!

Li Qiye had experienced millions of years of ups and downs, what type of Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits had he not seen? What strengths and weaknesses of these beasts were he unaware of?

“Rawr...” Smelling the fresh blood, the Earth Wolves became angry and a group of them pounced at Li Qiye.

“Fine, I will use all of you to practice my speed.”

Li Qiye uttered a long roar and his Fate Palace emerged. The Kun Peng jumped up! At this moment, Li Qiye turned into a long shadow and shuttled amongst the wolves with an incredible speed.

The Heaven Transformation within the six variants turned into extreme speed and freely flew in the sky. At the maximum velocity with the most profound technique, this speed could become as fast as a real Kun Peng.

However, the fastest speed in this world was certainly not the Kun Peng, but one of the twelve Immortal Physiques — the Soaring Immortal Physique. Its velocity had surpassed the realm of speed, but under the limitation of speed itself, the Kun Peng could be considered number one with its Heaven Transformation.

“Poof–” Each blade equated to one dead wolf. Under the Heaven Transformation, Li Qiye’s movement was faintly mysterious, and the wolves were no longer able to keep up.

However, as the stench of blood permeated the air, more and more Earth Wolves arrived. Suddenly, there were thousands of them.



# Chapter 111 : Sky Shouldering Ape (1)

“Eight Gale Blades–”

At this moment, Li Qiye uttered a long sound and yelled:

“Have a taste of Little Brat Min Ren’s favorite technique!”

Finished with these words, the shadow of the Invisible Dual Blades became faster and eight blade edges swept all of the directions. Suddenly, there was a visceral rain of blood.

Li Qiye rampaged amidst the wolves and killed them in the most vivid manner. Not long after, there were mountains of corpses while blood flowed like the rivers. The stench of the blood pierced the nose, causing a nauseous feeling.

Li Qiye unleashed seven blades after seven steps, and the blades’ edges skyrocketed. The Invisible Dual Blades were extremely formidable. Even though they were made from mortal steel, after aggregating the essence of Immortal Emperor Min Ren, they were no less than any Life Treasure.

Over a short amount of time, Li Qiye had killed so many wolves that he had lost count.

“Rawrr –” Finally, the Earth Wolf Monarch, at three thousand year of age, let out a sad bellow. A blade immediately cut through

its neck.

The head of the Wolf Monarch was like golden metal. Its nails were sharp like cold steel, and its fangs could even tear through armor with a lightning-like speed. However, under the presence of the Invisible Dual Blades, its neck could only be instantly slashed.

When its head fell to the floor, Li Qiye, with his two hands crossed behind his back, suddenly unleashed a backhanded blade, like a butterfly playing with the flowers, directly through his ribs.

Fresh blood shot up and the figure behind Li Qiye froze. The dual blades edged the figure into two halves.

This was not a wolf, but a strange monster. It had the body of a badger, with two wings protruding from its ribs. There was an old tree branch on top of its head. This monster was either a four-footed beast or a Longevity Spirit.

“Where there are Earth Wolves, there will be blood-sucking Wretched Plant Spirits. Unfortunately, I had noticed you earlier.”

Li Qiye sheathed his blades and leisurely smiled while looking at the fallen monster.

This monster had its eye wide open because it was readying a sneak attack. However, it had no chance to make a move before it was struck by Li Qiye. It thought that it could kill Li Qiye with a surprise attack, but Li Qiye was faster.

Longevity Spirits were fierce existences that were well known, just like Heavenly Beasts, in this world. However, Longevity Spirits were even more frightening than Heavenly Beasts.

Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits were two entirely different races. The Heavenly Beasts in the legends that came into being at the very beginning, during the era of the gods, were known as some of the most ancient creatures. The most horrifying thing about Heavenly Beasts was that they possessed an extremely strong body that was able to stop Life Treasures and True Treasures. Their claws were able to even tear through Life Treasures and godly armors.

As for Longevity Spirits, there were two different claims to their origin. One believed that it was a type of monster raised by the world. The other claim assumed that they were demons with the blood of immortal devils. However, as for what the lineages of the immortal devils were, no one knew for sure. Regardless, most people believed in the second claim and considered Longevity Spirits to be an evil creature!

Same lifespan Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits were close in power, but to cultivators, Longevity Spirits were more frightening.

The reason was very simple. For a Heavenly Beast, when there were people invading its territory, it would appear and fight, and would even eat the humans.

However, Longevity Spirits were different. When people were in the wilderness, they could have been unknowingly targeted by a Longevity Spirit. Once targeted, it would be very difficult to escape.

Longevity Spirits were like the ghosts in the dark. They would often come and go without casting a single shadow. They didn't possess tough and unrivalled bodies like the Heavenly Beasts, nor did they have their sharp claws, but the Longevity Spirits could borrow the power of the heaven and earth and use the grand dao to kill the enemy.

Once a Longevity Spirit took action, it would normally be a one-hit kill. They wouldn't make a move unless they were certain and then, they would also suck the blood dry from their prey.

Thus, there was a saying amongst cultivators: meeting a Heavenly Beast, there is a chance for survival; meeting a Longevity Spirit, unless it is dead, you will be dead!

Even so, Longevity Spirits were still as valuable as Heavenly Beasts. The Longevity Blood of the spirits were the main medicinal ingredient of blood medicines. Also, the life rings of these spirits were used by cultivators to create Longevity Treasures.

There was one special thing about Longevity Spirits. They were like the trees, and they had life rings, one year would be equivalent to one ring.

Seeing the bodies of the wolves scattered on the ground, Li Qiye

couldn't help but shake his head with a helpless feeling. With so many bodies, it would take such a long time to gather the marrows and bones from them, but there was no other choice. At the moment, the sect's foundation was still shallow and lacking in resources. The new disciples absolutely needed these marrows and bones.

Li Qiye killed many beasts and spirits on his way towards the west. The beasts and spirits became stronger. In the beginning, he was able to come out unscathed, but later on, using all of his means to kill the powerful monsters, he became wounded in many places.

Despite this being the case, Li Qiye became more ferocious and bloodthirsty the more he fought. Inadvertently, his body carried a ferocious presence and had a murderous aura. This aura became even more corporeal. Li Qiye's gaze caused others to feel as if there was a ferocious beast watching them, giving rise to goosebumps.

Cruel and unmerciful fighting was the best test for Li Qiye, the best type of devilish training. Struggling in such a dangerous place was the best way for Li Qiye to regain the sensation of that year, when he plotted against the entire world — a feeling of flying freely high in the sky and diving deep into the sea.

“Kill—”

Li Qiye roared and the Dark Space Transformation appeared. The world no longer had a spatial gap. He immediately appeared before a Longevity Spirit and slashed it from behind.

This Sinister Bird Plant was fifty thousand years old. From under his blade, it suddenly disappeared — Li Qiye knew this was a bad sign and he felt pain from behind his back. Even at his maximum speed, he was still slashed by the dao runes of the Sinister Bird Plant, and his blood began to spurt from the gash.

A fifty thousand year old Longevity Spirit was a frightening existence. Even cultivators at the Named Hero level would be weary of them. The winner between the two would not be clear.

Li Qiye's shadow instantly flashed and his body jumped up high. The moment his shadow reappeared, he was already one thousand zhang away. He disappeared and reappeared again and again.

The Kun Peng's Six Variants, Dark Space Transformation — space belonged to my will! Li Qiye had mastered the profound truths of the Kun Peng's Six Variants, but his cultivation was still shallow. Otherwise, with the Dark Space Transformation, he could easily travel a thousand miles with a single step.

The Sinister Bird Plant also chased after Li Qiye, who suddenly escaped. It flashed and disappeared towards Li Qiye's direction.

Li Qiye ran into the thick forest and finally ended up at a peak. The speed of the Sinister Bird Plant was also frightening and it kept on chasing Li Qiye down. However, after reaching this peak, Li Qiye's flashing figure disappeared completely.

Once locked onto a prey, the Sinister Bird Plant would never let it go, so it immediately hovered in the air to find Li Qiye.

But suddenly, Li Qiye appeared behind it with the Dark Space Transformation. There was no distance between the two!

The Sinister Bird Plant flashed, wanting to escape. This was the reason why Longevity Spirits were so annoying to deal with. They were like ghosts and wouldn't fight directly. After missing a strike, they would hide and wait for another opportunity.

“It is too late, Sinister Bird, this old man is fed up with you.”

Li Qiye roared. He pointed his finger to the sky and yelled:

“Have a taste of a Heaven's Will Secret Law.”

“Boom—”

With one finger defying the heavens, Li Qiye's chest suddenly became as bright as the sky. The Sinister Bird Plant lost its color as a powerful aura came down from the sky. The finger of Li Qiye, in a flash, became the heaven's will.

Who dared not to follow the will of the heavens. This finger become the heaven's will, with accompanying brilliances; one finger carried the power of the ten thousand daos.

“Nooo—”

The spirit bellowed, wanting to escape, but it had no chance. As a Longevity Spirit, it could channel the grand dao, but under the heaven's will, it couldn't communicate with the grand dao. Under the heaven's will, how could the fireflies compare to the brilliance of the moon!

“Chiii–”

Blood exploded along with floating feathers. Under this one finger, the Sinister Bird Plant became scattered ashes and dispersed smoke.

Heaven's Will Secret Laws were extremely frightening. All Emperor merit laws, no matter how powerful, would pale in comparison! The heaven's will alone ruled all of the ten thousand daos. Under the dao of the heaven, the power of the ten thousand daos seemed insignificant!

This was why, whenever cultivators were fighting against their enemies, their worst fear was to meet a Heaven's Will Secret Law. This was the highest achievement of an Immortal Emperor after shouldering the Heaven's Will. Nothing could exceed the Heaven's Will Secret Law!

“This Little Brat Min Ren's Heaven's Will Secret Law is really amazing.”

Li Qiye murmured. He then covered the opening of his wound. The pain was so terrible that even Li Qiye had to grit his teeth to withstand the sensation.



Li Qiye borrowed the Daylight Sky Merit Law in order to help the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect find the Daylight Sky Immortal Secret, but he also practiced it when it was convenient. Of course, he knew about the terrifying power of the Heaven's Will Secret Law, but he tried his best not to use it. This Heaven's Will Secret Law would cause others to drool. The sect wouldn't want to let others know about it at this moment; otherwise, many extremely powerful sects and nations would become envious with greed.

Li Qiye also didn't want to rely on the Heaven's Will Secret Law too much, he had many other means. When it wasn't necessary, he wouldn't use it.

After killing the Sinister Bird Plant, Li Qiye disappeared and continued westbound.

Far in the ravine and inside a deep cave, Li Qiye hunkered down inside and channeled the "Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law". He also activated his blood to form the "Kun Peng's Six Variants" while devouring the energy of the heaven and earth.

# Chapter 112 : Sky Shouldering Ape (2)

The essence of the world was too dense here. In such a short period of time, the world's energy quickly flew into Li Qiye like a river, into his Master Palace where the essence was absorbed by his True Fate.

Li Qiye kept on going west while cultivating and moving at the same time. Outside of killing Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits, he also used this place's essence to increase his cultivation.

At this moment, Li Qiye finalled created his second Fate Palace. As a Vice Palace, it was even bigger than the Master Palace. The second Fate Palace does not have the True Fate, but when the True Fate was absorbing the world's essence, it could also move the world's essence into the second Fate Palace.

After opening a new Fate Palace, it would need to be supplied with the world's energy. Without energy, it wouldn't be able to have a gushing spring or an igniting fire and a breaking ground...

There were five levels in the Provisional Palace realm. From lowest to highest, they are: One Starting Palace, Two Gushing Springs, Three Igniting Fires, Four Breaking Grounds, and Five Rising Pillars.

The One Starting Palace was the formation of a new Fate Palace in the Ni Gong meridian. Two Gushing Springs was about establishing a route with the Spring of Life. Three Igniting Fires

was about increasing the fire of life, allowing one's essence to be as powerful as the flames...

Another difference between the Master and Vice Palace was that the Master Palace naturally had a Spring of Life, a Cauldron of Life, a Tree of Life, and a Pillar of Life. Only after cultivation could the Vice Palaces also have these things.

At this moment, inside the Vice Palace, the fire essence was burning and the Spring of Life was filled with water, along with a brilliant Tree of Life...

“Boom–”

At this time, in the second Fate Palace, there was a loud bang. The Pillar of Life suddenly rose up and the grand dao's runes continuously floated about, filling up the palace with the world's essence.

Li Qiye had successfully broken through to the Five Rising Pillars level. After this step was the Inner Longevity Realm.

In fact, using the amazing property of the Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law, Li Qiye could have broken through this level much earlier, but because of the sect's matters, his cultivation speed was delayed for quite some time.

After entering the Evil Infested Ridge, the world's energy here was so dense that it greatly helped Li Qiye's cultivation speed.

\*\*\*

“Bang– Bang– Bang–”

The world was extremely bright at this moment. In the depths of the Evil Infested Ridge, in the desolate mountain ranges, there seemed to be two giants fighting. The two fought until the earth was cracked and the heaven was frozen, crushing the rivers and shattering the mountains.

Right now, Li Qiye’s body was struck flying away through five mountains. His entire body was covered with blood. However, his opponent was not any better; it was damaged by Li Qiye’s Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. Its entire rib cage was crushed and its gigantic body continued to retreat backwards, destroying many mountains.

Li Qiye got up from the rubble and spat out some blood. His eyes became bright, and as he channeled the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, his bones began to shake. All of the broken bones — along with his muscles — connected together once more.

Li Qiye’s opponent was a giant ape, towering at one thousand zhang high. It was big enough to destroy a mountain with one punch and traverse a river with one step.

The Sky Shouldering Ape — a Heavenly Beast at two hundred thousand years of age. Even a Royal Noble would not dare to provoke one and would have to take the long way around.

However, Li Qiye just had to go and fight it.

At this moment, Li Qiye had met his match. Compared to Longevity Spirits, Li Qiye preferred Heavenly Beasts. Because they relied on direct confrontation, it would be easier to activate the hidden potential of the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. Only in a life and death crisis would he be able to refine the maximum potential of this physique!

Both sides did not use any techniques nor merit laws, they were only confronting with the pure force of the collisions of their physical bodies. The person with the last laugh would not be the one with the higher cultivation or refined techniques, but the one with the strongest body.

“Come again!”

Li Qiye crazily screamed again. He was like a mad ox, rushing forward. Each of his steps crushed the earth, detonating the ground that became littered with debris.

To a Heavenly Beast like the Sky Shouldering Ape, Li Qiye’s attitude was provocative and he was challenging its honor. It was a giant monster that used its body to destroy the enemy. With one foot, it could destroy a mountain. If it became crazy, it could destroy a mountain ten thousand zhang high with one blow.

However, a human — the size of an ant — dared to compete in physiques with it; this was so insulting! So, the Sky Shouldering Ape roared and also rushed forward, emitting loud “boom, boom”,

freezing the sky and shattering the earth.

With the last “Bang”, Li Qiye jumped on top of a mountain. He used the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique to destroy this mountain and used the momentum to propel himself forward while channeling his physique to its maximum limit.

“Boom—”

The two sides collided. Like two mountains ramming into each other, they destroyed the nearby peaks!

Blood sprayed like a spring in the air. Both sides flew more than one thousand miles away. Li Qiye crashed through an entire mountain while the Sky Shouldering Ape also shattered a few peaks.

Li Qiye was covered in blood, and there were cracks all over his body! The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique was hard and heavy; to break it was more prohibitive than reaching the heavens. However, at this moment, Li Qiye really had met his match.

The physique competition between the two was still undecided! Li Qiye’s body was almost cracked, but the Sky Shouldering Ape was not any better.

“Kill—”

The war was far from over. Li Qiye crazily rushed forward, again,

with a loud battle cry.

As for the Sky Shouldering Ape, it was not willing to lose to an ant, so it also started its offense on Li Qiye!

“Boom– Boom– Boom””

In a short amount of time, they exchanged many blows. If spectators were to see this, their eyes would drop to the floor due to this spectacular sight. One man and one ape, fighting each other in this desolate mountain, they collided without breaks. Not using any techniques nor laws nor treasures, only body against body!

If people were to see how heaven defying Li Qiye was with his matchless body, they would quickly lose all colors. He was only at the Inner Longevity realm, yet his physique was equal to Royal Nobles, or even Enlightened Beings. This was such a terrifying physique! If it wasn't a grand completion Saint Physique, then at the very least, it would still be a grand completion King Physique!

One has to be aware that a grand completion King Physique could easily crush Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings — an extremely frightening physique!

“Bang–”

This battle went on for a whole day. Finally, the two giants fell down to the ground, splitting the rivers and crushing the earth. The blood of the Sky Shouldering Ape painted this ground

crimson.

As for Li Qiye, he was also on his deathbed. At this moment, his entire body was torn apart, but he was still brilliantly smiling. This absolute physical competition, he was the last man smiling — A supreme Immortal Physique, it was number one in this world!

Even though Li Qiye had many methods to kill the Sky Shouldering Ape — such as schemes — but that would take away the fun from the challenge. To Li Qiye, only a tough fight like this was the real challenge!

Li Qiye had to fully lay there for one whole month before he finally finished healing his injuries. Within this process, countless amounts of blood energy poured up and down, like a spring, to recover his wounds.

After one month, Li Qiye extracted the beast marrow and dao bones of the Sky Shouldering Ape and continued to head west.

When Li Qiye was honing his own cultivation, the liveliness had just begun in the Evil Infested Ridge.

The truth was that, since the Evil Infested Ridge opened early and was outside of everyone's expectations, many sects and nations missed the chance to enter this time around.

From the beginning, the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, as the host, had already started removing the small sects and sect-less



cultivators that were trying to come in during the chaos. The smart ones would leave; otherwise, they would die to the hands of the Royal Nobles from the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, and their corpses would remain in this ridge.

Of course, to some of these people, the Evil Infested Ridge was filled with temptations. Even when they knew that they would be completely annihilated by the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, they still hid in different places inside and hoped to be lucky that their entire force wouldn't be annihilated.

As the host, the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom maintained order. Only the grand sects, powerful nations, or extreme experts were allowed to enter the ridge. They had set out and embarked on a journey to find the treasures within.

Due to the fact that only cultivators under the Ancient Saint realm could enter the ridge, it meant that Enlightened Beings were the most powerful cultivators inside, and that they could dominate one direction.

However, against the dangers of the Evil Infested Ridge, Enlightened Beings were not enough! One had to know that, not mentioning million year Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits, when meeting just three hundred thousand years old Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits, even Enlightened Beings had to retreat. Against these ancient beasts, even Ancient Saints could only be eaten alive!

In fact, after the recent end of the Difficult Dao Era, not many Enlightened Beings came out because very few people broke

through to the Enlightened Being level during the Difficult Dao Era.

During the last thirty thousand years, many Enlightened Beings disappeared into the earth for so long and wouldn't easily come out.[\[1\]](#)

Inside the ridge, there were not that many Enlightened Beings, only the grand sects and powerful nations had some.

The main forces were made up of Named Heroes and Royal Nobles; many of the ancient sects and nations were leaving this great opportunity to their younger generation!

This was why many sects formed powerful alliances, it was in order to face the dangers inside the Evil Infested Ridge.

Of course, there were some powerful existences that had capable units and didn't form alliances with others. They only used their own strength to enter the ridge — such as the Heavenly Southern Kingdom, the Jiang Zuo Clan, the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom...

---

[\[1\]](#) In this novel, if cultivators want to live for a long time, they bury themselves under the earth for long hibernations – especially at the ancestor level

# Chapter 113 : Verdant Copper (1)

In the last thirty thousand years, some people divided the areas inside the ridge into many regions, and each region was around three to five thousand miles long.

Of course, these distances were calculated starting from their door that they had just come from. The first starting zone within the five thousand mile radius was considered the common area. Even though there were Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits in this place, they were all under ten thousand years old. To the powerful sects and nations, this area was safe for people to freely move about.

From five to eight thousand miles away, it was called the harvest area. This area was suitable for the disciples of these sects to find treasures and kill Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits for their beast marrow, dao bones, longevity blood, and life rings...

Plus, the dangers were not great inside this area. Thus, to the powerful sects, this region belonged to them for their disciples.

Around the nine to fifteen thousand mile radius lies the challenge area. Only Royal Nobles would dare to come inside. There were many one hundred thousand year old beasts in this place. Ordinary disciples would only be courting death if they enter.

This area was the zone for the Named Heroes and Royal Nobles since the items here were more suitable for them and they usually

yielded superlative results.

Twenty thousand miles away was the dangerous areas. Only Enlightened Beings would dare to go and dig for treasures and kill beasts in this zone.

After twenty thousand miles was the extremely dangerous area. How dangerous it would be was dependent on one's luck. If one was unlucky, then they would be met with five hundred thousand year old beasts. If one's fortune was decent, then they would be met with three hundred thousand year old beasts.

Naturally, these areas gave birth to great treasures and metals, along with medicinal plants. The corpses of these beasts were of extremely high value and would make others become mouth-watering, as well.

After thirty thousand miles... No one dared to be involved with this area. There were some that considered this to be a no man's land. There was a chance to meet with one million year old beasts inside this area. Going inside was simply courting death. Even Enlightened Beings wouldn't be enough to fill the gaps of these monstrous beasts.[\[1\]](#)

As for how big this no man's land was, no one was clear because no one had ever entered this area. It was suicidal to enter!

There were rumors that deep inside the Evil Infested Ridge was a legendary ferocious being. Some say that there will be Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits at three million years of age, or even

older — they were the highest of existences. Even if a Virtuous Paragon were to meet with these beasts, it would hard to say who would die in whose hands.

Another rumor stated that there was an evil demon lurking inside, a living legend of the demons. Even Virtuous Paragons would only be seeking death when they meet it.

No matter what, no one dared to even enter the no man's land, let alone the deepest part of the Evil Infested Ridge.

The sects inside the ridge immediately took action. No one wanted to linger for even half a second because someone else could have taken their territories during this wait.

Within a short period of time, this desolate area became very lively. The sects that knew that they were ordinary occupied the common area and raided this place thoroughly in order to find treasures. The stronger sects went into the harvest area. These sects all have elites that number from several hundred to one thousand. They were like the tsunami as they swept through the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Beasts in this zone for their longevity blood and dao bones!

As for the challenge area, only the great lineages laid claims to these areas. Only the Heavenly Southern Kingdom, the Jiang Zuo Clan, and the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom dared to enter. As for the Violet Cloud Sect and the Flying Dragon Lake, they could only enter the harvest area.

“Little Wan Ge Wa actually dug out a piece of Three Runes Grand Dao Metal!”

In this ridge, countless eyes were staring at others. Any sects that were able to obtain something good weren't able to hide it from the eyes of others.

“Sect Master Fei Xie Zong was able to pick an eighty thousand year old Green Dan Fruit! He was lucky enough to find a spirit fruit for Blood Medicine.”

“The Bao Ju Sect and the Dao He Alliance chased a one hundred and eighty thousand year old Longevity Spirit for more than one thousand miles before they were able to share the longevity blood and life ring.”

Naturally, there were also sects working together to ambush beasts for their blood and bones.

“The Ji Shan Holy Ground dug a one thousand zhang deep hole on a mountain peak and was able to find a Five Runes King Iron!”

There were also sects who gathered their disciples to dig the ground, and they found Grand Dao Life Metals!

Grand Dao Life Metals were the materials required to create Life Treasures. Any cultivator could use them to refine their own Life Treasure.

It was different for a True Treasure. For a cultivator, there was only one True Fate, so the majority of them only had one True Treasure. However, Life Treasures were different. Any of these metals could refine one or two Life Treasures.

So, the materials for Life Treasures were in extremely high demand, and even more hot than the Destiny True Crystals.

There were two types of materials needed to create a Life Treasure. First, the Grand Dao Life Metals; second, the dao bones of Heavenly Beasts.

Dao bones could be obtained by slaying Heavenly Beasts, but Grand Dao Life Metals had to be dug from the ground. Plus, the higher grade metals were only found in dangerous areas.

Grand Dao Life Metals, spirit pills and medicinal plants, beast marrows and dao bones... Any cultivator that came to the Evil Infested Ridge all had some sort of rewarding harvest.

News continued to come, but the Evil Infested Ridge was also bathed in blood. This blood didn't only belong to the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits, but also from cultivators who died in the beasts' hands.

“The crown prince of the City Toppling Nation lost three hundred experts and had their blood sucked dry just to kill a one hundred thousand year old Longevity Spirit.”

When the cultivators were killing Longevity Spirits, the beasts and spirits inside the Evil Infested Ridge also considered this the moment of a grand feast. Many powerful beings continuously maneuvered in order to hunt their own prey.

“Five hundred disciples from the Heart Seeking Mountain met a two hundred thousand year old Heavenly Beast. They were all slaughtered in the battle!”

“The disciples of the Red River Valley accidentally went into a flame cave and were trapped to death, inside. In the end, only the valley master was able to escape; the rest of the disciples were burned to ashes!”

However, the dangers in the ridge were not limited to just Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits. There were dangerous grounds that could devour humans as well.

\*\*\* \*\*

At this point, the entire ridge became a grand feast. Whether it was for cultivators or for the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits, both sides began to sweep through each other and the culling had begun. The stench of blood lingered in this world. Even though there was good news each day, there were also nightmarish stories spread around.

However, the sects and nations that were powerful enough were victorious in all of their battles. Nothing could stop them as they swept through an entire direction. Their rich harvest made the



eyes of others red with envy, such as the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom or the Heavenly Southern Kingdom.

“Jiang Zuo Hou slayed a two hundred thousand year old Heavenly Beast!”

In a few short days, there was a piece of news that caused everyone to change their expressions and shudder.

“A two hundred thousand year old Heavenly Beast? Even a Royal Noble couldn’t beat one, how did Jiang Zuo Hou kill it?”

There was someone who was skeptical, and asked.

“Jiang Zuo Hou had one thousand riders that formed the “Six Wise Monarchs Formation”. They trapped the Heavenly Beast for three days and three nights before finally killing it.”

An eyewitness explained.

When met with a two hundred thousand year old Heavenly Beast, even Royal Nobles would be fearful and would even retreat, yet the young Jiang Zuo Hou was able to slay it — truly incredible.

“The Six Wise Monarchs Formation!”

A person who knew of this grand formation took a deep breath.

The Six Wise Monarchs Formation was the grand formation of the Jiang Zuo Clan, used to protect itself. It was created by Virtuous Monarch Jiang Zuo, and it had slain Heavenly Kings and Virtuous Paragons!

Someone was amazed of Jiang Zuo Hou's strength and emotionally said:

“Even though Jiang Zuo Hou was only bestowed the title of Hou by the country, he has one foot in the realm of Royal Noble and already has the power of a Royal Noble.”

People were convinced of Jiang Zuo Hou and were also envious of the fact that he could seize the beast marrow and dao bones of a two hundred year old Heavenly Beast. These were extremely great and valuable items.

“Nan Tian Hao fortunately went inside an ancient cave and seized a Verdant Copper, a part of the Six Runes Saint Copper!”

The power of Jiang Zuo Hou made others astonished, but the luck of Nan Tian Hao was also fortuitous. In just a few short days, these news were spread far and wide.

“Verdant Copper, Six Runes, ah! This is a good item, even millions of refined crystals wouldn't be able to buy it.”

One person who heard this news was both envious and jealous and said:

“The challenge area indeed has many great treasures. It even had a Six Runes Saint Copper!”

Hearing this good news, many cultivators took a risk and ventured into the challenge area. Of course, for many of these cultivators, this was welcoming their deaths.

Grand Dao Life Metals were born naturally into this world and had innate dao runes. Only the ones with dao runes would be formally called Grand Dao Life Metals.

Each of them contained the dao runes from the ancient eras! These dao runes were called Grand Dao Metal Runes or Grand Dao Life Metals. To Life Treasures, these metals were indeed too precious.

For example, when a Grand Dao Life Metal had the dao runes of “Fire”, one could refine it using the “Violet Fire Merit” or “Heavy Flame Law” to smelt it and turn it into a Grand Dao Metal Rune.

Using the appropriate merit laws with the same element when refining these metals would yield a Life Treasure with double the power.<sup>[2]</sup>

---

<sup>[1]</sup> This is an expression meaning that they could eat so many Enlightened Beings at the same time that some would get stuck inside their teeth, but since Enlightened Beings are so weak and tiny, they wouldn't be enough

[\[2\]](#) This whole part is just confusing and not too necessary with the terminologies – author probably needed some extra words here. Only thing you would really need to know is that there are runes inside these metals, and using a similar merit law to smelt them would make the Life Treasures even stronger

# Chapter 114 : Verdant Copper (2)

Of course, the power of these dao runes couldn't be activated by everyone. Only experts above the Royal Noble realm would be able to truly utilize the power of the Grand Dao Life Runes.

One Grand Dao Life Metal could contain one Grand Dao Life Rune, or even two or three. In short, the more runes there were, the more precious the metal was.

It could be said that metals that contained more than three dao runes would be something that couldn't be bought with even a million refined crystals. Cultivators named metals having four to five runes as King Iron, ones that had six to seven runes were called Saint Coppers, and ones that had eight to nine were called Immortal Gold!

A Six Runes Verdant Copper was something that would cause people's eyes to become reddened with greed. Its value was much higher than the beast marrow and dao bones obtained by Jiang Zuo Hou. It was no wonder why people couldn't help but venture into the challenge area after hearing the news.

“Sheng Tian Dao used his own strength to kill a one hundred and fifty thousand year old Longevity Spirit, and he came out unscathed!”

But there was an even more shocking message that came from the Heavenly God Sect.

“Using his own strength to kill such a Longevity Spirit!”

Hearing this news, many people took a deep chilling breath. Longevity Spirits were much more dangerous than Heavenly Beasts. Being targeted by one would make people feel like there was a gigantic mountain lurking behind them. Killing one was simply unimaginable.

“This is a true Royal Noble, he’s much stronger than Jiang Zuo Hou.”

Even the unconvinced people had to admit that Sheng Tian Dao was way too formidable.

A Royal Noble at such a young age — this was an enviable matter. Plus, under the today’s situation, Sheng Tian Dao appeared to be even more powerful than a veteran Royal Noble! An ordinary Royal Noble couldn’t compare to him, and same with the other geniuses in the Grand Middle Territory.

“Sheng Tian Dao — born with a Saint Fate, exceedingly high talents, and extreme intelligence; he easily understood the grand dao and laws.”

A sect master enviously exclaimed and continued:

“Having such a descendant, it would be a certainty that the Heavenly God Sect would continue to grow. I’m afraid Sheng Tian

Dao wouldn't just be a Mortal King. In the future, he might even exceed the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor!"

Having such a disciple was an enviable thing. The sect will surely become prosperous.

"I'm afraid Goddess Li is even stronger than Sheng Tian Dao, and even more heaven defying as well."

Since Sheng Tian Dao was so excellent, it reminded others of another genius — Li Shuangyan.

One has to remember that earlier, Sheng Tian Dao suffered under the hands of Li Shuangyan.

"Goddess Li is truly heaven defying. Rumor has it that she doesn't just have a King Physique, but also a Saint Fate!"

When it came to Li Shuangyan, many cultivators were moved and couldn't help but sing praises.

"I also know that Goddess Li has an even higher potential than Sheng Tian Dao. At the end of the day, she has a King Physique... In the future, she would definitely become a Virtuous Paragon without difficulty."

Her fans couldn't stop praising.

There was a debate regarding Fate Palaces and Physiques. Some felt that the Physique was more important than the Fate Palace while others took the opposite view.

Cultivators on the side of the first principle felt that Physiques were capable of ranking up; a King Physique could become a Saint Physique, or even the invincible Immortal Physique! However, a Fate Palace couldn't do it. One was stuck with the innate Fate Palace and couldn't rank it up through cultivation.

As for the second principle, they considered the Fate Palace to be the foundation of cultivation. Even though a Xiantian Physique had a clear advantage, but once you reach the later stages in cultivation, in order to understand profound merit laws and create a personalized grand dao, one would need the aptitude and talents. This was why people thought that a Fate Palace was more important than a Physique.

“Regarding Fate Palaces, Goddess Li is no worse than Sheng Tian Dao, but Goddess Li is also a natural born King Physique.”

A predecessor from the last generation said:

“If we're strictly speaking about potential, then no one could be better than Goddess Li. However, Goddess Li has joined the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect while Sheng Tian Dao has the guidance of the legendary ancestor from the Heavenly God Sect. With such a wise teacher, how could he not become invincible?”

When it came to the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor, everyone



became silent. Even the arrogant ones turned respectful because the ancestor was the follower of Immortal Emperor Ta Kong!

“This is all because of the damned ancestral law of the Nine Saint Demon Gate!”

A young cultivator felt it was unfair and said:

“Who is Goddess Li? She is a fairy visiting the mortal world, but it just so happened that she was betrothed to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. And this prime disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, how could he deserve someone like Goddess Li?”

Li Shuangyan was the goddess in the eyes of the younger generation. With so many fans, it would only be natural that when this matter came up, countless people would hate Li Qiye to the bones.

“That's right! A flower amidst a pile of cow manure! Li Qiye is not only a bag of straws, but also an idiot! Isn't he only relying on the power of the Immortal Emperor? Just the little power left behind by Immortal Emperor Min Ren, ah? Yet he still dared to be arrogant to the high heavens. Hmph, one of these days, he won't even realize why he was killed!”

Many people truly despised Li Qiye.

Especially when they saw that Li Qiye was only relying on a woman to be arrogant; many people took this to their hearts!

Besides having the fortunate fate of becoming the prime disciple, then the great fortune to marry Li Shuangyan, what was good about him?!

Just the thought of the straw bag being so lucky made many young ones grit their teeth from both envy and hatred! A gigolo relying on a woman — what kind of talent is this?

While people were talking about the injustice towards Li Shuangyan, or when people were gossiping about her, there was suddenly a piece of news spreading throughout the Evil Infested Ridge.

“There is someone entering the dangerous area! He’s going in alone!”

The news arrived and shocked the entire Evil Infested Ridge.

“Going alone into the dangerous area?”

People were shocked to hear this news; entering alone, this was such courage! Someone asked:

“Is it the National Teacher of the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom, Enlightened Being Si Tu?”

One had to know that the dangerous area would terrorize others to the extreme. Without luck, one would meet a three hundred thousand year old Heavenly Beast or Longevity Spirit. Meeting a

Heavenly Beast was borderline acceptable, but being targeted by a Longevity Spirit would likely result in death.

“No, Enlightened Being Si Tu had not made a move. It is Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan!”

Someone who knew the inside story said.

“There were people from the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom here?”

Many people were stunned to hear this information. No matter whether it was a grand sect or a powerful nation, upon hearing the arrival of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, none dared to be presumptuous!

The Jiang Zuo Clan, the Heavenly Southern Kingdom, or even the Heavenly God Sect — with its ancestor — wouldn’t dare to provoke the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom — this was an absolute and influential existence in the Grand Middle Territory. Even though it couldn’t claim to be number one, it was still an intimidating giant!

“The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, a true Ancient Kingdom. One Kingdom with two Immortal Emperors, ah!”

Hearing the giant’s arrival, everyone lost their wits.

The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom had produced two Immortal Emperors — Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan and Immortal Emperor San Dao!<sup>[1]</sup> With two Immortal Emperors, this was a supremely frightening existence. Such a monstrous existence couldn't be shaken.

Unless a matchless existence, such as the War God Temple, appeared, no one would dare to compete for the hegemony status against the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!

Someone exclaimed after regaining their wits:

“Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan — a character from the legends, ah.”

The old Turtle Monarch from the Flying Dragon Lake frighteningly lost his colors and spoke:

“Legends told that even though Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was only twenty years old, he cultivated two Emperor merit laws from two Immortal Emperors at the same time — this is truly an unfathomable existence. One person with peerless Emperor merit laws, who could stop him in the entire Grand Middle Territory?”

Many people chose to be silent with regards to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan because they were existences that were too powerful for them to comment on. Not only them, but even the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom and Heavenly Southern Kingdom were not comparable.

One Ancient Kingdom with two Immortal Emperors, there was not a second existence in the entire Grand Middle Territory like them.

There was a saying in the Grand Middle Territory: In ancient times, there was the War God Temple, in the present, there is the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom! This phrase alone was indicative of its powerful status.

Many sects believed that, unless the War God Temple come into being, the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom would be the ruler of the Grand Middle Territory.

Over the years, many believed that only the transcendent War God Temple could compare to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

The War God Temple was the origin ground of the human race. Many people even said that the most primordial merit laws that humans practiced came from the War God Temple.

There were winds and clouds rampaging in all directions inside the Evil Infested Ridge. Li Qiye was massacring everywhere and was covered in blood. He especially intended to stimulate the potential of his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, so he always provoked the Heavenly Beasts! Li Qiye's physique became more and more terrifying as its potential was being drawn out.

To Li Qiye, Heavenly Beasts were the best things for hellish training, but Li Qiye truly hated the Longevity Spirits. Being targeted by them was too troublesome. When met with one, if you

rush forward, they would retreat; if you retreat, it would start the offense; one wouldn't be able to sit down in peace.

In the last ten days, Li Qiye was targeted by a three hundred thousand year old Longevity Spirit. From the outset, it landed a mortal blow on Li Qiye. Unfortunately, it was a blow to Li Qiye, who possessed the hardened Hell Suppressing Godly Physique; thus, its blow couldn't kill Li Qiye and Li Qiye immediately ran away afterwards.

---

[\[1\]](#) Qing Xuan = Azure Mysterious, San Dao = Three Sabers

# Chapter 115 : Little Silly (1)

After successfully escaping, Li Qiye utilized the dark cover of the Evil Infested Ridge to counter this three hundred thousand year old Longevity Spirit. Unfortunately, this spirit was also very cunning. After being wounded twice by Li Qiye, it became a lot more cautious and no longer took careless actions. However, it didn't run away and kept on following Li Qiye.

This was the reason why Li Qiye despised Longevity Spirits. Heavenly Beasts would fight until the collapse of one party, but Longevity Spirits would always hide and sneak attack without ever giving up.

“Awwhh–”

A sad scream rang after the Longevity Spirit, who was hiding in a mire, was killed in one decisive blow. There was suddenly an arm that appeared from the mire. The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, one hand as heavy as ten thousand mountains. Even if this spirit was stronger, it wouldn't be able to bear the weight of this one hand. It pierced through the head and chest of this spirit with an unblockable strike.

“Motherfucker, unkillable ghosts... Even if you are a ghost, you would still fall into the trap of your grandpa!”

Finally, Li Qiye climbed out of the mire.

In order to deal with this spirit, he spent a lot of effort and created a trap before finally tricking the spirit and dealt a deadly blow!

When it came to calculations? And scheming? Although Longevity Spirits were gifted in these arts, they were not comparable to Li Qiye. One had to know that when he was the Dark Crow that year, he plotted against the entire world!

After obtaining the Longevity Blood and Life Ring, Li Qiye became stiff and slowly turned around. At this moment, he gazed intensely at one direction and felt a chilling presence.

“One million year old Longevity Spirit!”

At this moment, Li Qiye realized that he was targeted by a one million year old Longevity Spirit. It was still more than ten thousand miles away from him, but even from such a far distance, it was able to lock onto Li Qiye and considered him as its prey.

A one million year old Longevity Spirit — not to mention Li Qiye’s shallow cultivation, even if he was an Ancient Saint, he would still die at the hands of this monster.

“Treating me as prey?”

Li Qiye laughed and murmured:

“That year, Little Brat Xue Xi left many things here that



remained unused.<sup>[1]</sup> Today, I will let you see the schemes of your grandpa. Let us see who will be trapping who...”

Li Qiye finally headed west. This spirit was still watching Li Qiye, but wasn't Li Qiye trying to trap this beast?

Many people always thought that Longevity Spirits were smarter than Heavenly Beasts. A one million year old Longevity Spirit would have an extremely frightening intelligence. It tracked Li Qiye but didn't make a move. Regarding a weak human that dared to travel alone in the no man's land, it smelled the scent of danger, so it didn't make a move and remained vigilant.

While on this road, Li Qiye's path became mysterious. He started to twist and turn, and not just move in a straight line westward. Meanwhile, the spirit was still watching. After a long time, seeing that Li Qiye didn't have any hidden cards, it finally couldn't wait any longer as it took action.

“Pfluffff—”

Longevity Spirits always killed with one move. A blow from a one million year old spirit — not mentioning Li Qiye, even an Ancient Saint would have to die.

However, Li Qiye disappeared as the blow was coming. No one knew how he did it while being watched by this spirit's spiritual sense, but Li Qiye actually disappeared.

“Ommm–”

From the sky, there was suddenly a bloody light and a bloody spear pierced straight downward.

This spear that traversed the sky, not to mention this spirit, but even a Virtuous Paragon would shiver in fear!

“Hoooooh-” The million year old Longevity Spirit bellowed. This spear penetrated the top of its head. Under this one murderous spear, no matter how powerful one was, death would be the only result.

However, the moment when it was about to die, it saw Li Qiye standing still without moving. He essentially never left his position.

“Plotting against me? You should know that this is my territory.”

Li Qiye smiled and said. At this moment, he reminisced and murmured:

“That year, it seemed like Little Brat Xue Xi expended a lot of effort to prepare inside of this place. Originally, this place was meant to slay that evil being, but he only ended up using a small part of it. Today, they would only be used for things such as this.”

With Li Qiye saying “Little Brat Xue Xie”, he was referring to Immortal Emperor Xue Xi during the Ancient Ming Era.

During that era, the Evil Infested Ridge was not the private property of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. It was a small world, a holy land per se, but there was an evil existence in this place.

At that moment, Immortal Emperor Xue Xi had not carried the Heaven's Will. Li Qiye brought him around to increase his understanding of the Heaven's Will, and they went inside the Evil Infested Ridge. At that time, they wanted to slay the evil existence. One had to know that even then, Immortal Emperor Xue Xi could have been considered unbeatable, but that evil existence saw that he didn't carry the Heaven's Will and challenged him.

Because they wanted to eliminate and destroy the evil existence completely, Immortal Emperor Xue Xi prepared countless methods in this world to form an inescapable net.

At that time, Li Qiye and Immortal Emperor Xue Xi both didn't allow for this evil existence to remain, not even one hair, because it was simply too nefarious.

However, they didn't expect for there to be an accident during that moment. Therefore, there were many methods left behind by Xue Xi that were unused in this place.

But today, Li Qiye ended up using some of these preparations!

After killing the one million year old Longevity Spirit, there was a great harvest for Li Qiye. The Longevity Blood and Life Ring of

this spirit would even be coveted by Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings.

After taking these things, Li Qiye wore the Life Ring around his body and continued to go west. No other beasts dared to come close to Li Qiye after seeing the Life Ring on his body.

Even a one million year old Longevity Spirit was killed! All of the other beings were left in fear and didn't expect this little human to be so terrifying...

Li Qiye finally reached his final destination after an unknown amount of time. This was a vast piece of land, but after stepping into this place, Li Qiye's expression greatly changed as he quickly rushed forward!

He reached a stone monument and it had the word: "Amnesty". It was shaped like a flying dragon and a dancing phoenix and had an invincible atmosphere. Under the stone monument was the signature: Immortal Emperor Min Ren!

Without a doubt, this stone monument was left behind by Immortal Emperor Min Ren! With the word "Amnesty" inscribed on this stone, it meant that existences were not allowed to hunt beasts in this location!

Li Qiye approached closer. In front of his eyes were the broken remnants of mountains and rivers that were demolished into little pieces. This land was completely annihilated with terrible holes and craters that had an unknown depth on the ground.

Standing on this land, Li Qiye's expression sunk heavily. In a short amount of time, it became very ugly. If Li Shuangyan was here, she would be able to feel the terrifying aura from Li Qiye. It became murderous, as if Li Qiye had become a death god — if gods were in his way, he would slay gods, if Buddha was in his way, slay Buddha.

“Little Silly, Little Silly...”

Li Qiye walked around this area and screamed into the craters on the ground.

However, only his echoes replied; no one was there to answer him.

“Little Silly, Little Silly, are you still here?”

Li Qiye screamed loudly:

“Do you still remember the Dark Crow in the old land? Do you remember the Dark Crow in the jasper pond? Little Silly, Little Brat Min Ren carried you to this place, do you still remember?”

However, no matter how many times Li Qiye screamed, there was no answer. Li Qiye's expression became as cold as ice. He knew exactly what had happened here. This place had Min Ren's godly aura and even his amnesty mantra! No one dared to kill here.

Thirty thousand years ago, Li Qiye taught the Black Dragon King. Even though the Black Dragon King didn't become an Immortal Emperor, but as the dao master for the Black Dragon King's three generations, he had supreme authority.[\[2\]](#)

Ever since he left Little Silly in this place, one billion years have passed and it was always safe here. Even though the descendants of Immortal Emperor Min Ren did not welcome it, they would follow the amnesty order of Immortal Emperor Min Ren. Little Silly had always been safe in this place.[\[3\]](#)

During the era when the Black Dragon King's three generations was revered while it also had the amnesty of the Immortal Min Ren, as well as the supreme aura of Li Qiye, this could have been considered one of the safest places!

However, something unfortunate had happened. This incident definitely happened when he was asleep during the last thirty thousand years!

At this moment, Li Qiye knew who did it. He was chilled to the bones, but he didn't give up and continuously yelled:

“Little Silly, Little Silly, are you still here? Dark Crow came to visit you!”

However, no matter how long he called, there was still no response. There was only dead silence in this place.

Li Qiye called again and again. He visited all of the holes, but in the end, he couldn't find the shadow of Little Silly! Little Silly did not answer him.

Eventually, Li Qiye stood there in silence. If anyone could see Li Qiye's expression right now, only dread would appear in their hearts.

At this moment, there was a thing that dropped on top of Li Qiye's head and it fell into his palm. This was a dao bone, shining like a crystal jade.

Li Qiye tightly held this dao bone. He knew that the thing he didn't want to happen the most, happened.

Finally, Li Qiye carefully stored the dao bone, turned around, and left this place. After leaving, he went towards the north. He had the faint sense of an ominous omen in his heart.

He wanted to go north, but he restrained his desire because he had left the holy ground for too long. He had to go back, otherwise Gu Tie Shou's group would become worried and search for him.

Li Qiye finally left and this time, he quickly went south. With the million year Life Ring hanging on his body, no Heavenly Beast nor Longevity Spirit dared to provoke him, allowing him to quickly return.

---

[1] Xue Xi = Immortal Emperor Xue Xi — meaning Blood's Seal

[2] You will see the words three generations a lot with the Black Dragon King, but this will be explained later when you find out more about her

[3] The text was actually one thousand of one hundred of ten thousand years so one billion.  $1000 \times 100 \times 10000 = 1,000,000,000$  years. But this number feels so outrageous to me that I believe this might just be a literary expression of many million years



# Chapter 116 : Little Silly (2)

“He came back, Oldest Brother came back–”

After returning to the holy land, a disciple from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect saw Li Qiye from the distance, and shouted.

Hearing the loud shout, the group of Gu Tie Shou quickly came and saw that Li Qiye had returned safe and sound. Everyone was excited; even the cold-as-ice Li Shuangyan was smiling.

“How was the harvest?”

Li Qiye asked:

“How did the disciples do with their hellish training?”

When it came to the harvest, many disciples were excited. Nan Huai Ren quickly reported to Li Qiye:

“Oldest Brother, at the moment, the harvest is very rich. Even though there aren’t that many high ranked beast marrows and dao bones, we obtained a lot of spirit plants and Grand Dao Life Metals. We dug up quite a few one and two rune Grand Dao Life Metals. The best was a five rune Grand Dao Life Metal, dug up by Big Brother Qu Dao Li. Elder Gu also found a six transformation soul plant...”

Nan Huai Ren excitedly reported to Li Qiye. Even a calm person like Gu Tie Shou was also inevitably elated; a six transformation soul plant, ah! Before, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect didn't even dare to think about it. If this six transformation soul plant was sold, the price would be as high as the sky.

The disciples were very joyful; the sect had greatly profited. This hellish training session also filled the empty treasury of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“Are the disciples okay?”

Li Qiye shared the happy mood and smilingly asked.

“We conducted several large-scale Heavenly Beast hunting sessions. Even though we had some injuries, they were nothing too serious. The most serious was when we chased a Longevity Spirit over the boundary and three disciples were killed. Luckily, Xu Pei reacted quickly and lured them so that the others disciple could be saved. If Xu Pei wasn't so smart, then the Longevity Spirit would have killed many more disciples before we arrived.”

Gu Tie Shou said.

“This time, Junior Xu Pei made a great contribution.”

The quiet Protector Mo also praisingly added:

“Otherwise, my insignificant life would have been part of the

casualties.”

As the oldest sister of the Cleansing Jade Peak, Xu Pei was a little bit shy from all of the praises from her seniors. She had great insight and never tried to steal the limelight from others, but she was meticulous and saw through all things. Even though she usually was a little timid, but when there was trouble, she was very calm.

For cultivators, injuries and deaths were normal occurrences. Three dead disciples could be considered the smallest of losses. Even though it was not perfect, it was still within an acceptable range.

After reporting the recent matters, Nan Huai Ren cheerfully asked:

“Oldest Brother, how was your hellish training?”

In reality, when Nan Huai Ren asked, everyone all stared at Li Qiye. Seeing the gazes, Li Qiye smiled and threw his spatial pouch into the ground and said:

“See for yourselves!”

The others didn’t intend to open Li Qiye’s spatial pouch, except for Nan Huai Ren. He quickly opened it and poured out the items inside.

When the items came out, they dazzlingly blinded the eyes with their brilliance. In a flash, everyone was dumbfounded.

“Th-this, so many longevity bloods...”

Seeing the bottle containing longevity blood, Protector Mo salivated. His master, Elder Sun, was an alchemist, so seeing the blood, he started to drool as well.

“Oh heaven! This is a one hundred thousand year life ring. No, th-this, these are the dao bones and beast marrow of a two hundred thousand year old Sky Shouldering Ape. I, I, my heaven, ah! Isn’t this a three hundred thousand year old life ring?”

Nan Huai Ren was not shy, he hugged everything in his chest. Seeing the two hundred thousand year to three hundred thousand year old items, in a short amount of time, his sight became blurry and he hated the fact that he couldn’t have all of the treasures in his arms at once.

At this time, when everyone was dumbfounded, even Li Shuangyan — with her rich harvest — was also moved. A three hundred thousand year old life ring — this was a three hundred thousand year old Longevity Spirit! Even an Enlightened Being would have to run away, let alone other cultivators.

Gu Tie Shou also didn’t believe his eyes. With his ability, he wouldn’t be able to kill a two hundred thousand year old Heavenly Beast, yet they all died in the hands of Li Qiye — this was truly unbelievable!

As for the other protectors and sectional leaders, they stood there in silence, unable to say anything.

“There is also something good here.”

Li Qiye smiled and took off the one million years life ring in his Master Palace, and threw it on the ground.

“I, I, I, my heaven, ah–”

Even though Nan Huai Ren’s expression was super exaggerated, he was also completely astonished. Even Niu Fen was shocked!

“A one million year old life ring!”

Niu Fen took a deep breath and said.

A one million year old Longevity Spirit. A man would be frightened to meet one and a ghost would be sad to encounter one! This being was too ghastly; even a Heavenly Sovereign’s blood would be sucked dry.

As for the group of Gu Tie Shou, they were stuck with horrors and cold chills. Their hearts were amazed because this was an unthinkable matter. A one million year old Longevity Spirit!

“Young Noble, did you sneak attack it?”

Niu Fen took another deep breath and asked.

“It was because it wasn’t sensible and targeted me.”

Li Qiye shrugged his shoulders and nonchalantly said:

“Since it brought itself to the door, I had no choice but to accept its life ring and longevity blood.”

At this point, not to mention Gu Tie Shou, even Niu Fen was looking at Li Qiye as if he was seeing a ghost. Li Qiye’s cultivation was still very far from Heaven’s Primal, let alone Named Hero or Royal Noble. However, he was able to kill a one million year old Longevity Spirit. Even if you told someone this story, they wouldn’t believe you because this was an impossible matter!

However, Niu Fen was only shocked for a moment. At this point, he remembered about the Immortal Emperor’s reinforcement inside Li Qiye’s sea of knowledge. That day, when he tried to look inside, he was immediately suppressed by the Immortal Emperor’s reinforcement. If Li Qiye didn’t spare his life, then he would have soon become clouds and smoke! What type of person was someone who was reinforced by Immortal Emperors? One had to know that the most recent Immortal Emperor was Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, who had disappeared thirty thousand years ago!

However, Li Qiye was only fourteen and he had these reinforcements. How frightening and unfathomable was this?

At this time, Nan Huai Ren regained his soul and threw away the treasures in his arms. He embraced the one million year old life ring, instead, and spoke while drooling:

“Older Brother, you are too extravagant. This is a one million year old life ring, ah! Yet you threw it down like a piece of scrap metal!”

Even though Nan Huai Ren’s expression was exaggerated, but in the eyes of everyone here, it was quite appropriate.

“Heh, Older Brother is still the best. If Older Brother personally appeared, then you would be invincible in this world. Slaying the Buddha and Gods that block your path. Heh, what type of person is Oldest Brother? You are the revitalization of our Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, a wise disciple of the Immortal Emperor. Who in this world could oppose...”

Nan Huai Ren was sucking up to Li Qiye while embracing this life ring.

Li Qiye stared at him and naturally said:

“Don’t you think about this life ring. First, this life ring isn’t suiting for you. Second, you don’t have enough contributions. Since Xu Pei saved so many disciples, she has the highest contributions, so this life ring will be rewarded to Xu Pei, ah.”

Hearing Li Qiye's command, Nan Huai Ren's expression became sad, but he still handed the life ring in his embrace to Xu Pei and flattered:

“Little Sister Xu's wisdom is unrivaled, this life ring is best for you.”

Xu Pei couldn't believe what she was hearing. Right now, as she embraced the life ring in her chest, she was still in complete confusion as she asked:

“Th-this is for me?”

A million year old life ring, ah! Even a protector or sectional leader wouldn't dare to want it, yet it was given to a third generation disciple!

“Hehe, Older Brother, can you give me one item?”

Nan Huai Ren looked over at the treasures as a ridiculous amount of drool was coming out of his mouth. However, without the command of Li Qiye, he didn't dare to act recklessly.

“So be it, you have always followed me. Even without any contributions, at least you tried your best. So, you can pick one.”

Li Qiye had never been stingy to his loyal followers, so he nodded his head and said.



Hearing Li Qiye's words, Nan Huai Ren's mood immediately rose again. He embraced the three hundred thousand year old life ring in his chest and laughed:

“Heh, Older Brother, I'll take this one.”

Seeing his greed, not to mention Li Qiye, even his master, Protector Mo, glared at him. However, he was very glad on the inside. Nan Huai Ren was his disciple and his future would surely be promising. As the master, he was also ecstatic.

Finally, Li Qiye looked at Gu Tie Shou and said:

“Elder, the longevity blood and beast marrows will go into the treasury. Half of them will stay in the treasury while the other half will be the rewards for the disciples with contributions, depending on their actual merits!”

“Long live Oldest Brother—”

Hearing Li Qiye's words, the disciples here all cheered. Even the protectors and sectional leaders were happily smiling, Li Qiye brought back many good things...

Gu Tie Shou agreed and carried out the rewards while Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan stood to the side.

“The trip was not successful?”

Li Shuangyan looked at Li Qiye and finally asked him in a, rarely seen, gentle manner. Even though Li Qiye was smiling the whole time, Li Shuangyan, who had always followed him, noticed his loneliness.

Li Qiye slightly shook his head and sighed without saying anything. This matter couldn't be assisted by Li Shuangyan nor the Nine Saint Demon Gate, he had to rely on himself.

Li Qiye didn't say anything so Li Shuangyan stopped her questioning. Finally, she spoke:

“Recently, many things happened in the Evil Infested Ridge. It was quite bloody.”

“You went outside?”

Li Qiye was a bit surprised as he asked.

Li Shuangyan nodded and said:

“I went outside to experience some things. I had some small enlightenments regarding formations and wanted to polish them in order to enhance my killing potential with formations.”

Li Shuangyan's talents could be described to be impeccable, but

her weakness was her insufficient offensive power. She was always immersed in formations so her cultivation techniques were lacking.

# Chapter 117 : God (1)

“Fine, so be it. I will help you with your incomplete formation. Take out the formation and turn it into an array, no different from the Immortal Emperor Slaughtering Formation, and it shall be your killing formation.”

Li Qiye spoke while looking at Li Shuangyan.

Hearing this, even Li Shuangyan had to smile. This time when she ventured outside for training, although Niu Fen who carried the Patriarch's portrait went along with her, she also went into a really dangerous area. Of course she had to work for her harvest. Outside of just understanding her formation better, she also refined her Void Imperfection Physique even more.

“Why are you so insistent on formations.”

Li Qiye shook his head and continued:

“With your talents, you can go so, so far on the road of cultivation. You shouldn't expend so much effort on formations...”

Li Shuangyan's talents were great and without flaws. If she put all of her effort into cultivation, then her Dao Will would be much higher than the present, but she always chose to study formations instead. The reality was that the Nine Saint Demon Gate was not well versed in formation arrays. Their main formation was just an incomplete copy from the Formation Progenitor!

Li Shuangyan's choice could be considered to be wrong a waste of her own talents.

“The path of cultivation is endless; as long as one stuck to it, this would already be correct. However, in the end, without a little interest, a little personal hobby, wouldn't it all be meaningless?”

Li Shuangyan revealed her rarely-seen playful charm of a young woman as she took a quick glance at Li Qiye with fascinating elegance.

Li Qiye laughed and shook his head. He stopped opposing her. In the end, he couldn't take away other people's hobbies.

“I heard Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom has arrived.”

Li Shuangyan went outside once and found out many things, and she said:

“In my opinion, they brought many great characters that were usually hidden. I heard that they came here for an ancient treasure.”

“The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.”

Hearing Li Shuangyan's words, Li Qiye smiled and replied:

“Treasure? For this treasure, whether it is a blessing or a disaster for them, it is difficult to tell. Although the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom is powerful, there are many things that they can’t swallow.”

Hearing this, Li Shuangyan changed her expression. Without a doubt, Li Qiye knew this place like the palm of his hand. This was too unbelievable! One had to know that this place only opened once every hundred years, how old was Li Qiye right now?

“You have been to the Evil Infested Ridge before?”

Li Shuangyan curiously asked.

Li Qiye glanced at her and said:

“I can’t be knowledgeable without being here? Immortal Emperor Min Ren spoke to me in my dreams, how could I not be knowledgeable about the ridge?”

This response clearly expressed his intent to avoid the question, so Li Shuangyan glared at him, without losing her alluring youthful charm. The appearance of the Patriarch in his dreams — she essentially didn’t believe any of it. However, outside of that, there seemed to be no other explanation!

“Is there any other news?”

Regarding the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, Li Qiye didn't really harp on it in his mind. Even though it was powerful, could it exceed the Soaring Immortal Sect? Could it surpass the Heaven Protector Palace? He had seen much more powerful existences!

“There were a bit of skirmishes between the sects, but no one dared to provoke and compete with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.”

Li Shuangyan continued:

“I'm afraid these other pieces of news are trivial to you, but Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, alone, killed a one hundred and fifty thousand year old Longevity Spirit. And Jiang Zuo Hou has the Six Wise Monarchs Formation for protection. I also heard that Nan Tian Hao found a one million and five hundred thousand year old Silver Maple Grass.”

Nan Tian Hao had good luck. He originally already got a Saint Copper, but now he even obtained a one million and five hundred thousand year old Silver Maple Grass.

“That little brat definitely has a treasure that can seek other treasure. Otherwise, how would he be able to find such an old Silver Maple Grass so easily?”

Li Qiye shook his head and said.

“That is not known, but I heard that this grass was not

successfully obtained by him. Instead, it was eaten by a frog. Now the entire Evil Infested Ridge is looking for this frog!”

Li Shuangyan said.

A one million and five hundred thousand year old Silver Maple Grass — this was a priceless treasure. Even if a frog had eaten it, as long as one could capture it, it would still be possible to cook and refine it!

“A frog eating a one million and five hundred thousand year old Silver Maple Grass?”

Hearing this news, Li Qiye changed his expression and asked:

“What kind of frog is this?”

“This wasn’t made very clear. I heard that they couldn’t catch it because its speed was too fast.”

Li Shuangyan shook her head. She found it strange that Li Qiye didn’t care about a one million and five hundred thousand year old grass, not to mention that it was a Silver Maple Grass! He seemed to be more interested in this frog.

“Come, we will go on a trip. Call for Niu Fen!”

Li Qiye’s gaze became serious and said. This frog sparked a



fragment of his memory; it was a frog that escaped from him that year.

Li Shuangyan was also shocked. She was not thinking about the Silver Maple Grass, but about the frog instead! Since Li Qiye treated such an old grass like trash, this meant that the frog must have a heaven frightening origin.

She immediately called for Niu Fen. Li Qiye told Gu Tie Shou that he needed to leave again for a short amount of time. Gu Tie Shou didn't pry and immediately agreed.

“Come, we shall go find out where the frog appeared.”

Finally, Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan rode the snail and left the holy ground.

The group of Li Qiye went south and eventually entered the lively area of the Evil Infested Ridge. Here, Li Shuangyan quickly found out about the frog's situation.

The frog most recently appeared near the root of the Silver Maple Grass. Obtaining the information, Li Qiye immediately went to that area with Li Shuangyan.

The growing location of the Silver Maple Grass was a swamp occupied by many ferocious beasts, but this place had been swept through by others, so there were no more creatures here.

Once they arrived, Li Qiye was like a dog, lying straight on the ground, and sniffed the soil. Then, he carefully observed the hydrology of this area.

After another detailed inspection, with an ecstatic expression, Li Qiye understood that the frog was here.

“My grandma! I didn’t think that this sly bastard was hiding here.”

Li Qiye murmured.

That year, he and the Alchemy God spent a lot of effort and searched many areas before finally capturing this frog. They treated him as a great treasure and fed it really well. However, he didn’t expect Little Brat Alchemy God to accidentally let the frog get away. At that point, they were seething with anger and their hearts were bleeding blood.

In the future generations, he had always been aware of this frog and searched for it many times. However, this world was so vast, searching for a frog was harder than reaching the heavens! He didn’t expect that in this life, he would be able to meet it here. No wonder he couldn’t find it, it was because it was hiding in the Evil infested Ridge!

“I don’t believe that you can get away from my hands!”

Li Qiye muttered.

Seeing Li Qiye's great emphasis on a frog, Niu Fen asked:

"Young Noble, is this frog really that valuable? Even more valuable than a one million year old Silver Maple Grass?"

"A one million year old Silver Maple Grass is no more than weed compared to this frog."

Li Qiye answered.

Niu Fen and Li Shuangyan stared at each other. A one million year old Silver Maple Leaf, ah! One had to know that it was extremely valuable and could even be used to create Immortal Medicines! However, it was considered as weed compared to this frog. Just what on earth was this frog?

"We chase!"

Li Qiye had caught it before and had raised it for a while. He was too clear on the habits of this frog. After an observation, he immediately took Li Shuangyan eastward for the chase!

While riding the snail to the east, even though the beast had left for a while, Li Qiye was still able to find clues to trace him. At this time, no matter what happened, Li Qiye wouldn't let it escape.

Along the way, many cultivators saw them riding the snail and

were pointing their fingers.

At this moment, Li Qiye was very popular. He was no less popular than Jiang Zuo Hou, Nan Tian Hao, and Sheng Tian Dao, the geniuses.

Of course, Li Qiye was popular not for the same reason as Jiang Zuo Hou and Nan Tian Hao. When talking about Li Qiye, people were gritting their teeth. It was especially so for the younger generation. When speaking about Li Qiye, they couldn't help but to exclaim:

“What is so great about relying on a woman, pah! Losing face for men everywhere.”

Seeing Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan together right now, many people's eyes were reddened from jealousy.

In the eyes of spectators, Li Qiye riding the giant snail was trying to be in the limelight, so some of the young cultivators spat on the ground and contemptuously said:

“Why so arrogant? If you are so great, then go slay Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits. That would truly be worthy of being arrogant. Hmph, aren't you only borrowing the power of the Immortal Emperor and having good enough luck to marry Goddess Li, and be backed by the Nine Saint demon Gate? What is there to brag about!”

Li Qiye embarked all the way east. He found that many cultivators were also heading east, as if there was a treasure that appeared towards this direction.

Seeing this, Li Qiye grimaced and Li Shuangyan quickly gathered information for him.

“I heard that there was a great treasure appearing in the east, a treasure of the gods.”

Li Shuangyan told Li Qiye.

“A treasures of the gods?”

Hearing this, Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh. He had not only been at the Evil Infested Ridge once. Whether there was a treasure from the gods or not, he knew very clearly.

Li Shuangyan added:

“A few days ago, there was an earthquake, almost like there was a treasure escaping from underground. The last thing people saw was a light flying up towards the sky with extreme speed, and it was as beautiful as blood. Even Royal Nobles couldn't clearly see where it was going.”

# Chapter 118 : God (2)

“A godly light as beautiful as blood!”

Hearing this, Li Qiye’s gaze dimmed. A godly light as beautiful as blood — this was the thing he didn’t want to see the most! One had to know that during the ancient times, the Evil Infested Ridge was its own world, a separate piece of heaven, but this was not a peaceful ground.

“What is wrong?”

Seeing Li Qiye’s expression, Li Shuangyan felt something was wrong.

Li Qiye said:

“We will go check it out and see if there are Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits hibernating, or whether they have ran off somewhere.”

In the past, Li Qiye absolutely believed that this thing will not appear. This strange existence was not only mysteriously powerful, but was extremely difficult to deal with. It was extremely tenacious like the wild weeds. It was basically impossible to destroy its roots.

In fact, the first time he came here as the Dark Crow, he already

swept through everything once with Immortal Emperor Xue Xi. Later on, he did it again with Immortal Emperor Min Ren and almost turned this place upside down. However, if this ghastly thing could just leave behind a little bit of its roots, then it could tenaciously rise again.

Even though he left behind a method to suppress it as the Dark Crow that year, it seemed like it was no longer there!

“Many cultivators are rushing east and some are even crossing the dangerous area. However, there are no Longevity Spirits or Heavenly Beasts.”

As they were heading east, Li Shuangyan reported back to Li Qiye.

“It was indeed so.”

Li Qiye murmured:

“I also want to see what type of appearance it will have after millions of years of pregnancy!”[\[1\]](#)

“The treasure of the gods? This is only a rumor, but someone said that the Evil Infested Ridge was a land of the gods and that this place had Godly Monarch’s treasures!”

Li Shuangyan looked at Li Qiye and said.

Regarding this matter, Li Qiye smiled and slowly spoke:

“Treasures of the gods? I have never seen them, but there could be a godly bone or or two in the sea of bones from the gods!”

“There are gods in this world?”

Li Shuangyan emotionally asked Li Qiye.

Regarding immortals and gods, not just the Mortal Emperor World, there were many legends in all of the Nine Worlds. Some said that this world used to have immortals, but they were exterminated later on.

Some even said that during the ancient eras, there was an era of the gods. The gods used to rule over the nine worlds and ten earths. However, whether there were gods or not, no one could really say. There had been a few who obtained treasures and even Life Treasures, not from the wise sages during the Desolate Era, but of an even earlier age.

These were heaven defying treasures, but because one couldn't go back in time to find out, some cultivators considered these the treasures of gods.

“Gods?”



Li Qiye loudly laughed and leisurely said:

“If there are gods in this world, then I am the lord of the gods. If there are immortals in this world, then I am the king of the immortals.”

These words were too unbridled. Lord of the gods, king of the immortals — anyone who heard this would think that Li Qiye was lying, but Li Shuangyan was used to it. Sometimes, Li Qiye said many arrogant things, but in his hands, matters were easily settled! This was downright frightening!

As they continued eastward, many cultivators were foraging everywhere. They were either looking for spirit pills and medicinal grasses or digging for treasures and godly metals. Many people rushed here when they knew that there were no Longevity Spirits or Heavenly Beasts left.

In a short period of time, this news spread throughout the entire ridge. Someone said:

“I heard that there is a Godly Monarch’s treasure appearing in the east and it alarmed many great sects and nations.”

“Right. Even Sheng Tian Dao was heading east quickly.”

Another cultivator said.

Another added:

“People saw the fierce beasts leaving the east. It was probably because they couldn’t handle the Godly Monarch’s treasure’s presence, so they left.”

“We should also go quickly. At the moment, everyone is going there. There will be so many treasures everywhere that will be ripe for the picking. If the dangerous area is no longer dangerous, then everyone will become rich.”

This news quickly passed through the grapevine and, in a short amount of time, all of the cultivator crazily rushed east, wanting to find treasures since the fierce beasts were no longer present.

As for the rumors regarding the Godly Monarch’s treasure, no one knew for sure because they didn’t know what it was or whether the gods ever existed in the first place.

As for why many people actually believed in the appearance of a Godly Monarch’s treasure, this was because this piece of news came from the disciples of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

Particularly, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. He wasn’t like Jiang Zuo Hou and Sheng Tian Dao, who were just killing Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits for the beast marrows and longevity blood. He was only searching in the dangerous area, as if he was looking for something.

“Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan definitely came here with a goal.”

Finally, this news was confirmed by the old Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake:

“The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom had always been standing strong with two generations of Immortal Emperors, what dao bones would they be lacking? What heaven’s will true stone would they require? The treasury of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom is heaven frightening. At this moment, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan is definitely not here just for beast marrows and dao bones. I’m afraid that he is only here for the Godly Monarch’s treasure. If there was something that could cause the mobilization of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, this would be it.”

The Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake had lived for a very long time and was rich with knowledge. If he said so, then many cultivators believed him, that there was a Godly Monarch’s treasure appearing in the east.

Li Qiye heading east naturally was not for the treasure of the gods. Whether it existed or not, he knew too well. He was only here for the frog!

However, as he was going to the dangerous area, he met an illustrious character!

“Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan has arrived!”

At this moment, an unknown cultivator yelled out. Everyone else lifted their heads and looked towards the horizon.

In the far distance, there was an azure aura that spanned a thousand miles. In a flash, this azure light crossed over the heads of many people.

The azure light swept past the sky with a great presence, like a king patrolling his land. There were many people of all ages flying inside this azure light, led by a young man.

This young man's stature was proud and tall. He was encompassed by a green light, as if he was born in the chaos, like the son of the heavens. Even though one couldn't see his features clearly, he wore a godly crown while wearing an imperial robe, like a heavenly king patrolling the world.

What was especially noticeable was the azure aura coming out from his gaze, like a morning celestial, being able to see through all things.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan — descendant of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. Some said that he was the son of Mortal King Qing Xuan. Some said that he was the descendant of the progenitor, Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan. Some also believed that he could be a descendant of Immortal Emperor San Dao.

However, these were not the integral points. What was amazing was that there were rumors that Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan cultivated two Emperor Merit Laws at the same time. There was even a rumor that he was cultivating the Heaven's Will Secret Laws of both Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan and Immortal Emperor

San Dao.

“The descendant of the Ancient Kingdom, he’s truly a dragon.”

As the aura of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan illuminated the field, many people were shocked. No matter how talented the younger generation cultivators thought they were, in front of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, they all developed an inferiority complex.

“One kingdom, two Immortal Emperors; one sect, two Heaven’s Will Secret Laws. In this entire world, there is no one who can defend themselves against him.”

Even the older Royal Nobles were lamenting.

Needless to say, all of the Royal Nobles were wary of him, or even avoided him in fear of potentially provoking him. Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was not only powerful, but behind him was the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

There was another man next to Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan had a powerful and magnanimous presence without peers, but this young man next to Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan could follow him without losing too much of his own charm.

This young man was excellent and had a serious expression with the fortitude of a mountain. Even though his presence was not as terrifying as Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, he was still very great.

Aside from this young man, there were also many older men next to Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. Even though they suppressed their aura, but with just their glances, they caused others' hearts to be chilled. One could imagine that these old men were the experts of the Ancient Kingdom, and their cultivations must be formidable.

“Isn't that the oldest disciple of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, Leng Cheng Feng?”

Seeing the young man next to the Heavenly Prince, someone recognized his origin and surprisingly said.

The Nine Saint Demon Gate didn't only have a genius like Li Shuangyan. In fact, the oldest disciple of the Nine Saint Demon Gate was also absolutely brilliant. However, for unknown reasons, as the oldest disciple, he was not chosen to be the descendant. Instead, Li Shuangyan was chosen.

Some said that it was because Li Shuangyan had a Saint Fate Palace and a King Physique, so she was greatly valued by the Demon King and chosen to be the descendant. Some also said that because Leng Cheng Feng was not a disciple of the Demon King, he didn't have the qualifications to inherit the position.

In any case, the Nine Saint Demon Gate had two great geniuses and were envied by many sects. Li Shuangyan, needless to say, was a natural Saint Fate and King Physique and had unlimited potential. Even though Leng Cheng Feng's natural talents were not as great as Li Shuangyan, he was very powerful. Some believed

that the number one person in the younger generation of the Nine Saint Demon Gate was Leng Cheng Feng; he was believed to be even stronger than Li Shuangyan.

“The Nine Saint Demon Gate’s Leng Cheng Feng and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan going together... Could it be that the Nine Saint Demon Gate wants to build a good relationship with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom?”

Some people saw this scene and emotionally said.

---

[\[1\]](#) Pregnancy here means to be full of something. Search up the definition and enlighten yourself!

# Chapter 119 : Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan

## (1)

When the blue lights hovered over the group of Li Qiye, they suddenly stopped. Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, from high above, glanced downward. Encompassed by his azure energy, it caused others to be unable to see him. He was blindingly brilliant like the stars from above.

At this moment, the Heavenly Prince glanced at Li Shuangyan and revealed a surprised expression.

At this moment, Leng Cheng Feng saw Li Qiye standing next to Li Shuangyan. He gave Li Qiye a look of disgust and told Li Shuangyan:

“Little Sister, this person is His Royal Highness, Qing Xuan. Come up here and greet him!”

The Heavenly Prince also noticed Li Shuangyan and nodded his head. Then, he spoke in a rhythmically soothing manner:

“The great name of Goddess Li, Qing Xuan had heard of before. I didn’t think we would meet today.”

As for Li Shuangyan, she only slightly nodded her head and said:



“The name of the Heavenly Prince is also very famous.”

Even when facing Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, she was still as cold as ice.

Even though Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan could be deemed the number one person within the younger generation of the Grand Middle Territory and he came from the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom with a frightening origin, as a heaven's proud daughter, she didn't think lowly of herself and didn't care that he was a young talent. She would simply treat him as an ordinary person.

Seeing that Li Shuangyan had no intention of coming forward to greet them, Leng Cheng Feng was not happy as he said:

“Little Sister, becoming acquaintances with the Heavenly Prince here... In the future, our Nine Saint Demon Gate will come hand-in-hand with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.”

At this moment, Li Qiye lifted his head. He looked at Leng Cheng Feng, and then Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, and he calmly spoke:

“Shuang Yan, at the moment, is a person from our Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. When is it going to be your place to tell her what to do? As for the greeting? People next to me, with the exception of myself, do not need to greet anyone else! You're only a descendant from an Ancient Kingdom, you're not qualified to be greeted by the people by my side.”

“This thing doesn’t know how high the heavens and how wide the earth is.”

Hearing Li Qiye, many cultivators took a deep breath. Someone even cursed at him.

Everyone felt that Li Qiye was too arrogant to the point of ignorance. He even blustered in front of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan!

At this moment, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan’s gaze condensed into godly swords, as if he wanted to slay Li Qiye.

“Hmph–”

At this moment, an old man next to Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan coldly snorted. He tried to grab Li Qiye with one hand while shouting:

“Ignorant brat, hurry up and kneel!”

“Kneel your mother–”

Li Qiye didn’t say anything yet, but there was already a loud roar. A huge hand from the snail’s shell protruded and snatched the hand that was reaching for Li Qiye. A “Hiss” sound appeared, and that hand was ripped apart. Blood flew everywhere!

The old man bellowed. His face became as pale as a sheet of paper and took several steps back.

At this moment, Niu Fen threw the hand inside his mouth and started chewing loudly. Then, he said:

“This meat is too old, too sour to eat!”

This sudden change caused everyone to take a cold breath. Many people glanced at each other. This snail was a bit too powerful!

The reversal caused the face of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan to dim, and the old men next to the Heavenly Prince lost their colors. Their gazes immediately turned into swords and unleashed their frightening auras. In just a moment, their presence was like a storm and caused many cultivators to shiver in cold chills.

“A Heavenly Ancestral Snail–”

The moment a fight was about to break out, an old man next to Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan whispered. His voice was very low, and very few people heard him.

He turned towards Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and shook his head. His expression was sinking. He didn't expect to meet a Heavenly Ancestral Snail that was so rarely seen in this world! At this moment, he remembered an ancient legend from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, an extremely frightening legend!

“My servant was too rash.”

At this moment, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan glanced at Li Qiye, then Li Shuangyan. He nodded his head, then said:

“Goddess Li, I bid you farewell for now. We will meet again in the future.”

Finished speaking, he took everyone and disappeared again after becoming azure lights.

His sudden departure was a surprise to many. A cultivator praised:

“Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan is indeed worthy of coming from an Ancient Kingdom. With a forgiving heart, he didn’t bother with the ignorance of a brat. Acting so wise, just like how Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan would. It’s no wonder why so many people were willing to place their trust in him.”

Other cultivators saw the giant snail. Earlier, they had seen it eat humans in the ridge, so they were a little bit scared. Someone quietly whispered:

“This is a monster bred by the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, ah! It’s so ferocious. It must not be a regular monster.”

Many cultivators were now taking the long road around the giant snail. This giant snail was eating humans for just little grievances,

causing everyone to be afraid of it.

“A snail eating humans... This is my first seeing it.”

A cultivator whispered.

After the group of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan left, Li Qiye smiled and said:

“It seems like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom has some talents. They unexpectedly recognized your origin.”

Then he patted the shell of Niu Fen.

“Young Noble, the old man wearing the hat is not simple. From my observation, he is also like me and also suppressed the small path!”

Niu Fen looked at Li Qiye and said.

Even though only cultivators under the Ancient Saint realm could enter the Evil Infested Ridge, if one used treasures to seal their own cultivations to something under Ancient Saint, then they could still enter. However, once inside, they could only exert the strength below Ancient Saint!

“Who cares what his cultivation is.”

Li Qiye said:

“As long as he doesn’t bother my business, then it has nothing to do with me. If he is not so smart, however, and dares to ruin my matters, then kill without mercy!”

Niu Fen carried Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan away. On the road, Li Qiye asked Li Shuangyan:

“Your Nine Saint Demon Gate is going together with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom?”

Li Shuangyan shook her head and said:

“The Nine Saint Demon Gate and the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom only has a normal diplomatic relationship. Only, I heard from my master that recently, my oldest brother is becoming very close with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.”

“This is for the best.”

Li Qiye continued:

“If — one day — the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom becomes my enemy, then watch out as I will annihilate them. I don’t want others to say that I didn’t give your master some face, then.”

Li Qiye’s words made Li Shuangyan speechless. She had to add:

“This is an Ancient Kingdom! The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom is still thriving, even now!”

“So what if it is an Ancient Kingdom.”

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said:

“If they are smart, then they could live peacefully for millions of years. If they aren’t smart and stop my path, then this Ancient Kingdom does not need to exist any longer!”

Li Shuangyan was silently staring at Li Qiye. At this moment, she didn’t know whether Li Qiye was joking or not! One had to know that this was an Ancient Kingdom, ah! It had existed for many, many years. People daring to arrogantly say that they want to destroy the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom; there were only a few!

“Heh, Young Noble is invincible, what does the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom have? They are still not Eternal Everlasting Existences. Heh, even if they are Eternal Everlasting Existences, they would still be destroyed.”

Niu Fen laughed and said:

“There is a rumor in my tribe that during the Ancient Ming Era, an Eternal Endless Existence was destroyed by a grand character. I heard that this Eternal Endless Existence even had gods, but after

being destroyed by this grand character, none was left alive. Heh heh, today, Young Noble is coming into being in this heaven, destroying the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom is an easy matter. You could even break that grand character's record."

Hearing Niu Fen's words, Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and remembered that time that was stained with blood. Then, he slapped Niu Fen's back and said:

"Good! Less sucking up, you should just do your job!"

"Heh—"

Niu Fen quickly rushed forward and still muttered in a low voice:

"Young Noble, our ancestors used to follow that grand character. If, in the future, you could be as accomplished as that supreme character, I could also be as glorious as my ancestor..."

"Shut up—"

Li Qiye suddenly thunderously roared in a cold manner.

With Li Qiye's sudden yell, that was filled with a majestic and unchallengeable prestige, at this time, Niu Fen was shivering and afraid from the bottom of his heart. He knew that he had said something he shouldn't have, so he immediately became silent and quickly rushed forward.



Li Qiye rode the snail crazily. With the speed of Niu Fen, he realized that he was getting closer and closer to the frog. This caused him to be very excited. This frog had disappeared for many millions of years and now, this was the final chance to catch it again.

Li Qiye was hellbent on catching this frog, but at this key moment, even more trouble had showed up.

He had not arrived inside the dangerous area, yet there was a cavalry that entered from left and right and immediately surrounded Li Qiye in the middle.

There were more than one thousand experts. This blockade was so tight that not even one drop of water could trickle through.

This cavalry's battle aura pierced the sky, like a lion on the battlefield, with frightening killing intent.

Seeing the sudden emergence of this cavalry, many nearby cultivators were afraid and didn't dare to come close. They were afraid of being involved.

Being suddenly surrounded by this cavalry, Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and smirked with the corner of his mouth:

“The Jiang Zuo Clan's calvary, not too bad, ah.”

Seeing this cavalry, a cultivator emotionally said:

“Even though Jiang Zuo Hou was only one step away from reaching Royal Noble, and is a bit weaker than Sheng Tian Dao, Jiang Zuo Hou has the always-victorious cavalry. He had never been stopped before! This made Jiang Zuo Hou no inferior to Sheng Tian Dao.”

A cultivator said:

“The Six Wise Monarchs Formation personally led by Jiang Zuo Hou... I heard it can even slay Royal Nobles.”

A demon monarch saw this formation and lost his colors. He then continued:

“A few days ago, Jiang Zuo Hou personally led the Six Wise Monarchs Formation and trapped a two hundred thousand year old Longevity Spirit into a wall before he finally killed this Longevity Spirit under the power of the formation.”

At this moment, many cultivators stopped at this location. They were excited to watch the lively commotion.

At this point, Jiang Zuo Hou slowly came forward. He then looked at Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan on top of the snail and smilingly greeted:

“Goddess Li, such a coincidence. I didn’t expect for us to meet

here.”

# Chapter 120 : Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan

## (2)

Li Shuangyan gave him a cold glare and didn't speak. Li Qiye, on the other hand, squinted his eyes and looked at Jiang Zuo Hou, then he said:

“As the saying goes, a good dog doesn't block the road. Don't disturb my good mood and get the hell out of the way!”

Hearing this, even Jiang Zuo Hou, who was good at controlling his emotions, had his expression become cold. He glared at Li Qiye and chillingly said:

“Little noy, don't be arrogant. This Hou does not want to bother with you! If you don't know your place... Hmph! Even if Gu Tie Shou comes here with the emperor's possession, he still wouldn't be able to save you!”

“Don't you worry, Elder Gu isn't here right now. I don't need a butcher's knife to kill a chicken, you are thinking too highly of your Jiang Zuo Clan.”

Li Qiye, hearing Jiang Zuo Hou's words, smilingly replied:

“Aren't you afraid of the emperor's possession? Stop thinking that your clan is so powerful, who do you think you are? Even without an emperor's possession, killing people from the Jiang

Zuo Clan is still as easy as killing dogs!”

Jiang Zuo Hou was shivering with anger, and his face became flushed! He gazed intensely at Li Qiye. Even a clay statue would vomit blood after hearing Li Qiye’s arrogant words.

“This kid’s banter is too wicked!”

Even the observing cultivators had grievances with Li Qiye’s harsh words.

Another cultivator sneered:

“Not only wicked, this brat is also too naive. He doesn’t know how high the sky or how vast the earth is. He doesn’t know the extent of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s declination, and he still dares to provoke the Jiang Zuo Clan. The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect having such a blind brat; sooner or later, it will end with a sect-destroying disaster.”

Jiang Zuo Hou’s eyes shot out awe-inspiring gazes as he said:

“Such big words! This Hou truly wants to see what merit laws your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect can present that would allow you to provoke the Jiang Zuo Clan. Even if your sect has one or two Emperor Merit Laws remaining, I’m afraid a person like you still isn’t eligible to learn them.”

“I understand.”

Li Qiye glanced at Jiang Zuo Hou and laughed out loud. Then, he leisurely said:

“So it turns out to be a psychological tactic. In this day and age, everyone only relies on their fists to talk so don’t continue to hide. You want to be a bandit, so don’t pretend to be a holy saint — a prostitute yet still wanting to be respected! You are simply aiming for our Emperor Merit laws!”

Jiang Zuo Hou’s face became red. Having his cavalry to suddenly surrounded Li Qiye was just to mess with him, and then find an excuse to capture Li Qiye.

He didn’t expect this fifteen year old boy to recognize his intentions and embarrass him in front of everyone.

At the ridge, he saw — with his own eyes — the power of the Kun Peng’s Six Variants. It made his heart beat excitedly. Emperor Merit Law — truly unparalleled, ya!

To Jiang Zuo Hou, his clan was currently extremely strong and had astonishing secrets, but it was lacking an apex Emperor Merit Law.

When Gu Tie Shou was using the Six Variants to destroy Zhen Wei Hou, at that moment, Li Qiye noticed that Gu Tie Shou’s Emperor Merit Law was lacking. Right then and there, Jiang Zuo Hou immediately knew that Li Qiye also cultivated the Kun Peng’s Six Variants, and his version might even be better than Gu Tie

Shou's! It could even be the handwritten copy from Immortal Emperor Min Ren. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to understand its profound truth at his age.

Thus, Li Qiye suddenly became a fat sheep in the eyes of Jiang Zuo Hou. He was only wary of the emperor's possession in the hands of Gu Tie Shou, so he didn't dare to make a move. Then, once they were inside, Li Qiye suddenly disappeared, so he had no chance to take action.

Today, Li Qiye appeared in the east of the Evil Infested Ridge and only had Li Shuangyan with him. Hearing this news, Jiang Zuo Hou immediately led his troops to this place. One had to know that because of this Emperor Merit Law, Jiang Zuo Hou had invited a grand character from his clan.

To Jiang Zuo Hou, it was crucial for this ploy of stealing the Emperor Merit Law to be successful.

At this moment, when Li Qiye revealed the intricacies behind these matters, many cultivators glanced at each other. Some even wondered why they didn't think of this. If this little brat cultivated an Emperor Merit Law, then he was indeed a fat sheep!

Since he was seen through, Jiang Zuo Hou coldly snorted and no longer danced around the issue, and directly demanded:

“That's right, this Hou is here for the Emperor Merit Law of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. Your sect has declined, so it is time for the Emperor Merit Law to switch owners.”

Li Qiye squinted his eyes, looked at Jiang Zuo Hou, and slowly spoke:

“Your Jiang Zuo Clan was always a bunch of hypocrites. Especially Virtuous Monarch Jiang Zuo, he was a shameless son of a bitch. Even though you are annoying, at least you dare to admit your doings. You are an honest villain, and more respectable compared to your ancestor, Virtuous Monarch Jiang Zuo.”

“Little demon, you dare to insult my ancestor–”

Jiang Zuo Hou’s expression greatly changed. He roared as a great palm rushed towards Li Qiye, wanting to capture him alive.

“Bang”

Li Qiye didn’t need to do anything, Li Shuangyan had already knocked away this palm with one finger. Jiang Zuo Hou lost his colors and immediately withdrew his palm. He then took several steps back.

“Goddess Li, do not seek trouble for yourself. The Nine Saint Demon Gate is promising and shouldn’t be dragged down to the muddled water just because of one unknown little brat.”

Jiang Zuo Hou’s eyes were emotionless as he threatened.



Li Shuangyan coldly glared at him and said:

“It is not your Jiang Zuo Clan’s turn to tell my Nine Saint Demon Gate what to do!”

“If Young Miss Li is determined to protect this little demon, I’m afraid this old man will not be able to hold back.”

At this moment, a cold voice appeared from behind Jiang Zuo Hou. It was an old man with a thin figure and chilling glare, wearing an armor that weighed a thousand jin. With his iron armor, he seemed to be a steel mountain. However, the armor did not hinder his movement.

“Jiang Zuo Tie Yi!”[\[1\]](#)

Seeing this old man, a demon standing by the side lost his colors and said:

“The oldest brother of the clan master of the Jiang Zuo Clan!”

Jiang Zuo Tie Yi — he was not only the oldest brother of the Jiang Zuo Clan’s clan master, but also a ruthless Royal Noble. His hands were stained with blood. Legends has it that many cultivators and sects that opposed the Jiang Zuo Clan were personally massacred by him.

Jiang Zuo Tie Yi became a Royal Noble a thousand years ago, but

because he lived during the Difficult Dao Era, he couldn't improve after becoming a Royal Noble. After the era had finally ended, he had shown improvements and was very close to reaching Enlightened Being in these recent years. His strength was truly frightening!

“Jiang Zuo Tie Yi-”

Li Shuangyan became serious and glared at this old man. She had heard of his ferocious name before. Even the elders of the Nine Saint Demon Gate wouldn't dare to fight against Jiang Zuo Tie Yi.

“Little demon, be smart and hand over the Emperor Merit law.”

At this moment, Jiang Zuo Tie Yi glared at Li Qiye and said:

“Otherwise, I can't guarantee your life.”

The cultivators who were watching were silent. In the cultivation world, using force to take something was too common. If the Jiang Zuo Clan wanted to let go of all face and steal the Emperor Merit Law, it would not be a surprising matter.

There were even cultivators with regrets in their hearts. If they knew this would happen, then they would have made a move sooner to steal the Emperor Merit Law. It would have been beneficial for their own cultivations.

At this moment, the Jiang Zuo Clan already made the first move,

so there were only regrets in their minds.

“If I knew this little brat was carrying an Emperor Merit Law, then I would have done something earlier. Now, the Jiang Zuo Clan had found a fat sheep.”

A cultivator whispered.

Li Qiye laughed till his eyes were narrowed, and he said:

“It really seems like all of you think that I am a fish on a cutting board! And that I will let all of you do whatever you want! So be it, since your Jiang Zuo Clan has come to my door, then don’t blame me for not being merciful!”

Li Qiye was still so calm and comfortably cozy... It was to the point of causing Jiang Zuo Hou to be alarmed. If Li Qiye was so weak, would the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect allow him to go outside?

Or could it be that Gu Tie Shou was secretly following him? Thinking about the emperor’s possession in the hands of Gu Tie Shou, Jiang Zuo Hou’s heart became cold. Everyone was wary of this item. The immortal aura of the emperor’s possession was too terrifying, even an immortal could only die.

“The law of the jungle, where the strong survives and the weak perishes — a never changing law throughout the ages.”

Jiang Zuo Hou slightly smiled and said:

“But the Jiang Huo Clan is a great clan and will not seize your Emperor Merit Law. Since you are so arrogant, will you dare to make a bet with me?”

Jiang Zuo Hou suddenly changed his tone and confused many people. At the moment, his cavalry surrounded Li Qiye so there was no way he could escape. Why did Jiang Zuo Hou change his mind?

Right now, many older cultivators suddenly realized that if this junior, Li Qiye, was acting so arrogant, then there could be someone protecting him in the shadows.

“Bet? What kind of bet?”

Regarding schemes, who could compare to Li Qiye who had lived for countless years? Jiang Zuo Hou suddenly letting go — Li Qiye immediately understood what he was thinking. Jiang Zuo Hou’s cleverness would end up being his own undoing.

“You announced that you would slaughter the Jiang Zuo Clan!”

Jiang Zuo Hou coldly said:

“So this Hou wants to see whether you are capable of doing so. Do you dare to fight me once? If you lose, then hand the Kun Peng’s Six Variants over to me. This Hou will also not make things

difficult for you, and will allow you to safely leave.”

Turning this robbery into a duel was a bright idea that suddenly occurred in Jiang Zuo Hou’s mind. First, he was afraid that Gu Tie Shou was nearby; second, this was an acceptable and commonly used method.

A one-on-one duel between cultivators; life and death was up to fate. If one lost or was even killed, then one could only blame themselves for not being as skillful. If Li Qiye lost, then it would be due to his own lack of skill, and Jiang Zuo Hou would also rightfully obtain the Kun Peng’s Six Variants! Others wouldn’t be able to say anything.

Of course, everyone knew it was unfair. Jiang Zuo Hou had set one foot inside the Royal Noble realm. It was plain to see that Li Qiye would lose without a doubt.

“You don’t dare to fight, yet you still opened your mouth to shame my Jiang Zuo Clan!”

Jiang Zuo Hou coldly continued:

“Our Jiang Zuo Clan is very humane and will spare your life. However, you will need to cut off one arm and one leg for your sin.”

Jiang Zuo Hou said this in order to cut off the path of retreat for Li Qiye, leaving him with no other choices!

---

[\[1\]](#) Tie Yi = Iron Armor. You can see that the author is pretty direct with his names

# Chapter 121 : Common Target (1)

Many cultivators observing from afar quietly took a deep breath. Jiang Zuo Hou's words blocked all of Li Qiye's methods of retreat. At the moment, Li Qiye was not at the Heaven's Primal realm. If he hurt his own body, then he would become a cripple.

However, Li Qiye was not at all surprised and cheerfully smiled:

“Ah, if we must bet, then let us bet. If you lose, what will you give me?”

“You...”

Jiang Zuo Hou's expression became extremely ugly. A little demon that's only at the Yun Physique realm yet still dares to boast in front of him. He was a genius one step into the Royal Noble realm. If Li Shuangyan wasn't protecting him, he would kill this little brat with one strike like killing an ant.

Li Qiye smiled and looked at Jiang Zuo Hou, and he said:

“So? If you can't afford to lose, then don't bet. Even though your Jiang Zuo Clan considers itself an ancient clan, but in my eyes, I'm afraid your clan is struck by destitution.”

Li Qiye's words left Jiang Zuo Hou shivering with anger. He bit his teeth and angrily said:

“Little demon, if you can beat me, then I will give you a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure! However, I’m afraid you will never have this chance.”

Many people were moved after hearing about the Virtuous Paragon True Treasure. This was many times stronger than a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure. This was a heaven defying treasure, ah! Not mentioning people of their level, even Ancient Saints would start to drool.

“You think too highly of yourself.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said:

“A Virtuous Paragon True Treasure? This is nothing. Even though our sect is in its decline, but, carrying two or three items of this level is not a difficult matter. And your Virtuous Paragon True Treasure? Compared to my Emperor Merit Law, it is no different than trash!”

Li Qiye’s arrogance shut up all of the spectators. Jiang Zuo Hou’s face was ugly to the extreme. He was too angry to say anything! His anger was gathering inside his heart.

Even though these words were unrestrained, many cultivators agreed that it made a lot of sense. Virtuous Paragon True Treasures were truly priceless treasures, but compared to Emperor Merit Laws, there was still a fair gap!



“How about this, I see that your Jiang Zuo Clan is as poor as dirt.”

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said:

“So I will be generous. I heard that your Jiang Zuo Clan had a Wise Heart Jewel Box. If you lose, just bring the Wise Heart Jewel Box to me!”

Jiang Zuo Hou was pale from anger, and the other Jiang Zuo disciples' faces were also extremely difficult to behold. The Jiang Zuo Clan was an ancient clan, but in the words of Li Qiye, it had become a poor family; how could this not drive them crazy?

The truth was, many cultivators didn't know what the Wise Heart Jewel Box was. They had never heard of it before.

At this moment, Jiang Zuo Hou looked at Jiang Zuo Tie Yi, and Jiang Zuo Hou finally said:

“Good, little demon, it is a deal. Fifteen days later, we will bring the treasure here, and then we shall fight!”

“I will wait. Make sure to prepare your hearts so that, when you lose, you won't be crying while going home.”

Li Qiye smiled and said.

The light in Jiang Zuo Hou eyes jumped as he wanted to kill, but he managed to restrain his emotions. He only coldly snorted before he left, along with the Jiang Zuo disciples.

After the Jiang Zuo cavalry had left, many cultivators nearby were gossiping quietly. This was a huge gamble that involved an Emperor Merit Law. Not to mention the Jiang Zuo Clan, but even the cultivators here could feel their hearts beating faster.

Who wouldn't want an Emperor Merit Law? What sect and heritages wouldn't want one? Especially to those without any Emperor Merit Laws at all, just by obtaining one, it would greatly increase their future potential.

After Jiang Zuo Hou left, Li Qiye also rode his snail away. After they left that place, Niu Fen couldn't help but ask:

“Young Noble, why didn't you let me take action and kill all of the cavalry of the Jiang Zuo Clan?”

“No need to rush. The Jiang Zuo Clan isn't the only group coveting the Emperor Merit Law. Just wait, we will capture all of them at once — this would be a great matter. Maybe we can boil all of them into a giant meat pot.”

Li Qiye calmly said.

Li Shuangyan couldn't help but to look at Li Qiye, and she asked:

“You really want to fight against Jiang Zuo Hou?”

Regarding this matter, everyone would undoubtedly think that Li Qiye would lose, but Li Shuangyan thought differently. She just felt that this was a little strange.

“You should ask Jiang Zuo Hou, this was not my decision.”

Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed and cheerfully said.

Seeing his eyes narrow, Li Shuangyan felt a bit alarmed. From her experiences, whenever Li Qiye narrowed his eyes, it would not end peacefully.

After Li Qiye left, his duel with Jiang Zuo Hou was spread to all of the Evil Infested Ridge, especially the items they were betting with.

The Jiang Zuo Clan’s Wise Heart Jewel Box — forget about this, no one knew what this was and they didn’t want to mess with the Jiang Zuo Clan.

However, the Kun Peng’s Six Variants — this was a thing that incited greed in all existences. An Emperor Merit Law, Min Ren’s strongest Emperor Merit Law! When cultivated to grand completion, this law could sweep through the entire world! Many sects without Emperor Merit Laws were very tempted. Suddenly, many great characters’ eyes were flashing. They wanted to find the

whereabouts of Li Qiye.

At this time, to many people, the duel between Li Qiye and Jiang Zuo Hou was no longer important. If they could capture Li Qiye before the Jiang Zuo Clan, then they could torture him for the Kun Peng's Six Variants.

So, Li Qiye's location suddenly became the most important matter in the hearts of many. Before this event, no one cared about him, but at this moment, it was completely different since he had the Emperor Merit Law on his body.

“Someone is following us.”

Currently, Li Qiye left the dangerous area, but Niu Fen said in a serious manner.

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile as he said:

“Nothing is strange about this. Even I would be drooling for the Kun Peng's Six Variants. Who could resist an Emperor Merit Law?”

The cultivators that were following Li Qiye did not number in just ones or twos. Many Royal Nobles and Sect Masters were personally tailing him.

In a short period of time, no one dared to make a move. People were wary of Gu Tie Shou's emperor's possession that may be

lurking nearby to protect Li Qiye.

However, as time passed, there were experts that couldn't wait any longer so they suddenly made an upheaval. A palm suddenly appeared to grip Li Qiye. At this moment, he was a fat sheep that everyone wanted a mouthful of!

Li Shuangyan immediately unleashed her sword and cut off the hand, resulting in a pitiful scream.

Li Shuangyan was not the heaven's proud daughter in name. She was a Royal Noble, and if she was serious, even the previous generation's Royal Nobles wouldn't be able to beat her.

Even though Li Shuangyan cut off a hand, she couldn't stop all of these greedy cultivators. A short time later, many cultivators were testing the water again, but Li Shuangyan repulsed all of them just like before.

“The Jiang Zuo Clan's Jiang Zuo Tie Yi is also following us.”

Up ahead, Niu Fen told Li Qiye.

Li Qiye smiled and said:

“Go a bit faster, pretend like we are running for our lives. However, do not go too fast, we are in no hurry to get rid of them.”

Hearing this, Niu Fen immediately sped up, with a sense of panic, and fled deeper to the east.

Sure enough, the moment Niu Fen sped up, many cultivators who were following them immediately appeared. They knew that Li Qiye was aware of their tailing, so they no longer needed to hide and decided to chase him down.

“Bang... Bang...”

Many cultivators roared and hurriedly unleashed their Life Treasures straight at Li Qiye.

Li Shuangyan snorted and released a giant lotus blossom that turned into sword energies. It transformed into a natural shield and repelled these attacks.

“Where are you escaping to...”

A cultivator couldn't help but shout, and he sped up to reach Li Qiye's location.

“Rmmmmrr!”

Niu Fen kept on running and caused loud rumbles. The earth and mountains were trembling. He was running as if he was under panic.

Seeing Li Qiye trying to get away, many experts hurried to catch up. Li Shuangyan had to fight all of them off by herself, and struck them away one by one.

There were a few Royal Nobles that didn't rush things. They followed behind Li Qiye's group, coldly waiting to let the impatient ones make the first move and let them test the waters.

Suddenly, it became a spectacular scene. Numerous cultivators chased Li Qiye, who was riding a giant snail. This looked like a bunch of ants chasing to bite a giant elephant!

Jiang Zuo Tie Yi, with a cold gaze, was also following behind them. He was not only staring at Li Qiye, but also monitoring all directions. Even until now, there was still no trace of Gu Tie Shou.

“Seize the Emperor Merit Law, yah!”

In the dangerous area in the east, many sects were just digging for treasures. At this moment, when Li Qiye's “escape” was creating such a big commotion, it alarmed these stronger powers. Seeing the group chasing after Li Qiye like ants trying to bite an elephant, many of them also joined in for this battle to seize the treasure.

As a huge snail, Niu Fen was running around in panic and trampled many trees. The moment he crossed a huge mountain, boulders began to roll. He appeared to be very frightened and confused.

Niu Fen's appearance while escaping to the east made the chasing cultivators even more courageous. Suddenly, Li Qiye was like a plump fat lamb that everyone could take a bite out of.



# Chapter 122 : Common Target (2)

“Kill it...”

The murderous shoutings and the rumbling sounds of the giant snail escaping spanned for a thousand miles.

In the area that Li Qiye was escaping to, many people were searching for treasures. With reddened eyes, they became greedy as well and started to follow.

“Sect Master of the Crimson Heaven Sect, King of the Soaring Eagle small nation, Lord of the Draconic Hydras, Sect Master of the Pan Ku Sect...”

On the snail’s back, Li Shuangyan was radiating immortal lights with her holy blooming lotuses. The moment her Void Imperfection Physique activated, no techniques could penetrate the area and she easily repelled all of the experts that chased from behind.

At first, many sect masters didn’t make a move. However, seeing Li Qiye become more and more frightened as he ran away and how more people were joining the chase, they couldn’t wait any longer and rushed straight forward to capture Li Qiye alive.

Li Shuangyan uttered a battle cry and her Void Imperfection Physique unleashed its amazing potential. All other techniques couldn’t approach her while her sword swung in all directions and

forced back the big characters in the blink of an eye.

However, the number of pursuers increased more and more. Even if Li Shuangyan had heaven frightening power, she still couldn't handle all of them. After a while, Li Shuangyan was caught in a bitter struggle and had one hand support her arm from fatigue.

At this moment, countless people's eyes were reddened with only the Kun Peng's Six Variants in their sight. The chase exploded into an all-out battle; everyone lost their rational minds. No matter whether they were great sect masters or lords of nations, they all wanted to be the first to capture Li Qiye before he fell into the hands of others.

“Gu Tie Shou didn't follow him!”

Along the way, Jiang Zuo Tie Yi didn't make a move. He only observed Li Shuangyan struggling against the whole situation. This time, he was sure that Gu Tie Shou was absolutely absent.

“Little demon, where are you escaping to...”

Jiang Zuo Tie Yi finally took action. He deafeningly roared and rushed forward with an intention to kill.

The moment he made a move, all of the other Royal Nobles couldn't wait any longer; they also rushed towards Li Qiye.

With so many Royal Nobles in the mix, no matter how heaven defying Li Shuangyan was, she couldn't repel all of them. Suddenly, Li Qiye's group was caught in a dangerous situation.

“Rush in there!”

Seeing that the time was ripe, Li Qiye smiled and told Niu Fen to carry them into the no man's area.

Niu Fen acted as if he had thrown all caution to the wind and used all of his energy, as if he was drinking his mother's breast milk. He made thunderous sounds and, in one breath, blitzed into the no man's area!

During the chase, everyone inadvertently went inside the dangerous area, but they didn't see any Heavenly Beasts nor Longevity Spirits, so everyone became more daring.

At this moment, when Li Qiye went inside the no man's area, all of the chasing cultivators couldn't help but pause. Everyone stopped in their tracks.

“We will go in!”

Jiang Zuo Tie Yi also paused. Finally, he decisively commanded and led the charge.

With his command, the iron cavalry behind him, like the winds and clouds, also rushed in and followed his charge.

“It’s Jiang Zuo Hou and Jiang Zuo Clan’s cavalry!”

Seeing Jiang Zuo Hou’s sudden appearance as he lead the cavalry, many people were surprised.

They suddenly realized that Jiang Zuo Hou never went back to the Jiang Zuo Clan to grab the treasure. He had always been inside the Evil Infested Ridge and was simply hiding!

“The Jiang Zuo Clan has went in, so what are we hesitating for!”

A lord of a small nation roared, and he brought his disciples inside!

“Thats right! With the birth of the Godly Monarch’s treasure, all of the Longevity Spirits and Heavenly Beasts have ran away. We should kill our way in, not only for the Emperor Merit Law, but also the Godly Monarch’s treasure!”

A great sect master also shouted, and went inside along with his disciples.

Because they dreaded the one million year old Longevity Spirits and Heavenly Beasts inside the no man’s area, no one dared to recklessly step inside. However, in the current circumstance, after going through the dangerous area without seeing any beasts, everyone became braver and rushed in.

After they were inside, Niu Fen's speed became as fast as lightning while maintaining the veil of silence. He no longer had the panic-stricken appearance of before!

Li Qiye easily shook off the pursuers. After analyzing the geography of this area, he finally smiled and picked up some large wild fruits.

He crushed the fruit and its juice sprayed all over Li Shuangyan's body.

“What are you doing-?”

After being sprayed by the unpleasant smelling fruit juice, Li Shuangyan suddenly jumped up.

Li Qiye then sprayed the juice over his own body, and a lot more on the giant body of Niu Fen. Then, he smiled:

“Nothing special, just that this will allow us to lead the sheeps to the lion's jaws.”

The group of Jiang Zuo Hou went into the no man's area, but they couldn't find Li Qiye. This made Jiang Zuo Tie Yi exclaim in anger:

“If we knew that Gu Tie Shou wasn't following, earlier, we should have made the first move!”

“There are no Longevity Spirits nor Heavenly Beasts here, as well. Even if we have to turn the earth over, we will still find him!”

Jiang Zuo Hou coldly said.

He was gnashing his teeth in regret because he had been too careful and missed a good opportunity!

Not seeing any fierce beasts inside made them relieved. One had to know that one million year old beasts rule over a large area. Once there were intruders, there will be many fierce beasts attacking them.

However, they have broken inside and didn't see anything. This meant that all of the beasts must have escaped.

“Boom!”

As they were still wallowing in their regrets, in the far distance, they saw a giant snail escaping from a cavern. It headed for an even deeper region inside the no man's area.

“Where are you escaping to...”

Seeing the giant snail in the far distance, Jiang Zuo Tie Yi coldly yelled and began the chase again with his troops.

“Over there...”

Niu Fen was making too much noise, and it suddenly alarmed everyone else. At this moment, all of the cultivators inside the no man’s area was like the buzzing of bees when they lost their nest. All of them chased towards Niu Fen’s direction.

“We absolutely cannot let them escape.”

Numerous yells were ringing in the air, and countless people began to chase.

But this time, it seemed like the giant snail was very tired from running. In the end, it couldn’t go on any more and stopped on top of a huge mountain. He seemed to be unable to move as he was panting.

“Where will you escape to this time.”

In a flash, many experts from the great powers suddenly surrounded Li Qiye with many layers of entrapments.

“Grandpa Jiang, this isn’t something that your Jiang Zuo Clan can take all for yourself.”

At the moment when Jiang Zuo Tie Yi wanted to take action, a Royal Noble blocked his path.

“So, only you would dare to compete for the Emperor Merit Law with my Jiang Zuo Clan?”

This Royal Noble also coldly said:

“Even though the Jiang Zuo Clan is powerful, but do you dare to become the enemy of the rest of the world? My Pan Ku Sect, along with the alliance of sixteen other grand sects and powerful nations... Does Grandpa Jiang really want to become our enemy?”

“This is true, the Jiang Zuo Clan cannot have a monopoly on the Emperor Merit Law!”

At this moment, the sects that were trapping Li Qiye also loudly exclaimed.

Everyone’s mouths were watering with greed towards Li Qiye! No one was willing to let go of an Emperor Merit Law.

Suddenly, the forces surrounding Li Qiye were arguing with rising tension!

“Gentlemen, how about hearing me out?”

At this moment, Li Qiye, who was comfortably sitting on the snail, smiled and said:

“In my opinion, everyone should still just back off and save your



own lives so that you all can enjoy it at home!”

“Little demon, it is not your turn to speak, here!”

At this moment, Jiang Zuo Tie Yi coldly yelled. In his eyes, Li Qiye was a fish on a chopping block; he couldn't do anything to defend himself.

Li Qiye was not annoyed by Jiang Zuo Tie Yi, and he cheerfully smiled:

“I am full of good intentions. If you all don't appreciate my goodwill, then your blood will stain this ground red.”

Li Qiye's words led to an explosion of sneering. Everyone was laughing! A disciple from a grand sect pointed at Li Qiye, while laughing till his stomach hurt, and said:

“Haha, hah... This is the funniest joke I've heard this entire year. How can a meaningless little demon like you say something like this without feeling abashed?”

“You don't know life from death. Your end is about to come, yet you still aren't enlightened!”

Jiang Zuo Hou chillingly said.

Li Qiye glared at him and leisurely said:

“Dogs will never stop their natural urges to eat shit. Virtuous Monarch Jiang Zuo was a hypocrite his whole life, and his descendants don’t seem to be any better. It seems like your Jiang Zuo Clan was born as cowards that go back on their words!”

At this moment, some people couldn’t help but give dismissive glances towards Jiang Zuo Hou. Earlier he wanted to bet against Li Qiye, but now, he changed his mind and wanted to seize the Emperor Merit Law. Not staying true to his words — truly an act of villains!

Jiang Zuo Hou was livid. After a pause, he coldly spoke:

“You are merely a fish on a chopping block, the bet between you and me no longer counts!”

Li Qiye smiled, looked at everyone around, and then said:

“Nevermind. Since all of you don’t know life from death, then today, don’t blame me for being cruel. A mountain of bones was destined to be erected here today. Still the same words, whoever blocks my path, kill without mercy!”

“Hahaha...”

Suddenly, another comediun uproar of laughters filled the air. Everyone looked at Li Qiye like they were looking at an idiot.

Even Jiang Zuo Hou had to laughed. Then, he sneered:

“Truly foolish. Your death is in front of your eyes yet you still think that you are an invincible character, acting all pretentious...”

“Bang... Bang...”

But before Jiang Zuo Hou could finish his words, this giant mountain suddenly cracked.

“Boooom!”

A loud noise ensued, and a vast and unparalleled aura filled the heavens. In a flash, a giant shadow bursted out from the mountain.

A huge Heavenly Beast appeared in front of everyone. This Heavenly Beast had the appearance of an ape, with giant bones rising from its back. These bones were sucking and emitting countless black lights, like ferocious spears piercing the sky.

There were two wings behind this great ape. The moment they were spread open, it blotted out the sun. Countless amounts of profound dao and murderous universal laws fell down from the sky, like giant iron chains, emitting clanking sounds.

# Chapter 123 : Heaven Extermination Devil Ape (1)

At this point, the great ape exuded a stormy atmosphere. Under its torrential pressure, half of the experts were immediately paralyzed where they stood.

“A Heaven Extermination Devil Ape...”

Someone aghastly screamed:

“A one million year old Heavenly Beast...!”

“Run...”

At this moment, everyone was scared shitless; even the arrogant Jiang Zuo Tie Yi was also deathly pale. He yelled and turned around to escape.

“Ah...”

But as Jiang Zuo Tie Yi was escaping, a bony spike came from the sky and pierced him to the ground! He let out a pitiful and miserable squeal!

“A one million year old Heavenly Beast...”

The cultivators at the back all lost their minds and turned around to run away.

“Hide...”

Suddenly, all of the experts from the great sects that were originally surrounding Li Qiye turned around and ran. At this point, they wished they had two more legs in order to quickly flee from this place.

“Rawrrrrr...”

The Heaven Extermination Devil Ape bellowed loudly. A bone from its back swept through the sky and a rain of blood suddenly painted the horizon; a countless number of bones and flesh fell down.

One saw the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape take one step forward to block the escape path of everyone. Bone after bloody bone crashed down from the heavens. As long as it was a location swept by the bones, blood visceraally covered the sky!

“Ah... Ah... a...”

At this time, this place became hell. Countless cultivators were slain and their blood dripped down the entire mountain.

No matter whether they were Named Heroes or Royal Nobles, under this bony spike, only death reigned supreme! Even an Enlightened Being would just be seeing death, here. Essentially, no one could avoid one move from the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape.

“Six Wise Monarchs Formation, slay!”

At this time, there was no path to escape, so Jiang Zuo Hou loudly roared. He commanded the cavalry to form the formation; he wanted to break through to reach an exit.

“Chii—”

However, formations were completely useless wherever the bony protrusions reached. Blood — again — rained from the sky and was accompanied by the screams of the victims. The one thousand members of the cavalry of the Jiang Zuo Clan was entirely massacred, including Jiang Zuo Hou!

“Flee ahhh...”

Not only were the experts on the mountain running, but also the cultivators who only just got here. Regardless of where one was, all would turn around and run.

“Ahh...”

At this point, each and every one of the bones combined into a

grinding millstone that swept through everything. All of the cultivators here were wiped out!

“Rawrrr...”

The giant wings of the great ape flapped and he flew up to chase the fleeing cultivators.

“Ah....”

Within a blink of an eye, in the far distance, the shrill screams continued to resound time and time again. One could only see the bones from the sky killing all of the fleeing cultivators.

Suddenly, nonstop screams for their mothers and fathers filled the air. All of the cultivators wished they could immediately leave this hellish wasteland.

However, no matter how fast they were, they couldn't escape the slaughtering of the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape.

From start to finish, Li Qiye was still sitting on the snail without moving, but the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape never even glanced at them. It was as if it didn't care for the existence of Li Qiye's group.

The moment she saw the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape, Li Shuangyan's expression greatly changed. Luckily, it didn't look at them at all, so she finally sighed in relief.

“This is... What is going on?”

The great ape massacred more than ten thousand cultivators, but it completely ignored them, and this surprised Li Shuangyan.

Looking at Li Qiye, she said in astonishment:

“This is because of the fruit juices on our bodies?”

“You are correct.”

Li Qiye smiled and said:

“If a snail was covered in shit, would you still step on it?”

“We aren’t covered in shit...”

Niu Fen couldn’t help but protest.

Li Shuangyan was a little scared because all women liked to be clean. Li Qiye smiled and answered:

“In the eyes of the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape, this filthy fruit is no different than a pile of shit. It hates this thing the most.”



“How did you know this? And how did you know that this place had a Heaven Extermination Devil Ape?”

Li Shuangyan astoundingly asked.

“Any area with the Filthy Fruit would have the Diverse Serpent Fruit. And anywhere with the Diverse Serpent Fruit would surely have a Heaven Extermination Devil Ape, because they like to eat the Diverse Serpent Fruit the most...”

Here, Li Qiye glanced at Li Shuangyan for a moment, then continued:

“Even though all the Longevity Spirits and Heavenly Beasts ran away at this time, but for one million year old beasts, unless a life or death matter appeared right in front of them, they wouldn’t easily leave their nest. There are a few problems happening here, so the one million year old beasts are hiding in their nests. Even if you step into their territories, they wouldn’t attack you. However, if you come to their nests, that would be a different story.”

“How did you know all of this?”

Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but ask.

“This is common sense.”

Li Qiye smiled:

“If you know where to pick the Diverse Serpent Fruit, then you will know that the areas with the Filthy Fruit will have the Diverse Serpent Fruit! This type of common knowledge, any common alchemy record would have this written down!”

Even though Li Qiye said this, Li Shuangyan essentially did not believe this story. If any common alchemy record would have this, then countless people would have known.

Li Shuangyan naturally didn't know that Li Qiye had lived for countless ages and had met so many Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits. As the Dark Crow, he actually raised many of them. This little knowledge to him was nothing at all.

Li Qiye jumped down from the snail and squatted down to watch Jiang Zuo Tie Yi, who was on his last breath, on the ground. His body was pierced by the bones and even his True Fate was shattered. At this moment, he could only lie there and wait for the last breath.

“Millions of years have passed yet the Jiang Zuo Clan isn't any smarter.”

Li Qiye looked at the dying Jiang Zuo Tie Yi, and said.

“Little... Little... Little animal... My, m-my Jiang Zuo Clan will never let you go...”

At this moment, Jiang Zuo Tie Yi struggled to speak, but he still ferociously spat out the words.

Li Qiye was not angry, and he revealed a faint smile, instead. He nonchalantly said:

“Even if your Jiang Zuo Clan wants to forgive me, I will not forgive your Jiang Zuo Clan! Given a chance, I will personally go to your clan and, sooner or later, I will annihilate your Jiang Zuo Clan! During the era of Immortal Emperor Min Ren, all of you should have been slaughtered. If Min Ren didn’t ask to spare you, then there wouldn’t be a Jiang Zuo Clan today!”

“You... You... You...”

Jiang Zuo Tie Yi was speechless from anger.

Li Qiye didn’t want to chatter with him for long so he directly beheaded him, as well as Jiang Zuo Hou.

“Escape ah...”

In the no man’s area, many cultivators pissed their pants from terror while screaming in fear. At this point, all of them were using their fastest speed to escape, but running from the massacre of a Heaven Extermination Devil Ape was not such an easy matter.

“A one million year old Heavenly Beast! The Heaven Extermination Devil Ape...”

The slower cultivators or the uninformed ones, who had just entered the no man's area, saw the great ape from afar and their legs became weak from horror. They quickly turned around and fled.

Even the cultivators in the dangerous area immediately ran away after hearing about the great ape. At this point, not mentioning the great sects and nations, even the group of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan would still turn around and leave!

In this place, one million year old Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits were almost invincible. Even Enlightened Beings were not enough and would just be devoured and massacred.

“Oh—”

Any cultivator who entered the no man's area couldn't escape their fates of being massacred. Even if they were faster, compared to the great ape, it was not enough to reach the apex.

Finally, the great ape murdered his way to the boundary of the no man's area where it finally stopped and no longer chased on. When it was standing at the boundary and glanced at everyone, the escaped cultivators in the dangerous area all lost their wits and their souls escaped from their bodies!

Ultimately, it turned around and headed back to its nest. It killed all the way here and was successful in killing all of the cultivators who invaded its territory.

After the massacre was over, there were only a few cultivators that made it out of the no man's area alive. In order to chase Li Qiye for the Emperor Merit Law, there were more than one hundred sects and a few dozen thousands of cultivators. However, in the end, those who were able to escape with their lives did not number more than one thousand, and they were only those who lagged behind at the beginning!

Seeing the great ape leave, these terrified cultivators finally fell down to the ground and their legs were so weak that they couldn't stand up.

The entire Evil Infested Ridge was silent and filled with the stench of blood that penetrated the high sky without dissipating, causing others to feel nauseous.

The great sects and nations who didn't enter the no man's area were in an indefinite state of panic. Many people who scouted the area didn't find any fierce beasts, so they all assumed that the no man's area was safe without Longevity Spirits or Heavenly Beasts.

But suddenly, there was an unequaled Heaven Extermination Devil Ape — this completely shattered their illusions. A one million year old Heaven Extermination Devil Ape could even easily slay an Ancient Saint.

Here, it was invincible — no one could contend against it.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was in the common area. Having

heard that there was a Heaven Extermination Devil Ape in the no man's area, his face became very dignified.

“Your Highness, do you want to bring the Emperor Treasure along?”

The old man next to the prince whispered.

The prince was in quiet contemplation while he maintained his frightening gaze towards the no man's area. Without enough power, wanting to trespass the no man's area would only lead to one's demise.

“Brother Qing Xuan, I will go back to the sect to see if I can bring an Emperor Treasure to help you out?”

Leng Cheng Feng said.

At this point, Leng Cheng Feng was trying his best to help Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. He wanted to climb up the giant behemoth that was the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

“Then I will bother Brother Feng.”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan gently nodded his head and spoke in a deep manner.

# Chapter 124 : Heaven Extermination Devil Ape (2)

Knowing that there was a great ape entrenched in the no man's area, both Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian didn't dare to enter. Against this great ape, whoever went in would surely die.

When the cultivators couldn't get up from the ground, near the border between the dangerous area and the no man's area, they all saw someone casually coming out.

“L-Li... Li Qiye...”

Seeing Li Qiye leisurely ride his snail out of the no man's area, all of the cultivators became dumbfounded.

These cultivators who came back from their death all thought that Li Qiye had died in the hands of the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape. However, they didn't expect for him to walk out in such a leisurely relaxed manner, as if he was taking a stroll in his own garden.

What rendered them in disbelief was that they were only alive by coming late to the no man's area; the vanguards were entirely annihilated! But at the moment, Li Qiye being alive made everyone widen their eyes; he was truly downright horrifying.

At this point, Li Qiye hung the heads of Jiang Zuo Tie Yi and Jiang Zuo Hou on the highest tree. He looked at the stunned faces of these nearby cultivators and slowly said:

“If everyone is still interested in my Emperor Merit Law, then I welcome all of you to come after me. I don’t mind having too many enemies. The more I have, the worst thing that could happen is that blood will flow like the rivers and corpses will turn into mountains. This land is very difficult to enrich; outside of blood, I’m afraid nothing else could feed this land a hearty meal.”

The pale and ashy faces of those who were sitting on the ground widened their eyes and glanced at each other in confusion. They couldn’t imagine such a result. There were tens of thousands of cultivators and experts from the ancient clans and great countries, but they were all buried in this place and their blood flowed like the rivers. Yet Li Qiye, whom everyone considered a fat sheep, escaped unscathed. This matter was too strange.

“Right... Right... You deliberately led everyone to the nest of the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape!”

At this moment, a sect master level character faintly guessed the event that had just transpired.

“So what if this was the case?”

Li Qiye bursted out in laughter and said.



“Yo-you, you are a murderer! Yo-you, you are a mass murdering fiend!”

A cultivator angrily exclaimed.

Hearing this, Li Qiye didn't become flustered and he calmly said:

“A murderer? Are your hands not stained with blood as well? As an experienced cultivator, don't be a prostitute and act as if you are a saintess! Of course, I don't care if you call me a murderer. However, before you start to oppose me, first count how many heads you have. Otherwise, maybe your head will have the opportunity to be hang up there as well.”

Finished speaking, Li Qiye pointed at the heads of Jiang Zuo Hou and Jiang Zuo Tie Yi that were hung on the tall tree.

Both Jiang Zuo Tie Yi and Jiang Zuo Hou died with their eyes wide open.

Seeing the heads of these two, many people felt a chill in their hearts. How powerful was the Jiang Zuo Clan? And how tough was Jiang Zuo Tie Yi? One could say that his whole life was stained with blood on his hands. Today, his head was left hanging there by someone else.

“I have an Emperor Merit Law. I welcome everyone to come and take it, but before coming at me, you should leave your last words behind for your descendants.”

Finally, Li Qiye elegantly and mysteriously floated away with his snail. He left behind gentle and sweet-sounding words as he was leaving.

From start to finish, no one took action against Li Qiye. Today, many people were scared shitless. As they watched Li Qiye's departure, their hearts were unsure.

After almost breaking their heads from thinking, they were still unclear. The cultivators that entered the no man's area were basically completely slaughtered by the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape. Especially the first group, not even one was left alive. However, Li Qiye, who led everyone to its nest, was completely safe and sound, without even a hint of harm? To them, this will always remain a mystery!

The one round of massacre left the Evil Infested Ridge's eastern side to become silent again. In a short period of time, many sects that were interested in digging for treasures in this area began to calm down. The appearance of the great ape had scared many people.

At the moment, many experts were very cautious even when going into the dangerous area, thinking that there were hidden Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits. Meeting them would surely end in their own deaths.

After Li Qiye left, he didn't enter the no man's area, and instead, went searching for that frog. Finally, he found a trace of the frog in

the dangerous area.

Li Qiye stood on top of a peak. He looked at the rolling hills before him and finally murmured:

“Not bad. Definitely greedy enough, having ate so many good stuff yet not afraid of his stomach exploding.”

“Do we keep on chasing?”

Seeing Li Qiye observing the mountain in a daze, Li Shuangyan asked.

“No, if it truly wanted to escape, it would be impossible to chase it.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said:

“Its true escaping speed is not something you can imagine.”

“You have another countermeasure?”

Li Qiye revealed a bright smile and said:

“When it is full, it will become sleepy. Since it will definitely be sleeping, we will make a nest for it!”

Li Qiye brought Li Shuangyan to find a suitable location. Finally, he chose a swamp. Squinting his eyes while scouting this place, he told Niu Fen:

“Plow this swamp once for me. The mud must be new, like a hot, freshly baked bun that just came out of the oven.”

Niu Fen couldn't help but say:

“I am a snail, not an ox, what am I gonna plow this swamp with...?”

Even though he was complaining, he still took action and crawled into the swamp. Then, the swamp water started to billow upward, as if it was being boiled.

Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan were preparing something else. Li Qiye was picking a lot of different spirit medicines and dan grasses. He even picked some strange trees and plants that Li Shuangyan didn't know the names of.

He then burned the majority of these grasses and plants into ashes, and he began to dig different types of clay mud and minerals that also couldn't be named by Li Shuangyan. Under his instruction, the two of them were like two little kids playing with mud. They mixed the mud and minerals carefully, then stirred them with the medicinal ashes.

“What are we trying to do?”

This matter of mixing mud, as a heaven's proud daughter and Princess of Old Ox Country, it was her first time.

“Making a nest for it.”

Li Qiye smiled and said:

“To a satiated toad, having a comfortable nest where it can sleep — nothing could be better than this.”

“Of course, after it goes to sleep, I don't know how long it will take for it to wake up again.”

Finished speaking, Li Qiye revealed a bright and devious smile.

Li Shuangyan naturally knew that Li Qiye was scheming against that frog. At this moment, she was too lazy to ask why Li Qiye knew about these things. As for the frog, Li Qiye knew it like the palm of his hand, as if it was a pet from his household! Li Shuangyan also knew that whether she asked or not, Li Qiye would say that he calculated with his fingers, or that it was common sense. Naturally, she wouldn't believe any of it.

“What on earth is this frog?”

However, Li Shuangyan still couldn't help it and asked. Even a life ring of a one million year old Longevity Spirit was thrown to

the ground by Li Qiye, like trash, and then it was awarded to Xu Pei. However, at this moment, he couldn't give up on the chase for this frog.

Towards Li Shuangyan's question, Li Qiye squinted his eyes with a strange expression. Seeing his appearance, Li Shuangyan didn't ask again. After following him for so long, she was very clear of Li Qiye's personality.

Li Shuangyan lowered her head and stirred the batch of mud. Of course, she certainly had never done such a dirty task before so she was not used to it. It was a very busy matter; she had to put the ashes in, then pour in some water and mud. This was something only mortals would do, but today, as a heaven's proud daughter, she had to do it. It gave her a somewhat overwhelming feel.

Seeing Li Shuangyan being so clumsy, Li Qiye couldn't help but smile. She was as cold as the misty ice. With a beauty capable of toppling cities and kingdoms, she had a chilling yet charming temperament — truly a heaven's proud daughter. Such a woman was like an ordinary little mortal girl, doing such a trivial task.

If someone else could see this scene, they wouldn't believe their own eyes. The descendant of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, the princess of Old Ox Country, the heaven's proud daughter, Li Shuangyan, was doing such dirty work — no one would believe such a thing.

Li Qiye smiled and painted more mud on her white-as-snow face, then he said:

“With effort comes rewards. You will find that this trip to the Evil Infested Ridge will absolutely be worth it.”

“Don’t get mud on my face, so filthy!”

Li Shuangyan’s pretty eyes glared at Li Qiye and she angrily snapped. The alluring appearance of a young woman, this coquettish tone, it truly made people’s hearts beat faster. Such a beautiful and seductive style, this was something only Li Qiye could meticulously enjoy.

Eventually, Li Qiye made a muddy hole that had the faint sweet whiff of grass. Even from the far distance, this slight sweet smell could still be discerned.

“It will definitely love this nest till death.”

Li Qiye cheerfully smiled at the masterpiece in front of him.

As for Li Shuangyan, she snappily glared at him. This muddy hole in front of them was made mainly by her effort.

After Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan returned, Niu Fen had plowed across the swamp. Like a freshly steamed bun — very hot, this smell of dirt and mud could be sensed from far away.

Li Qiye threw the finely made mud hole into the bog, and the

muddy hole finally sunk under, only revealing the entrance.



# Chapter 125 : Furiously Massacring A Thousand Enemies (1)

“Everything is prepared, just missing the east wind.”[\[1\]](#)

Li Qiye brushed off his hands, then told Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen:

“You guys get out of this place. It’s best to be more than one thousand miles away. Your auras and cultivations are too high. No matter how much you try to hide it, the frog will notice. I will stay here and wait for the right opportunity.”

Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen noticed Li Qiye’s seriousness, so they didn’t dare to neglect their duties and quickly relocated themselves more than one thousand miles from this place..

After they left, Li Qiye hid himself and held his breath. Staring intensely at the mud cave, he waited for the frog to come.

Hiding in the swamp while suppressing all of his presence, he didn’t dare to even have a bit of his aura reveal itself. He knew this frog too well. With a the slightest hint of suspicion, he would immediately leave no matter how good the nest was.

To Li Qiye, this frog was too important. Not only because of how much effort he spent on this frog with the Alchemy God that year, but because there was a heaven shattering secret hidden on this

frog that only the two of them knew about!

Time had passed. Hours after hours, Li Qiye was still hiding by the swamp, and four days and four nights have quickly elapsed. On the fifth night, Li Qiye suddenly felt something.

“It is here...”

Li Qiye thought in his mind while not averting his gaze from the swamp.

Sure enough, there was suddenly a flashing light that fell into the swamp. The speed of this light was too fast, it was capable of rendering others in disbelief.

The light that fell on top of the swamp finally showed its appearance. It was a frog. The truth was that this frog was no different from an ordinary frog. The only discernible difference was that its stomach was especially big, as if it had eaten too much.

Li Qiye was too familiar with this frog. Millions of years have passed, yet Li Qiye was still moved when he saw this frog again. That year, after having an extremely hard time, he and the Alchemy God wasted so many materials on it after they captured it. They used a large amount of spirit medicines and even immortal medicines, that were exceedingly rare in this world, to feed it.

If others knew that they used the illustrious immortal medicines to feed a frog, the whole world would have considered them to be

crazy. However, Li Qiye and the Alchemy God were not crazy. They knew how valuable this frog was.

That year, as the Dark Crow, him and the Alchemy God knew the preciousness of this frog. In this whole world, there was only a single one of this kind of frog!

In fact, there were very few people in this world that knew that this perfectly ordinary toad was not only unique, but also hid a great secret.

This was why, in many future generations, Li Qiye — as the Dark Crow — had, on more than just one occasion, flew all over the mountains and oceans to find this frog. However, in the end, he couldn't find it.

No one would ever take note of such an ordinary frog, so Li Qiye couldn't find any news relating to it.

After falling into the swamp, it carefully looked in all directions. Without a doubt, it was very cautious at this moment. Even the slightest sign of trouble would immediately frighten it away.

Li Qiye didn't dare to be careless, so he stopped breathing entirely.

Finally, it felt that there was no danger around, so it slowly headed towards the hole made by Li Qiye. However, it still remained prudent.

Eventually, as it drew closer to the entrance and found that there really was no danger, it jumped into the mud hole that was prepared by Li Qiye. Just as Li Qiye had said, it had eaten too many good things and needed to hibernate in order to absorb the consumed spirit medicines and treasure plants.

Even after it had went inside, Li Qiye was still reluctant to take action and remained waiting. He knew that only when it was actually in deep slumber would the chance of capture present itself. Otherwise, once awakened, it would escape with an incredible speed.

An unknown amount of time had passed, and Li Qiye calculated with his fingers. This frog should pretty much be asleep by now. At this time, Li Qiye came out from his hiding place.

Even so, Li Qiye was still meticulously cautious as he approached the cave inside the swamp.

However, when he was still at some distance from it, there were thunderous sounds in the horizon. Many chariots arrived on top of the swamp with surging waves of unstoppable momentum.

Seeing the chariots out of nowhere, Li Qiye's expression suddenly sank.

“Little demon, you were also here? Have you seen a frog or not?”

On the chariot, Nan Tian Hao yelled at Li Qiye from above.

Li Qiye was still gazing at the mud hole. He simply didn't give Nan Tian Hao a glance as he coldly said:

“Scram for me.”

Finished speaking, he slowly approached the mud hole. He was still afraid of disturbing the frog inside.

Hearing Li Qiye's words made Nan Tian Hao's expression become bleak and his eyes had intentions to kill. Seeing the expression of Li Qiye, he coldly snorted and said:

“So the frog is right here!”

Then, he jumped down with a group of disciples.

Nan Tian Hao joining the fray made Li Qiye lose his colors! His appearance will surely destroy his plans.

“I have been chasing this frog for a long time. Besides myself, no one can take it.”

At this point, Nan Tian Hao coldly exclaimed.

With one command, the disciples that followed him immediately

surrounded Li Qiye. This made Li Qiye greatly change his expression, and his eyes emitted icy chills.

“The frog is over here.”

At this moment, many cultivators were running over from afar. They were from the relatively weaker countries. They followed Nan Tian Hao to take advantage of the situation if the opportunity presented itself.

It was just like Li Qiye's prediction. Nan Tian Hao had a particular treasure that would point him towards the direction of other treasures. This was no longer a secret in the Evil Infested Ridge.

So, the weaker sects and heritages with poor harvests all followed him. As he was finding the treasures, they would pick up the leftovers. Like this, they were not in danger and could even have some acceptable results.

“Scram for me, right now.”

Li Qiye was still staring at the mud hole. He didn't want to alarm the frog so he didn't go on the offensive first.

Nan Tian Hao coldly glared at Li Qiye and said:

“This thing that can't comprehend life from death, do you really think that, with the Nine Saint Demon Gate's protection, that you

can prance around arrogantly? Opposing my Heavenly Southern Kingdom will only result in death. Even if you want to scam right now, there is no longer a chance.”

Li Qiye’s eyes solidified. He stared at Nan Tian Hao and emotionlessly said:

“The Heavenly Southern Kingdom is nothing. Before you ruin my good matter, immediately scam. Otherwise, I will kill you!”

“With just you?”

Hearing Li Qiye, Nan Tian Hao bursted out in laughter. With a condescending manner, he looked at Li Qiye and smiled:

“Not to mention just you, but even for your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, if my Heavenly Southern Kingdom wanted to destroy all of you, it would be as simple as crushing ants and insects!”

Many cultivators that were watching from the distance really felt that Li Qiye’s words were too outrageous. The Heavenly Southern Kingdom was an existence that could be considered an Ancient Kingdom. From the legends, they had existed since the Desolate Era all the way till now. Destroying the Heavenly Southern Kingdom was only wishful thinking.

“This little demon is really arrogant and no longer wants to live. He didn’t stop to see who his opponent is. To oppose the Heavenly Southern Kingdom when the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is in

its current decline... He is seeking the path towards death.”

Hearing Li Qiye’s insane speech, a cultivator shook his head and said.

“Teach him well, don’t kill him too fast.”

At this time, Nan Tian Hao revealed a cruel smile and coldly said:

“First, torture him slowly so that he would know the final consequence of making an enemy out of my Heavenly Southern Kingdom!”

The disciples who encircled Li Qiye also laughed. One of them viciously smiled and said:

“Little demon, only you with your Yun Physique realm... if we all take action at the same time, then it would be too unfair towards you. I, alone, will teach you a lesson. How do you want to die? Maybe I can lower your pain before your death.”

At this moment, Nan Tian Hao stepped forward while accompanied by two old men. They were both Royal Nobles and were the Dao Protectors of Nan Tian Hao.

To have two Royal Nobles as his Dao Protectors, this was enough to show the power of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom.



Now, Nan Tian Hao and the two old men headed towards the mud hole, wanting to capture the frog. In reality, he didn't know what the frog was, but the treasure in his hand had always been tracking this frog so he knew that this frog had a remarkable value!

Seeing Nan Tian Hao reaching his hand towards the mud hole, Li Qiye lost his calm and shouted:

“You must not...!”

In a flash, his shadow disappeared and he swooped towards Nan Tian Hao to strike.

“Little demon, where are you running!”

The Heavenly Southern Kingdom's disciples that entrapped Li Qiye took action, wanting to stop him, but the Kun Peng leapt upward. Under the Heaven Transformation, the disciples simply couldn't block him. His shadow flashed and, in the blink of an eye, he pounced on Nan Tian Hao.

“Scram...”

Li Qiye's speed was so fast that it shocked the two Royal Nobles next to Nan Tian Hao. They instantly changed their palms into giant mountains and grabbed over towards Li Qiye.

He originally wanted to attack Nan Tian Hao, but with the two Royal Nobles suddenly attacking, he could only desperately block

— with both hands — the incoming palms of the two Royal Nobles.

They were Royal Nobles. The two giant palms could even break through mountains, let alone a junior with shallow cultivation.

“Bang”

A loud explosion occurred. The two giant palms cutting down knocked Li Qiye flying into the forest. He broke through tree after tree.

At this point, the cultivators in the far distance couldn't bear to look. Under the attack of two Royal Nobles, even a body made out of steel would be shattered into little pieces.

“Seeking your own death. With such a shallow cultivation yet still dared to oppose Regional Monarch Nan Tian — truly arrogant!”

A cultivator shook his head and said with pity.

“This thing that doesn't know life from death.”

Nan Tian Hao sneered with disdain and dipped his hand into the mud hole to catch the frog.

---

[1] It's usually to say all the preparation is done, now just waiting

for the opportunity and timing. It came from a story in The Romance of Three Kingdoms, where an army, across the river from the enemy, anxiously waited for the right wind conditions to start the attack

# Chapter 126 : Furiously Massacring A Thousand Enemies (2)

However, Nan Tian Hao didn't know the origin of the toad. He simply didn't understand the method, along with the technique, to capture it. He assumed that his Named Hero cultivation was enough to catch a small frog inside a mud hole.

“Croakk–”

However, when his hand was stretched out towards it, a frog's croaking came about. In the midst of the light, the frog used a speed, faster than lightning, to disappear. It was too fast to see, and it left everyone confused.

After failing to catch it, Nan Tian Hao was left in a daze. He didn't think that this ordinary frog could be this fast!

“No...”

Li Qiye, who was struck flying away, saw this scene and became both angry and startled. He expended so much effort, but it was all in vain because of others.

“Oh, you are still not dead, very good.”

Since the frog flew away, Nan Tian Hao withdrew his hand. He

looked at Li Qiye, who was crawling up, with a sense of astonishment and said:

“Good, I want to see how thick your bones are. Take your time and teach him lesson, until he can’t stand anymore, then stop.”

Nan Tiao Hao coldly sneered and ordered his disciples. These dozens of disciples gave off a ferocious laugh and surrounded Li Qiye in a flash.

“He’s still alive after suffering a palm from Royal Nobles?”

Seeing Li Qiye still alive and kicking, many cultivators were surprised. One of them said:

“So naive. He had the chance to escape, yet he chose not to. Isn’t this courting death?”

At this moment, a disciple from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom, who was part of the blockade, deviously smiled:

“Little demon, we actually want to see how thick your skin is. Today, we will let you have a taste of our torture methods. Even if you are made out of steel, you will definitely scream and beg for forgiveness!”

At this point, Li Qiye’s expression was chilling to the extreme. It felt as if a storm was coming. He coldly said:

“All of you deserve to die!”

Wanting to capture the escaped frog once again would be next to impossible in the future. Just this thought made Li Qiye furious.

“Beat him! Break his arms and legs, first, then drag him over here for me!”

Nan Tian Hao’s expression turned cold, and he cruelly said.

“Little demon, you can only blame yourself for offending someone that you shouldn’t have. In the next life, when you reincarnate into a man, you absolutely shouldn’t become an enemy with the Heavenly Southern Kingdom!”

The disciples of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom viciously said as they attacked Li Qiye with their Life Treasures.

“Scram!”

In his almighty fury, Li Qiye roared. His silhouette flashed and rushed forward. This disciple revealed a cruel smile. Using a body to ram into his Life Treasure — this was the same as seeking death!

“Bang...”

The Life Treasure broke into pieces.

“Bam–”

Bloody rain began to pour. This disciple was struck. It was like a baby being hit by a giant hammer, and he became meat paste on the spot. The little fragments of his bones were flying between the rain of blood droplets.

“Don’t...”

The other disciples were frightened. They gathered their courage with a roar and cut towards Li Qiye with their Life Treasures.

“Boooom...”

But at this moment, Li Qiye was a raging tempest. He didn’t use any techniques, but only his powerful body to go on the offense. On top of his Fate Palace was a traversing Kun Peng. Under the Heaven Transformation, his speed was extremely fast. The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique allowed his body to become the most terrifying weapon, weighing millions of jin. This body of flesh was many times more frightening than a raging dragon!

“Ahhh...”

Finally, the last disciple had the chance to pitifully scream. However, as his scream was being let out, his head was crushed and brain matters, mixed with fresh blood, spurted out into the air.

Life Treasures and flesh — regardless of which, when impacted by the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, all would instantly be shattered. The weight of millions of jin was like the suppression of giant mountains. Treasures and bodies were not able to withstand the impact of this godly body.

Before, even the extremely powerful body of the Sky Shouldering Ape was not able to beat the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique of Li Qiye, let alone these disciples from the Heavenly Southern Kingdom.

This sudden change shocked everyone. Without any techniques or actual physique methods, or the power of the grand dao, without any universal laws, it was only the power of the flesh. It was invincible and was able to smash all of the enemies blocking his path!

“You... deserve death!”

At this point, Li Qiye gazed at Nan Tian Hao. His eyes became truly frightening; it was more terrifying than a devil. He stared at Nan Tian Hao and, step by step, inched forward. Each of his steps caused subsidences on the ground. Under the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, the earth itself was like a piece of paper.

“Kill him!”

Being targeted by Li Qiye’s gaze, Nan Tian Hao yelled as he had sudden chills behind his spine.



The two Royal Nobles also lost their colors. They roared together and Royal Noble weapons clashed towards Li Qiye.

Li Qiye thunderously roared:

“Scram!”

He directly rushed forward to clash with the weapons.

“Bang... Bang”

The two weapons of the Royal Nobles essentially couldn't stop Li Qiye. They were indeed powerful and were able to wound Li Qiye, revealing his blood, but the Godly Physique was too hard and the weapons couldn't kill Li Qiye.

Under the shock of the impact, the two Life Treasures began to show crack after crack; it pained the hearts of the two Royal Nobles. These were the Life Treasures that they had expended tremendous effort to refine.

“Kill!”

Seeing Li Qiye's unstoppable momentum, Nan Tian Hao loudly screamed and summoned a Longevity Treasure. The moment it came out, it turned into a giant grindstone, and it carried the potential of the winds as it approached Li Qiye.

“Bang...”

The moment it touched Li Qiye, a huge explosion occurred. The Longevity Treasure shattered on the spot, and Li Qiye continued unabated as he was rushing towards Nan Tian Hao.

Nan Tian Hao’s expression greatly darkened. He turned his hand to summon a Life Mirror, wanting to stop Li Qiye. “Bang.” One could easily predict the result of the impact; the Life Mirror was destroyed and Nan Tian Hao was struck flying away while spurting out blood. The sound of his bones shattering rang in the air, causing others to have the creeps. If the Life Mirror didn’t block Li Qiye beforehand, then he would have surely died.

“Young Master, leave first...”

The two Royal Nobles lost their colors. They both flipped their palms, summoning more Life Treasures. With these two Life Treasures appearing, the power of a Heavenly Sovereign pierced the heavens. Wave and wave of universal laws poured downward. Glorious sounds appeared as the Heavenly Sovereign suppression was enough to destroy mountains and rivers. The earth began to crack underneath this sudden pressure.

“Heavenly Sovereign Life Treasures...”

Seeing the two Royal Nobles summon these treasures, many people changed their expressions. These were Heavenly Sovereign Life Treasures, they were capable of killing Enlightened Beings!

“Boom...”

Li Qiye’s powerful body slammed into the universal laws that were coming down from above. Suddenly, the two treasures were shaking nonstop, as if they could fall down at any moment.

Seeing this, not only Royal Nobles, but all of the spectators were left aghast. What kind of physique was this? It could even shake Heavenly Sovereign Life Treasures! This was too terrifying!

As for Nan Tian Hao, seeing such a scene, he naturally lost his colors and turned around to run!

“Dissolve him...”

Both of the Royal Nobles trembled in fear and deafeningly roared. The two Life Treasures combined into one and all of the universal laws condensed into a giant cauldron, wanting to trap Li Qiye inside. In a flash, it exuded true flames, wanting to refine Li Qiye!

Seeing Nan Tian Hao trying to escape, how could Li Qiye let him go? He loudly yelled:

“Kill...”

After one shout, he summoned the two Invisible Dual Blades.

“Zhenggg...”

The Invisible Dual Blades suddenly vibrated, as if they felt the fiery anger of Li Qiye. In the blink of an eye, the two emperor blades were unsheathed and the emperor’s aura leaked out!

“Emperor’s power...”

The moment the emperor blades exploded forward, the two Royal Nobles immediately lost their minds. They were too close to the Invisible Dual Blades and could only feel the sensation of... death.

“Xshhh...”

The moment the emperor blades flashed by, the emperor’s power appeared and disappeared in just a second, but this was enough. The twin emperor blades decapitated and destroyed the universal laws. Even the Heavenly Sovereign Life Treasures were cut in half.

The heads of the two Royal Nobles flew up in the air and their bodies fell straight down to the ground, spurting blood into the air like a geyser.

Even though the emperor blades appeared then disappeared in just a flash, it was already enough to thrill the souls. Suddenly, the spectators couldn’t help but shiver as if their souls were cut by a blade. Their entire bodies felt a cold chill and became weak!

“Xshh....”

At this time, Li Qiye danced in the air with the blades in his hands. Nan Tian Hao was escaping in astonishment; however, everything happened so fast that he couldn't make it too far.

“Open...”

Nan Tian Hao loudly screamed, and a godly armor protected his body. However, after a “whoosh”, the godly armor was of no use and all of the universal laws were proven false. With the Named Hero power of Nan Tian Hao, he essentially couldn't block the Invisible Dual Blades that carried the emperor's aura.

Nan Tian Hao's body was nailed to the ground. The man was lying there facing upward, motionless. His blood left his body, making gurgling streams. At this time, he was only left with one last breath!

Right now, everyone was shaking. Noticing the unexpected event, Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen, who came running from afar, were amazed. They didn't dare to take action. At this moment, Li Qiye's anger pierced the high heavens; he wanted to personally kill the group of Nan Tian Hao, who would dare to ruin his good business?

Li Qiye seemed like an evil god carrying a furious wrath, causing others to shiver without feeling the chill. No one dared to look straight at him because they couldn't believe that such a terrifying

aura could be emitted from a fifteen year old boy.

Li Qiye came closer to Nan Tian Hao and coldly glared at him. Finally, his towering rage rescinded.

“Even if you are my enemy, I still could have spared your life. However, ruining my matters... even if you are a son of an Immortal Emperor, I would still kill without mercy!”

Li Qiye gazed at Nan Tian Hao and slowly spoke.

“Yo-you, you dare to kill me... My Heavenly Southern Kingdom will annihilate your nine clans, and massa... Massacre your Incense Ancient...”

Nan Tian Hao said bitterly as he was lying there.

“Crkkk crkkk”

But before Nan Tian Hao could finish his words, Li Qiye — with one hand — pulled out his head and spine in a flash, painting a visceral scene. Nan Tian Hao’s eyes were still wide open. He didn’t even have the chance to pitifully scream.

Li Qiye casually threw Nan Tian Hao’s head away, and he slowly spoke:

“The Southern Heavenly Kingdom doesn’t have the

qualifications to threaten me!”

At this point, the whole scene was dead silent. Everyone held their breath; they didn’t even dare to make a loud breathing noise. In the far distance, cultivators were left with a chilling fear that crept up from behind their back.

# Chapter 127 : Six Dao Lotuses (1)

Many cultivators at this time didn't dare to meet Li Qiye's gaze. No one could believe that when this fifteen year old boy was angry, he would act as if he was possessed by an evil god, becoming merciless and brutal!

They finally understood that when this young boy was being arrogant, it was not because he was foolish and ignorant, but because he was this powerful and was always a ferocious giant!

People shivered at the thought that even Royal Nobles were massacred; how fierce was this boy? Even the Regional Monarch of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom was not spared; how outrageous was this boy?

Many cultivators secretly felt glad that they didn't offend this young man. Otherwise, they would have been massacred as well.

“We shall go...”

Finally, Li Qiye only said one word.<sup>[1]</sup> Niu Fen didn't dare to demur, he turned into a giant snail and brazenly carried Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan away.

“Oh mother, this brat is truly the devil. He's so crazily ferocious!”

After Li Qiye left, a cultivator finally woke up from his daze and



couldn't help but sigh.

The cowardly people felt their legs becoming weak as they sat straight down on the ground. Remembering Li Qiye's expression when he was possessed by the evil god earlier, they couldn't help but tremble. This devil was matchless in cruelty. His aura earlier was unstoppable; not even the gods or Buddha would be able to block him!

“Why is this kid so scary? Isn't he a Mortal Physique?”

A cultivator from the last generation emotionally said:

“Have you ever seen a Mortal Physique destroying a Life Treasure? This is the physique of a Raging Dragon!”

“Could it be the Solar Immortal Physique? In the legends, Immortal Emperor Min Ren possessed the Solar Immortal Physique, one of the twelve Immortal Physiques. The moment it came out, he was invincible in the Nine Worlds. He swept through all oppositions!”

A cultivator couldn't help but make a quiet conjecture.

“Impossible. From the start till now, no one was a natural born Immortal Physique. Immortal Physiques are truly invincible in the Nine Worlds, but Immortal Physiques require tortuous training to complete. It doesn't only require one of the twelve appropriate Xiantian Physiques, but also the correct Immortal Physique Merit

Laws. From the past till now, there have not been that many Immortal Physique Merit Laws available!”

A Demon Monarch shook his head and said.

“Does this mean that Immortal Emperor Min Ren left behind a merit law for the Solar Immortal Physique?”

A cultivator emotionally asked.

Emperor Merit Laws were indeed peerless, but Immortal Physique Merit Laws were supremely unparalleled. Any Immortal Emperor would be able to create an invincible Emperor Merit Law, but only Immortal Emperors with Immortal Physiques would be able to leave Immortal Physique Merit Laws behind. Without the physique, how could they even create Immortal Physique Merit Laws!

It could be said that Immortal Physique Merit Laws were way more valuable than Emperor Merit Laws.

A sect master inside the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom shook his head and said:

“This is certainly impossible. In the last millions of years, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect never had the rumors of passing down an Immortal Physique Merit Law. Even though Immortal Emperor Min Ren had the Solar Immortal Physique, he didn’t pass this down. This was not a secret or anything.”

“Then what is that brat’s physique? It was so heaven defying! It could even shake the Heavenly Sovereign Life Treasures.”

Someone lost their colors and said.

A cultivator from the last generation sighed and said:

“It could be a King Physique Merit Law, or a Saint Physique Merit Law. Even though he is a Mortal Physique, he is absolutely cultivating a Physique Merit Law. It’s just that no one knows what it is.”

“The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is truly unbelievable, ah. Even though it declined into a third rate small sect, it still has an Emperor Merit Law and a Physique Merit Law that even the grand sects and powerful nations do not have, ah!”

Another cultivator reminisced and said:

“An Emperor lineage lasting for millions of years without falling — these are not simply words. A skinny camel is still better than a fat horse.”

In fact, not just one person was envious. Who wouldn’t want to have Emperor Merit Laws and Physique Merit Laws? They were things that captured the souls of people, but in order to seize them, they need to think about it carefully. Last time, a few ten thousand cultivators were led by Li Qiye to the Heaven Extermination Devil

Ape and got completely annihilated. Who is to say that such a matter wouldn't happen again?

Remembering the scene where blood flowed like the rivers, everyone shivered.

The frog had escaped, but Li Qiye had not given up. To him, even if the Evil Infested Ridge had more treasures, they were still not as valuable as this frog. He had chased it for ten more days, but he couldn't capture it. After it had been alerted from last time, it became even more cautious and careful. Catching it would be even harder than traversing the sky.

While Li Qiye was in steadfast pursuit of the frog, other cultivators were benefitting from their excavation at the dangerous area. Even though they couldn't enter the no man's area, the dangerous area was still very safe, so they found many spirit medicines and treasures.

However, some people were becoming more anxious as they lost their patience, like Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian.

For people with backgrounds like Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, ordinary treasure metals and godly steels couldn't get into their sight. This time, he only came for the legendary item inside the Evil Infested Ridge. Rumors has it that there was an extremely magical item inside the ridge — very mysterious, and that it was an item from the Gods Era.

Dao Child Sheng Tian also heard some news regarding the legends of the treasures of the gods. He knew a few inside stories, so with the appearance of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, he was sure that there was truly a treasure inside the Evil Infested Ridge.

Since Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was always wavering in the east, Dao Child Sheng Tian could almost be completely sure that the legendary treasure was in the deepest area of the east.

The treasure of the gods, or even the weapon of the Godly Monarch in the legends, how could Dao Child Sheng Tian not be tempted? Compared to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, the Heavenly God Sect needed this treasure even more, especially the weapon in the legends!

Dao Child Sheng Tian even asked his ancestor to lend him an Emperor Treasure, but his request was not answered, leaving him to be worried.

“Boom!”

When Dao Child Sheng Tian and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan were both anxious and while Li Qiye was searching for the frog, suddenly, in the deepest area of eastern Evil Infested Ridge, there was a loud explosion. Afterwards, everyone in the ridge saw a heaven frightening scene. A bloody light shot out like a pillar all the way up to the sky and illuminated the entire eastern region. After a good while, this pillar of bloody light finally dissipated.

“What is that?”

Seeing the bloody light that penetrated the sky, everyone in the Evil Infested Ridge was astonished. This scene was too shocking. Without a doubt, there was a great change taking place in the depths at the eastern side of the Evil Infested Ridge.

“Could it be that the legendary Godly Monarch weapon is really coming into being?”

Seeing this scene, a cultivator emotionally exclaimed.

Until now, there was already a speculation that the Evil Infested Ridge has a Godly Monarch weapon and the treasure of the gods. At this moment, with this bright pillar of blood, it once again proved the previous rumors.

Suddenly, this news about the treasure and Godly Monarch weapon was spread far and wide, and everyone really believed that these treasures were entering into this world.

“Go, we shall enter!”

Seeing the bloody light that pierced the sky, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan decisively said.

The old man next to him couldn't help but ask in a serious manner:

“Your Highness, the no man’s area is guarded by the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape, and I’m afraid that there is more to it than just the great ape. There are even million year old Longevity Spirits, and once targeted by those, it is a road to disaster.”

“From the looks of things, those fierce beasts seemed to be suppressed by the Godly Monarch weapon; they are all hiding away in the no man’s area. Wasn’t the last time because the little demon, with the last name Li, led them to the nest of the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape, which was why all of them died?”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan said.

Grandpa Guan pondered for a moment, then he replied:

“We can’t predict the actions of one million year old Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits. It is better to be careful.”

“We should be cautious and advance with the slowest speed. We shall walk while hiding all of our auras in order to not disturb them.”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan gravely said.

Seeing that the prince had made his decision, Grandpa Guan no longer tried to advise him. Instead, he just told him to be careful.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan led his troops to enter the no man’s area. Not long after, Dao Child Sheng Tian brought the nobles of

the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom into the no man's area as well. The two of them entering caused quite a stir amongst the cultivators.

“It is truly a Godly Monarch weapon and the treasure of the gods coming into being!”

At this moment, everyone went wild with excitement.

“Come, we shall also enter!”

Even the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom had entered, so the other great sects and powerful nations, as well as secret heritages, couldn't maintain their calm and also declared their participation!

“However, the no man's area is protected by the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape. Going in is so suicidal!”

A sect master was hesitant. His heart was dreary of the frightening great ape.

“I heard that as long as we don't go near the lair, we wouldn't alarm the beasts like the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape. We will go behind the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. Whichever route they choose, we will also go the same way while maintaining a low profile. There is no need to disturb the spirits and beasts. I heard that these beasts were suppressed by the Godly Monarch's power, so they all hid in their lair and are not willing to come out.”

A cultivator shared his wishful thoughts.



Even though they knew the no man's area was occupied by powerful beasts, but after seeing the Heavenly Prince and the Dao Child entering, how could they not be tempted?

The moment the bloody light pierced the sky, Li Qiye also saw this scene. He lost his colors and murmured:

“At last, it happened. Wretched brat! Destroying the balance... One day, I will find your descendants and repay this debt!”

“What is that thing?”

Seeing this light, Li Shuangyan was also surprised. She realized that something extraordinary was about to happen.

“Is this place really the land of the gods in the legends? Is there really a treasure of the gods?”

Li Shuangyan didn't believe in the story regarding the treasures of the gods, but at this moment, this occurrence was quite different.

---

[\[1\]](#) One word refers to Zou (walk). Left as “one word” because it shows how little he has to say about this situation

## Chapter 128 : Six Dao Lotuses (2)

“Haha, treasure of the gods? If there really is a treasure of the gods, it wouldn’t be their turn to get it.”

Li Qiye sneered and said.

Li Shuangyan glanced at him and asked:

“What is it then?”

Obviously, Li Qiye knew the Evil Infested Ridge very well.

“The god of death...”

Li Qiye’s eyes narrowed, then he continued:

“The god of death has been hungry for millions of years. Finally, it can no longer tolerate it.”

Whenever Li Qiye squinted his eyes like this, Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but shiver. She understood that this matter was much more terrifying than her imagination.

“We’re going.”

Li Qiye commanded Niu Fen.

“Young Noble, where to?”

Niu Fen never questioned Li Qiye’s commands; he immediately obeyed.

“Back to the Cassia Lotus Tree.”

Li Qiye continued:

“Those bags of straw are only going to their deaths, to become delicious nutrients. There is no way they will be able to suppress that devilish thing!”

Li Qiye rode the snail back to the Cassia Lotus Tree. Seeing his return, the group of Gu Tie Shou couldn’t help but sigh in relief. Gu Tie Shou asked:

“What happened over there?”

Even though he didn’t allow the disciples to leave this peaceful ground, he still saw the bloody light up in the sky.

“A disaster.”

Li Qiye jumped down from Niu Fen and told Gu Tie Shou:

“Elder Gu, if there are still disciples outside, tell them to return immediately. All disciples, from now on, are not allowed to leave outside of this tree for more than ten zhang.”

“I have recalled all of them. I will tell them and not allow them to leave.”

Seeing his solemn demeanor, Gu Tie Shou hurriedly responded.

When the bloody light lit up the eastern sky, Gu Tie Shou didn't know whether it was an auspicious or ominous sign, so he immediately recalled all of the disciples in order to avoid any unexpected events. In reality, after the light appeared, Gu Tie Shou was always waiting for Li Qiye to come back. Without Li Qiye, he — as the first elder — was anxious and even a bit afraid. Right now, Li Qiye had unknowingly become the foundation of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. They had complete confidence in Li Qiye's strategies. On the contrary, without his presence, they became uncertain.

While Gu Tie Shou was conveying his command to the others, Li Qiye approached the Cassia Lotus Tree. Before it, he sat down on the ground and clasped his hands together to form a cross. Then, he silently prayed to communicate his intention:

“That year, I joined forces with you and slayed the evil existence. You already know that this existence didn't die. I had planted a seed here in preparation for the future, in order to stop the evil existence from being reborn...”[\[1\]](#)

“Now, as you are already aware, my preparation that I had left behind that year was destroyed. And now, the evil existence has a chance to be revived. For the Evil Infested Ridge, I will personally go once again. If you won’t go, I will not force this matter. However, I will need the lotus bones and holy water to create a formation to exterminate the reviving evil existence...”

Li Qiye sat on the ground and silently prayed to the Cassia Lotus Tree.

This was not the first time the group of Li Shuangyan saw Li Qiye with such an appearance. At this moment, they knew that the tree in front of them had its own awareness. As for why Li Qiye referred to it as the Cassia Lotus Tree, they did not know.[\[2\]](#)

Under the intercession of Li Qiye, from above, a new branch was silently and slowly born. Then, many new extraordinary branches suddenly began to extrude from the tree.

The branches coming out of the tree’s body was about as big as an arm, but they was white as snow. At a first glance, they appeared to be white bones that were as glossy as white jades. Each of these white bony branches not only caused others to be fearful, but also another inexplicable feelings, as if there were the sounds of the grand dao emancipating from within.

The sudden appearance of the white jade branches on the tree’s body caused Li Shuangyan and Tu Bu Yu to be dumbfounded. This giant Cassia Lotus Tree really had its own conscience.

When their mouths were still wide open, these branches begin to give birth to many blossoming buds. Then, they were suddenly in full bloom. At this moment, everyone clearly saw that these buds were lotus flowers with six petals; each lotus flower was as big as a hat.

When all of these lotuses were in full bloom, all of the people present felt as if their souls were leaving their bodies — they were completely at ease. In this moment in time, they felt that the lotuses in full bloom were resonating with their grand dao. The one who felt it the most was Li Shuangyan, who had a natural born Pure Crystal Physique and cultivated the Void Imperfection Physique.

At this moment, Li Shuangyan's entire body was like a holy lotus, blooming. In a flash, her immortal brilliances thrust up to the sky and the music of the grand dao began to play. They were very gentle, but these gentle and faint sounds, in the ears of others, carried the sensation of the godly bells, causing their hearts to beat faster.

Right now, Li Shuangyan seemed to be a banished fairy from the heavens, descending on this mortal world — supreme and peerless. She was impervious to all universal laws and untainted by all existences; she was pure without any trace of defects, like a True Immortal in the legends.

Seeing Li Shuangyan's appearance, everyone became touched. Even Li Shuangyan was emotional because she could feel that her Void Imperfection Physique greatly benefited from these lotuses in

full bloom. It was as if they were tailored just for her physique.

“What are these things? Why are they such a match for my physique?”

Li Shuangyan was surprised. If the world had lotuses like these, she would definitely accumulate them around her in order to grow her Void Imperfection Physique.

“Six Dao Lotus — stainless without defects, heavenly supreme, and sacredly unparalleled. Naturally, it would be perfect with your Void Imperfection Physique.”

Li Qiye said.

“Six Dao Lotus...”

Li Shuangyan couldn't help but to mumble and remember this name well. Of course, this was also her first time seeing this type of lotus.

Then, Li Qiye picked a lotus flower. When the lotus flower was plucked, the white jade branch on the tree's body fell off, so Li Qiye used the lotus flower to hold the falling branch.

Using the lotus flower to hold the branch, he handed it to Tu Bu Yu and said:

“Use your true flame to refine it and turn it into ashes. Remember well, use the lotus flower to carry the branch. Otherwise, the lotus bone will fall into the ground and disappear.”

Tu Bu Yu remembered the words of Li Qiye and used both of his hands to create a pure green flame. This flame turned into a cauldron, and he threw the lotus — along with the lotus bone — inside, and he refined them into ashes.

Tu Bu Yu plucked many lotus flowers to carry the branches, and he refined all of them.

“To be able to use the true flame of the Cauldron of Life to create a pure green fire cauldron, you didn’t let the God of War Formula down.”

Li Qiye nodded his head and praised.

Tu Bu Yu wasn’t arrogant. He cultivated the God of War Formula, so he naturally knew the amazing mysteries of the God of War Formula. If he couldn’t do this, then he would have brought shame to the formula.

At this time, Li Qiye took out a jade bottle and shouted:

“Holy water is coming...”

The moment Li Qiye’s words came out, there was an immediate spring of flying water from the sky. This stream of water came



from the highest point of the giant tree and it came straight down into the jade bottle in Li Qiye's hand. The space inside the bottle was not small, but after a short period of time, the jade bottle was completely full.

After the stream disappeared, Li Qiye put away his jade bottle. At this time, Tu Bu Yu was also finished with turning the lotus flowers and lotus bones into ashes, and stored it in a treasure box.

At this point, Nan Huai Ren also copied the appearance of Li Qiye from earlier. He sat in front of the tree, with his hands clasped together into a cross, and quietly and continuously muttered.

Li Qiye slapped the back of his head and said:

“What are you doing?”

Nan Huai Ren dryly chuckled, then he smilingly said:

“I am learning from Big Brother. I'm praying to the godly tree and asking it to bestow a treasure for me. Heh, I see that this godly tree has its own awareness, and it will definitely be able to hear my prayers.”

Li Qiye slapped the back of his head yet again, then he glared at him and said:

“Even if this tree has its own awareness, you still wouldn't be able to communicate with it.”

Even Protector Mo glared at his own disciple and angrily scolded:

“If you can earnestly pray and communicate with it, then you are no longer Nan Huai Ren.”

After being scolded by his master, Nan Huai Ren was still laughing with his shameless thick skin.

“This tree has its own awareness.”

At this point, Li Shuangyan was standing next to Li Qiye while staring at this giant Cassia Lotus Tree. She couldn't help but gently ask Li Qiye:

“Did this tree really turn into a god?”

Li Qiye glanced at her, then back at the tree, and he finally said:

“If there are gods in this world, then it would indeed be considered one. However...”

Here, Li Qiye paused and didn't say anything else.

Hearing this, everyone here, including Li Shuangyan, Tu Bu Yu, and Niu Fen... All of them were in awe. Immediately, all of them — including Nan Huai Ren — stood in a dignified and respectful manner.

They looked at the Cassia Lotus Tree in front of their eyes and couldn't help but feel a sensation of fear and respect! The gods — they were legends from the ancient eras. The point in time when there was no one shouldering the Heaven's Will, no one claiming to be Immortal Emperors, there was the legend of the gods.

There used to be a saying like this: before the Immortal Emperors, the Gods ruled over all generations! Whether this saying was true or not, no one knew for certain. However, the gods were existences that were revered by all.

Li Qiye said that if the world had gods, then it would be considered as one. In other words, the Cassia Lotus Tree in front of them was capable of standing next to the gods. Even if there were no gods in this world, it was still frightening enough to leave people aghast.

Before, Gu Tie Shou and many disciples only considered the Cassia Lotus Tree an extremely giant tree. At best, it was only a demonic tree that formed its own awareness. But now, Li Qiye's words left them in awe.

At this moment, not to mention the disciples, but even the protectors and sectional leaders were shivering in fear. Nan Huai Ren was scared to the point where his legs became weak. He quickly kneeled to the ground.

“My grandpa God, my ancestor God, no, grand character Tree God up high above, this brat is young and ignorant and didn't

know that you were an existence higher than even the heavens. Two days ago, this lowly servant was a little naughty and peeled some bark from your body. Oh grand character Tree God up high above, please show your benevolence to this lowly servant; this brat is truly sincere and is admitting my mistake.”<sup>[3]</sup>

At this time, Nan Huai Ren was truly sincere. He pressed against the ground and slammed his head down out of reverence for the great tree.

---

<sup>[1]</sup> Li Qiye is addressing the tree in a respectful manner, as one would with their equals

<sup>[2]</sup> “Own awareness” raw is Tong Shen. There are two meanings to this, either that this tree had become a god, or it had its own spirit capable of communication. I chose the second meaning to play it safe – but there is a chance that the author is intending to describe this tree as a deity

<sup>[3]</sup> Like Li Qiye from before, the “you” in this section is a more respectful version

# Chapter 129 : Evil Slaying Battlefield (1)

This would normally be a funny scene, and it was indeed very funny, but at this moment, no one dared to laugh.

This brat, Nan Huai Ren, was a wily and greedy fella, but he believed in gods. When it came to gods, his heart became very frightened and he started shivering. At this time, he was sincerely apologizing to the giant tree.

The moment Nan Huai Ren finished kowtowing, an item suddenly fluttered down from the sky and landed right in front of Nan Huai Ren. The item had a golden glow. It sucked in and emitted strands of golden silky lights, like a lotus. This lotus was made from gold. Even though it seemed ethereal, the inside contained many lotus seeds that were flashing sparkly brilliances.

“Good brat, you were truly sincere.”

Li Qiye couldn't help but nod his head and praise:

“The Cassia Lotus Tree has forgiven you and bestowed a Six Lotus Seed — this is a truly great item. In the future, it could even be refined into a Godly Treasure! Hurry up and thank the Cassia Lotus Tree. You need to know that this thing is extremely rare.”

Hearing Li Qiye's words, many people were shocked. To be able to become a Godly Treasure, at this time, even someone who was not knowledgeable would still recognize that the golden lotus seeds

were not ordinary.

The surprised Nan Huai Ren quickly kowtowed to the giant tree again, then he happily picked up the Six Lotus Seed with the utmost of care.

At this moment, many disciples were staring with admiration at Nan Huai Ren. They couldn't believe that he actually got such a sacred item. As his master, Protector Mo was ecstatic as well. He didn't think that Nan Huai Ren's sincerity would grant him such an item. This was truly fated by the heavens.

At this moment, a disciple couldn't help but copy Nan Huai Ren. He hoped that the godly tree would also grant him a sacred treasure.

“Don't waste your energy.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said:

“Innocent and free of hidden intentions — that would be true sincerity. Seeing a bit of results and copying with a tainted heart... This is simply not sincere.. The fortune of Brat Nan Huai Ren is not shallow; one cannot force themselves to have such good fate and fortune.”

Hearing this, the other disciples couldn't help but laugh in a forceful and embarrassed manner. Even though they wouldn't be able to obtain a sacred treasure, everyone, including the protectors

and sectional leaders, all respectfully accepted the giant tree ahead of them as a Godly Tree.

Li Qiye didn't care about these things. He simply told Gu Tie Shou:

“Elder Gu, I will head east once again. You will stay here with the disciples and never leave this place. Otherwise, it could bring about a disaster.”

“I will take care of it.”

Gu Tie Shou didn't dare to take the matter lightly, so he replied with a serious tone.

Li Qiye took Li Shuangyan, along with Niu Fen, to leave the holy ground. On the way, Li Qiye divided the holy water and lotus ashes to Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen, then he said:

“If we are met with the roots of the Evil Typha, you must slash it. However, you must immediately get away from the Evil Typha flowers. If you are trapped and cannot make an escape path, use the lotus ashes to repel the evil. If the Evil Typha flowers get on the body or the evil root pierces the flesh, then use the holy water to cleanse it; otherwise, it will suck your blood.”

Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen carefully put the holy water and lotus ashes away. They memorized the words of Li Qiye with considerable weight; they didn't dare to be careless.

“What are we going to do this time?”

After putting away the lotus ashes and holy water, Li Shuangyan asked.

“It depends on the situation.”

Li Qiye looked towards the eastern direction in the far distance, and he said:

“I don’t know what the current situation is like. In short, before the situation deteriorates, we will take care of these devilish things. Otherwise, once they grow again, it would really be a disaster.”

“Bang... Bang... Bang...”

However, when Li Qiye’s words had just ended, the entire eastern region shook, and then the muddy earth pierced the sky. In the far east, inside the no man’s area, suddenly, there were gigantic bony outgrowths that extended from the ground. Each of them was ten thousand zhang long. The more frightening part was that each of them was as black as lacquer, and they were surrounded by black energy.

In just a second, the entire eastern region, that was azure with its clear water, was suddenly covered by strands of black energies. They emerged and hunted across the entire no man’s area without



much effort, turning it into a hell zone.

Anyone seeing such a scene would have to cringe with an ominous feeling in their hearts.

“Rawr...”

At this point, a loud roar came about. The Heaven Extermination Devil Ape rushed out from its nest and its terrible presence permeated throughout the no man’s area.

“The Heaven Extermination Devil Ape...”

Seeing this one million year old Heavenly Beast, everyone was shivering in fear. Even a character like Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan couldn’t help but greatly sour his expression.

However, when the great ape had just erupted outside, inside a ravine in a far off distance, another long roar emancipated, and a Longevity Spirit also flew up.

“Oh mother, a one million year old Longevity Spirit...”

Everyone trembled in fear. A one million year old Longevity Spirit and Heavenly Beast — their auras were like a large tsunami that swept away all of the eastern region! The cultivators’ faces were as white as sheets, and the weaker ones fell to the floor in fear.

“It’s over, it’s over...”

At this moment, a cultivator lost his wits. He was scared to the point where his soul flew about.

It was too late to escape. It could even be said that in the face of a one million year old Heavenly Beast and Longevity Spirit, even an Enlightened Being wouldn’t be able to escape.

However, the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape and the Longevity Spirit in the sky essentially ignored the invading cultivators. They let out a long scream and, with a bit of hesitation, they eventually abandoned their nests and ran away from the eastern region. The Longevity Spirit rushed north while the great ape went west, and they disappeared in the vast desolace.

Now, Li Qiye narrowed his eyes. He observed the giant pillaring bony extrusions without saying anything for a long time.

Even Niu Fen became surprised. He felt a sinister omen and muttered:

“What is that thing?”

“It used to be skeletal remains.”

Li Qiye revealed a smile and said:

“It had died for millions of years, yet it still wants to borrow the bones to revive.”

“What kind of evil existence is that? A five million year old Heavenly Beast? Or a five million year old Longevity Spirit?”

Niu Fen became emotional. Each bony pillar was ten thousand zhang high. One could only imagine how monstrous this evil existence was.

Li Qiye calmly smiled:

“It’s not a Heavenly Beast nor Longevity Spirit, but something much more terrifying. The other two could be killed, but this mysterious thing is difficult to slay. It is incredibly hardy beyond imagination. As long as some of its roots are still there, it will remain alive and plan for its resurrection.”

Niu Fen and Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but become alarmed. There is such a thing in this world! Truly daunting...

“Let us go. We will go see.”

At this point, Li Qiye smiled and said:

“Maybe we could dig out its last hope, and maybe we’ll even get some good things out of it.”

As Li Qiye was riding the snail to the eastern region, many cultivators were glancing at each other while seeing this apocalyptic foreboding.

“This... Is this really the treasure of the gods coming into being? I feel like it is more of an evil devil coming into being...”

A sect master saw the bony outgrowths with his pale-white face.

“This place is ominous.”

Old Man Guan, standing next to Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, stirringly said.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan’s eyes became powerful, as if he could see into the deepest parts of the no man’s area. Finally, he slowly spoke:

“It may be ominous, but so what? The extremely ferocious area of the heaven and earth will surely give birth to a godly item! This is the thing that we need. What ominous and dreadful existence in the world would dare to be arrogant under the godly presence of our ancestor?”

Hearing this, Old Man Guan felt some truths. Their Ancient Kingdom was a lineage of two Immortal Emperors; it was enough for them to disdain all of the Eight Desolaces. They were here with preparations. Even against a bigger danger, they could still escape

unscathed.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan did not hesitate and brought everyone to continue heading towards the deepest part of the no man's area. At the moment, the Heaven Extermination Devil Ape had escaped, so they didn't need to be slow. They directly pushed deeper inside the area with a much greater speed.

Since Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan had rushed in, Dao Child Sheng Tian didn't want to lose. Thus, he also gravely said:

“We will also enter.”

The national teacher, Enlightened Being Si Tu, said in a worried manner:

“Young Noble, I'm afraid this is very dangerous.”

“I know this.”

Dao Child Sheng Tian continued:

“We have entered the treasure land so we cannot go home with empty hands. Furthermore, if there really is a treasure of the gods, there has to be hidden dangers. Where in this world will there be a godly treasure that is easily obtained! If there is a Godly Monarch weapon, I will need such a thing to help me accomplish my supreme ambitions!”

Finished speaking, his eyes revealed a scary, yet determined, glare.

“Young Noble is powerful and wise.”

Enlightened Being Si Tu agreed. In order to accomplish a great deed and step on the road to become an Immortal Emperor, one needed such ambition, and such firm dao willpower.

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian, one by one, went into the depths of the no man's area, leaving many sects and countries that were hesitant, behind. Even these juniors, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian, had went in... The spectators couldn't help but become tempted. The sects and countries here had more than an ordinary amount of power, and they even had Royal Nobles from the last generation leading them as well!

“We will also go in! With the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and Heavenly God Sect opening the way, what are we scared of.”

A sect master gravely said:

“Even if we can't seize the Godly Monarch weapon, if we were to be able to get one or two Godly treasures, it would still be worth the trip.”

Finally, many great sects all came to this conclusion after the two

young men entered into the depths of the no man's area.

There were some small sects and cultivators who gave up on the idea. The sudden protrusions of the bony outgrowths surrounded by black energy were too creepy, causing others to feel uncomfortable. Thus, a few of the heritages decided to give up.

# Chapter 130 : Evil Slaying Battlefield (2)

The well-informed Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake looked to their young master and said:

“Young Master, in this old man’s opinion, this isn’t a good place to go. It is definitely ominous. We have harvested so much more in this trip than the last, why the need to risk such a great danger? Plus, the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and the Heavenly God Sect had both went in. Our Flying Dragon Lake won’t get too many good things, why the need to compete against them?”

Under the guidance of the old turtle, Flying Dragon Lake’s young master gave up on going in. He brought his fellow demons back to the common area. However, the young master was still very curious about the legendary treasure of the gods. Thus, after arriving in the common area, he told his Demon Monarchs to erect a heavenly mirror in order to observe the no man’s area situation from afar.

Outside of a few sects that didn’t enter the no man’s area, the ones that were the most decisive were sects like the Violet Cloud Sect. The Dao Elder of the Violet Cloud Sect noticed the strange signs and had a bad feeling. In addition, he had harvested a lot during this trip and didn’t want to risk it, so he brought his disciples to leave the Evil Infested Ridge entirely.

Sects that didn’t enter the no man’s area was only part of the minority. Most of them still chose to follow Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan into the deepest parts of the eastern region.



Without frightening existences like the great ape, all of these sects summoned their treasures and flew into the sky. Their speed had become a lot faster.

The first to reach the objective was the group of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian. However, seeing the spectacle in front of them rendered them dumbfounded.

Before their eyes, there were only bones as far as the eyes could see; countless bones laid on top of each other and formed a mountain. All types of skeletal remains were here: humans, demons, Heavenly Beasts, and Longevity Spirits. There were even more bones with unknown names...

Scattered all over the ground, some were as big as a fist, some were monstrous like a mountain, and there were even some that were several miles long... All of the creatures here suffered a violent and unnatural death while they were alive.

There were quite a few Life Treasures and special weapons strewn about, but they had lost their spirits and became mere scrap metals. The existences here, while alive, must have been extremely powerful. Before their deaths, they tried to fight 'it', but in the end, their fate ended here.

When a cultivator dies after they reach a certain level, their flesh — or the most powerful part of their body — would remain. However, all of the existences here turned into bones. There was only one explanation... And that is, when they were alive,

something stole all of their essence, whether it was Longevity Blood or the world's energy!

Everyone shivered at the sight that was filled with skeletons on the ground. As the group of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was in a daze, the rest of the cultivators from behind arrived and also saw this scene. They all became speechless as a chilling fear crept upon their spines and nervousness loomed in their hearts.

“This... What exactly had happened here?”

Seeing all of the bones, a sect master became deathly pale and said. This matter was too frightening.

“We shall go in.”

When everyone was still immobilized from fear, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan went ahead and wrapped his body in an azure aura. His eyes were still sharp and the old men around him kept on continuing to advance.

Dao Child Sheng Tian didn't want to lag behind, so he also brought his Royal Nobles and went further in.

At this time, many sect masters and lords of the grand sects and powerful nations all judged each other in order to decide what to do next. They were smitten by the mountains made from bones.

“Since we have already arrived, it doesn't make sense to go back.

Of course, since there are so many people here, it is clear that there must be a stunning treasure.”

A lord gravely said, then he brought his men inside.

Seeing Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan advancing, many cultivators became more courageous. They bit their teeth and they all followed him into the area. Very few people went back since they were already here.

Li Qiye rode the snail at top speed, but he was still the last person to reach the eastern depths. When they finally reached the bones that were scattered across the ground, not only Li Shuangyan, but Niu Fen was also shocked.

“What the hell is this place!”

Seeing mountains of bones up ahead, even Niu Fen, who had seen many ferocious grounds, got the creeps and could feel a grim future up ahead.

Li Shuangyan’s expression greatly changed and murmured:

“What on earth kind of place is this?”

“It is only a feasting ground. There is still some distance until the real nest.”

Li Qiye looked at all of the bones in front of him and smiled.

“Feasting area?”

Li Shuangyan lost her colors and said:

“What kind of evil creature is this? Is it still alive?”

“It shouldn’t be alive.”

Niu Fen carefully looked at the bones and said:

“All of the bones here are from a myriad of years ago. In my opinion, most of these bones were all from before the Emperors Era.”

“What you say is correct.”

Li Qiye smilingly added:

“To be exact, they were slain during the Ancient Ming Era. However, no one can say that they had successfully killed such a ghostly thing for certain. Even if one exterminates it a million times, as long as a single root remains, it will have a chance of reviving. Originally, it shouldn’t have the chance to rise again, but unfortunately...”

Li Qiye's face became cold as he paused.

That year, when he as the Dark Crow, along with Immortal Emperor Min Ren, they came to this place and joined forces with the Cassia Lotus Tree to eradicate this evil creature. They actually burned the entire place down and refined the earth in order to destroy the evil creature's chance of resurrection.

Later on, they brought the Evil Infested Ridge back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and turned it into their personal property. At that time, Li Qiye was afraid that it would leave behind a potential disaster for the sect, so he left behind two extremely powerful preparations to suppress this place. Even if that evil creature had a glimmer of life, it wouldn't be able to revive. And Little Silly was one of these preparations!

Unfortunately, someone had infiltrated this place and killed the two means left by him and Min Ren. This matter had ignited Li Qiye's killing intent!

The moment Li Qiye's countenance became cold, Niu Fen and Li Shuangyan no longer dared to inquire further.

They passed through the feasting area and then stepped on a desolate land that consisted of scorched earth for ten thousand miles. The ground was littered with an unbelievable amount of cracks, as if this land had been burned by the strongest flame in this world!

“Who did this, that year? Truly frightening! It was definitely a

heaven defying invincibility. If it wasn't an Immortal Emperor, then it would still be someone very, very close to one."

Niu Fen walked on top of the dried up land. Even though millions of years had passed, he still felt the strands of energies that moved on this scorched earth. It was an unbeatable aura.

"Incinerating the Eight Desolaces, refining the grand earth... This is what is referred to as not leaving a single grass behind."

Li Qiye slowly said.

At that time, even though Little Brat Min Ren was already invincible, he still had not shouldered the Heaven's Will and was not an Immortal Emperor. In order to destroy all of the life essence of that evil creature, he incinerated everything in this place. Millions of years had passed, and this land had remained barren and without a single sign of life.

Finally, under Niu Fen's service, Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan eventually made it to their destination. This was a sunken ground. It was originally a vast piece of earth, but in the ancient era, it had been penetrated and turned into a huge crater. From a glance, one couldn't see the bottom. It looked like the bloody mouth of a prehistoric fierce beast, causing others to be weary at a second glance.

When Li Qiye arrived, he found that everyone was standing in front of the crater and staring at the bottomless pit.

His arrival attracted the attention of many people. They all turned around and saw the giant snail, and they had a multitude of different expressions.

“Oh, so fun. Everyone is here.”

Seeing so many people, Li Qiye cheerfully laughed and said:

“Did anyone see the treasure of the gods, yet?”

In this place, there wasn't just many great sects and powerful nations, there was also Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian. Even the Jewel Pillar Sacred School's Chen Baojiao was also present.

Seeing Li Qiye, everyone had a different reaction. Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was surrounded by an azure energy so no one could see his expression, but his eyes were extremely profound. It pierced the souls of people, causing them to be weary of him.

As for Dao Child Sheng Tian, he already quarreled with Li Qiye so his expression was not very good. He simply gazed at Li Qiye, expressing his chilling distaste.

As for Zhen Wei Hou, standing behind Dao Child Sheng Tian, needless to say, seeing Li Qiye caused him to gnash his teeth. He was defeated by Gu Tie Shou and had to lay in bed for a long time. Eventually, Zi Shan Hou took his position!

Although many people hated this arrogant little demon, they had heard of Nan Tian Hao's pitiful death. Rumors has it that Li Qiye had an Emperor Treasure on his body. Even though they didn't see it, or confirmed whether it was true or false, they were still very afraid! Therefore, everyone could only coldly glimpse at him.

“Yo, Miss Chen is also here, ya.”

As for Li Qiye, he didn't care about the gazes of others. He smiled and came to greet Chen Baojiao, and he confidently said:

“Miss Chen, this place is very dangerous. It could be said to be nine parts death and one part life. In my opinion, for safety reasons, Miss Chen should go with us. I will absolutely keep you safe. My character has always been good for beautiful and charming girls, like Miss Chen. I have never asked for payment.”

Li Qiye's action silenced a lot of people. In front of so many people, without any hesitation, he unreservedly teased Chen Biao Jiao — this supreme beauty. This was too arrogant!



# Chapter 131 : Secret Of The Jewel Pillar

## Sacred School (1)

“Little demon, stop bragging in this place. If there really is danger, then I’m afraid you would be too slow protecting just yourself!”

Chen Baojiao angrily glared at Li Qiye. Even though she said this, her impression of Li Qiye was not bad.

Chen Baojiao was a supreme beauty with features capable of toppling cities and countries. The moment her white eyes become exposed, they were fascinatingly soul stealing.

“Miss Chen, this is playing with fire. You shouldn’t throw your beautiful gazes carelessly. Even though I am a gentleman, I cannot guarantee to maintain my calm with you sitting in my lap.”[\[1\]](#)

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and spoke.

Li Qiye’s words made Chen Baojiao blush with anger. She could only coldly scowl, and she left with a cold expression without saying another word.

Li Qiye’s arrogant demeanor rendered Dao Child Sheng Tian’s expression to become extremely ugly. He chillingly glared at Li Qiye and said:

“My wife already has my protection and doesn’t need the help of others.”

One has to know that the Jade Valley Country and the Heavenly God Sect has an arranged marriage, and Chen Baojiao will be married to Dao Child Sheng Tian. Even though the ceremony had not taken place, she was already considered the fiancé of Dao Child Sheng Tian.

At this moment, when Li Qiye was teasing his fiancé in front of everyone, even a statue would become angry, let alone Dao Child Sheng Tian — this heaven’s proud son.

“Who is your wife!”

Chen Baojiao coldly said.

She was extremely against this marriage, but her fate was not up to her to decide.

Dao Child Sheng Tian’s eyes became fierce. He suddenly exuded his aura and imposingly said:

“Baojiao, now is not the time to be capricious. Otherwise, I will personally take you back!”

“Last name Long, who do you think you are!”[\[2\]](#)

Chen Baojiao coldly said as her expression soured.

Dao Child Sheng Tian's aura covered the heavens with the presence of a Royal Noble. In a flash, he became an unreachable king. He stared intensely at Chen Baojiao and said:

“As a married woman, you need have the virtues of a married woman!”

Chen Baojiao held her wrath. She raised her Life Treasure and coldly shouted:

“Last name Long, do you think this Chen Baojiao is afraid of you...”

“Aii! Miss Chen. Since it is like this, I am very willing to help.”

Li Qiye calmly smiled and said:

“You don't want to marry the little demon of the Heavenly God Sect. This is very easy to arrange. Simply say the words and I will slay him for you!”

Li Qiye's words silenced everyone currently present. Dao Child Sheng Tian was clearly older than Li Qiye, yet he called him a little demon. What was even more ridiculous was that he was robbing someone's fiancé right in front of him. It would be strange if they

didn't become crazy.

Dao Child Sheng Tian's face turned pale blue. He took a step forward, and then said:

“Little demon, you are seeking your death today!”

Immediately, his blood energy was like the ocean, and he headed towards Li Qiye's direction.

“You're only a Royal Noble, yet you're still arrogantly playing in front of me?”

Li Qiye glared at him. He didn't move at all, and then said:

“Shuang Yan, he wants to fight, so entertain and kill him for me. Today, I am in a good mood and I don't want to stain my hands with blood.”

Li Shuangyan stood up like a holy lotus that was blooming. In a flash, her body was surrounded by a sacred light. Like a descending fairy, she was pure without imperfections and impervious to all existences!

Without a doubt, after being in the Evil Infested Ridge for so long, her Void Imperfection Physique had increased by a level!

Li Shuangyan activated her Physique, which was already

astounding, but her Royal Noble aura also penetrated the sky. In a flash, the invincible power of the king wound around the world. She was like a master of a nation, capable of shouldering the absolute power!

Li Shuangyan's Royal Noble presence swept through the planes, causing everyone to be surprised. Such a powerful Royal Noble aura... It was even stronger than Dao Child Sheng Tian.

Seeing her Royal Noble aura punishing the heavens — unstoppable by anything, it caused Dao Child Sheng Tian's expression to sink!

Li Qiye glanced at him and deliberately teased:

“With just this much yet you dared to be arrogant in front of me! Aren't you a genius? What is the big deal? Compared to my Shuang Yan, you are so far behind! My Shuang Yan, with her Saint Fate and King Physique, isn't a bit arrogant. You are only a Saint Fate — arrogant my ass!”

Li Qiye poured oil into the burning fire and immediately made Dao Child Sheng Tian livid with anger!

Even though Li Qiye was harsh, it still moved many people. In the end, Li Shuangyan's talents were right there; she had a Saint Fate and King Physique, and even a King Wheel. With such innate talents, she would be a peerless genius no matter which sect or heritage she was placed in!

She was such a genius, yet she had to follow a man who was a complete mortal. It made everyone feel a sense of injustice for her.

Seeing Li Shuangyan and Dao Child Sheng Tian about to fight in such a tense atmosphere, Enlightened Being Si Tu, as the national teacher, quickly stood up to mediate:

“Goddess Li, why are we all fighting with the sword? The treasure of the gods is right in front of us, everyone should be combining forces in order to seize the treasure! We haven’t even seen the treasure yet we are already fighting, isn’t this a laughable matter? Take a step back and be humbled by the high sky and vast ocean, am I right?”

The Enlightened Being was a sly fox; he had lived for so long that he had become a demon. He noticed that Li Shuangyan, alone, was enough to make others wary, and the rumors even said that Li Qiye had an Emperor Treasure on his body. Regardless of whether this was true or not, he didn’t hope to see them fight to the bitter end before even seeing the treasure. This was not worth the venture.

Enlightened Being Si Tu advised Dao Child Sheng Tian, and Li Shuangyan realized that there wouldn’t be a fight, so she backed off to Li Qiye’s side.

At this time, everyone had a different expression: envy, jealousy, disdain, and injustice...

Li Shuangyan, with her origin and talents as well as peerless appearance, was betrothed to a disciple of the declining Cleansing

Incense Ancient Sect with such low talents. This was truly a beautiful flower surrounded by a pile of cow dung. In the eyes of many, Li Shuangyan was destroying her own future.

There were countless suitors and fans, amongst the younger generation, throughout the Grand Middle Territory who adored Li Shuangyan, yet she had to be married to a bag of straws. Countless geniuses' hearts were broken, and their eyes reddened with jealousy!

“We shall go...”

Finally, Dao Child Sheng Tian, who was boiling with anger, threw out those words and jumped inside the crater with his Royal Nobles, disappearing in the darkness.

“Go...”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan also jumped in right after him for the Godly Monarch weapon.

In reality, these people had been observing this crater for a long time. Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian opened their Heavenly Gazes to look at the situation beneath, and they felt a bit in control of the situation.

“Hurry, hurry, I heard the treasure of the gods is right at the bottom.”

Seeing the two giants leaving, the other great sects and powerful nations also followed suit. Suddenly, the cultivators everywhere started to jump down, like dumplings into a pot.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes. He saw that Chen Baojiao still hadn't left, so he started a conversation:

“Miss Chen, how about we talk for a little bit?”

“We have nothing to talk about!”

Chen Baojiao coldly glanced at Li Qiye. At this moment, in her angry eyes, Li Qiye was no different from a womanizer.

“Miss Chen is greatly misunderstanding something.”

Li Qiye leisurely said:

“Even though I must have Miss Chen, it is not for your beauty. I am short of a maid by my side, so I will leave a spot for Miss Chen.”

“You...”

Chen Baojiao suddenly turned red and glared at Li Qiye. She was very angry. At the end of the day, she came from the Jewel Pillar Sacred School, but to become his maid... This was too insulting!



“Little Man, if you keep talking, I will rip your mouth off!”

Finally, Chen Baojiao bitterly said.

Li Qiye didn't seem to mind. He was still nonchalant and continued to speak:

“Staying by my side is your honor. Not only for you, but also for your Chen Clan!”

Finished speaking, he formed a mudra with his hands in front of his chest.[\[3\]](#)

Even though Chen Baojiao was furious, her eyes spewed out fiery animosity, and she wanted to tear Li Qiye's mouth apart, but after seeing Li Qiye's mudra, she became shocked and stared at Li Qiye in astonishment!

“You, what are you!”

The charming and alluring eyes of Chen Baojiao became frightened as she was looking at Li Qiye.

“What do you think, Miss Chen?”

Li Qiye leisurely said as he sustained his mudra in front of his chest.

This time, Chen Baojiao clearly saw the mudra without any doubts. She became emotional. This was the secret mudra of her Chen Clan, an outsider wouldn't know of this!

“We'll talk a little bit.”

Li Qiye gave a wide smile to Chen Baojiao.

Chen Baojiao took a quick glance at the old man controlling her carriage, then she nodded her head:

“Fine!”

The mudra left her stunned since it was a secret exclusive to her clan.

Li Qiye looked at the bottomless crater once, then he smiled. He was not in a rush. He turned around and left.

Li Qiye brought Chen Baojiao to a safe place without anyone else. He then glanced at the old man following behind her and said:

“I will speak privately with Miss Chen, alright?”

The old man looked at Chen Baojiao, and she slightly nodded her head. Then, she said:

“Grandpa Shi, it is fine, you can take a break.”

The old man didn't say anything and quietly receded. Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen also left without being told by Li Qiye.

“Good, now you can talk.”

At this moment, Chen Baojiao looked at Li Qiye. His knowledge of the mudra was too shocking to her.

Li Qiye motioned his finger and smiled:

“Come here, I will tell you a secret.”

Seeing Li Qiye's secretive demeanor, Chen Baojiao's curiosity was piqued. She couldn't help but inch closer with her head.

---

Notes:

[1] Made one change here. Playing with fire was originally “seeking death” – not making as much sense in English. Second line is just an expression praising her beauty in a perverted way

[2] She literally said last name Long – Long is his last name. It is just an expression of anger when calling someone out by calling their last name

[3] Mudra is a symbolic hand gesture used in Hindu and Buddhist ceremonies and statuary, and in Indian dance

# Chapter 132 : Secret Of The Jewel Pillar

## Sacred School (2)

Chen Baojiao was a beauty capable of causing the downfall of cities and countries, a femme fatale that stole the souls of people, someone who incited mouth-watering greed. In close proximity, her particularly towering well-rounded breasts that were faintly showing caused others to feel overwhelming emotions.

Li Qiye smiled and came closer. Using an indescribable rhythm, he gently blew next to her ear. He spoke words that were both poisonous and tempting:

“Do you know what the rarest Physique in this world is?”

Finished speaking, he gently and unexpectedly nibbled on her earlobe.

“Ah...”

Chen Baojiao was like a cat that had its tail stepped on; she screamed and jumped far away. Suddenly, her jade-like body was hot like the surging of a hot spring. This feeling struck through all of her senses.

At this point, Chen Baojiao’s face was blushed red like the sunset. She angrily shouted at Li Qiye:

“Little, Little Demon, do you want to be beaten!?”

Her current appearance was soul destroying. Anyone who saw such a charming and supreme allure couldn't help but become smitten.

“It truly is this physique, the Chen Clan's heritage, ah.”

Li Qiye enjoyed the beauty of Chen Baojiao and calmly smiled.

Finally, Chen Baojiao managed to stabilize her thoughts. She coldly glared at Li Qiye and spoke:

“Little Demon, you better give me an explanation, or I will not forgive you!”

Regarding Chen Baojiao's outburst, Li Qiye didn't seem to mind, and he smiled:

“Based on your situation, to be able to reach the Named Hero rank, this means that you spent ten times more effort compared to others. Let me guess, you are absolutely not willing. Regarding talents, you are not too bad, but your cultivation, time after time, was insufficient...”

“You are very confused about this matter. Because you hoped others wouldn't consider you a flower vase with big breasts and no brains, you crazily cultivated! A young girl, to be able to spend so much effort on cultivating, it truly is not easy. Even though you

have reached the Named Hero rank, you are not willing to settle for this because you paid far more than just this.”

Chen Baojiao’s face changed and her heart was alarmed. This was incredible because Li Qiye seemed as if he could see through her.

“You, where did you hear this from!?”

Chen Baojiao exclaimed:

“You, did you send someone to spy on me!”

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled:

“Spy on you? Where are you going with your thoughts? I am not one of your suitors and definitely not one of your admirers, why would I need to spy on you? The reason why I know is simple, I guessed.”

Li Qiye looked at the startled and uncertain Chen Baojiao, then he continued:

“Let me guess again. When you were practicing your Fate Merit, there was another problem. Your chest became swollen and sore, and your lower body was tightly shut as if there was a jade spring surging, and this disturbed your mind. Moreover, your blood energy became stagnated, and your True Fate’s absorption of the world’s essence was blocked!”

“Yo-ou, you little rascal...”

Hearing Li Qiye’s words, Chan Bao Jiao jumped far away and looked at Li Qiye in horror. She subconsciously protected her chest, as if it was being stared down by Li Qiye.

Seeing Chen Baojiao looking like a frightened kitten, Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh and shook his head:

“Why are you so nervous? I am not peeking at you. Plus, do you think anyone else would actually know these matters?”

Chen Baojiao was afraid and indecisive. The words that Li Qiye had previously said could be found out by spying on the Chen Clan, but his words just now couldn’t come from anyone else!

Cultivation was a very personal thing. And a matter like hers was even more private. She couldn’t tell others, not even the people closest to her!

“How do you know this?”

Chen Baojiao anxiously looked at Li Qiye as she asked the question. Under his gaze, she felt as if she was naked with no secrets at all.

Li Qiye shook his head and spoke:

“This isn’t important. What is important is that you have the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique! Because you were born with this Physique, it led you to the current situation. This is why your blood energy is stagnated, and your True Fate is blocked! Even though your talents aren’t bad, but no matter how much effort you put in, you will never find a suitable Physique Merit Law. You will never be able to step into the Virtuous Paragon realm, or even the Heavenly King realm!”

“The Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique?”

Chen Baojiao memorized this name, but she had never heard of this Physique before.

Li Qiye smiled and said:

“It is not strange that you haven’t heard of this Physique. Your Chen Clan’s ancestral grandmother didn’t tell her descendants because this Physique essentially was impossible to appear again. Its possibility of appearance is even lower than an Immortal Physique!”

“Who are you?”

Chen Baojiao, in her shocked state, stared at Li Qiye and asked.

“Me? The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s prime disciple, Li Qiye.”



Li Qiye grinned and sat down on a rock nearby. Then, he patted the spot next to him and said:

“Come sit down, talk with me about your Chen Clan.”

Chen Baojiao stared at Li Qiye, who was even younger than her. This seemingly harmless young man astonished her. He was unfathomably frightening.

Eventually, she slowly went over and sat down next to Li Qiye with some caution, then she coldly said:

“What do you want to say?”

Seeing Chen Baojiao acting as if she was afraid of a thief, Li Qiye couldn't help but chuckle. Then, he leisurely said:

“There is no need to be so alarmed, we will just talk about family things.”

He looked at Chen Baojiao and continued:

“How is your Chen Clan right now in the Jewel Pillar Sacred School? Is it still ruling over the Jade Valley Country?”

“Ruling the Jade Valley Country?”

Chen Baojiao bitterly responded:

“The Jade Pillar Sacred School is in control of the Jade Valley Country. My Chen Clan is only a Regional Monarch of one direction inside the Jade Valley Country, our jurisdiction is no more than one hundred thousand miles.”

In the past, her Chen Clan's ancestor was the Progenitor of the Jade Pillar Sacred School, and the Jade Valley Country belonged to her clan. Unfortunately, their Chen Clan had declined for a very long time. Even as the first branch of the Jade Pillar Sacred School, at the moment, they could only be a Regional Monarch of one direction.

Even though Chen Bao Jian was a princess, it was only bestowed to her later since she had values that could be exploited. Dao Child Sheng Tian wanted to marry her, and the Jade Pillar Sacred School wanted to be in-laws with the Heavenly God Sect. To the school, the ancestor of the Heavenly God Sect was a powerful backing! This was why, she, who was only a regional princess, became an official princess. It was only so that she would be worthy of Dao Child Sheng Tian.

To the school and to the country, she was only a tool for political marriage! She vehemently opposed this marriage and was not willing to be married to Dao Child Sheng Tian.

However, growing up in the Jade Pillar Sacred School and living in the Jade Valley Country, in such a powerful heritage, her face

was not her own. Even when her parents wanted to shelter her, they were still not able to be the masters of this matter.

“One can only say that your ancestors were too honest.”

Li Qiye slightly shook his head and said:

“It is a shame for your ancestral grandmother’s efforts. In the end, even her dowry is gone. However, the good news is that at least her first branch is still lasting till this day.”

“What is the meaning behind your words?”

Hearing this, Chen Baojiao asked as she stared at Li Qiye with a bit of perplexity.

Li Qiye revealed a wide smile and said:

“Do you feel that your Chen Clan is named after your ancestor, or your ancestral grandmother?”

“Of course it was from my ancestor, his last name is Chen!”

Chen Baojiao angrily exclaimed:

“This is clearly written on the family’s historical annal.”

“This is where you are wrong.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said:

“To be exact, your ancestor followed the last name of your ancestral grandmother. At that time, your ancestor’s last name was not Chen. Even though he was born at the very bottom, he was not a bad man. His only flaw was that he was too honest of a person. That year, your ancestral grandmother was from the royal family of the Jade Valley Country. She was originally a princess and then became the Empress of the Jade Valley Country. Later on, your ancestral grandmother married your ancestor, and he was really in love with her, so he took her last name, Chen. They formed the first branch of your Chen Clan, and the vast territory of the entire Jade Valley Country became the dowry.”

Regarding her family name, she always thought that it was from her ancestor. However, regarding the legends of the Jade Valley Country, she truly had heard of some rumors before that actually referred to the matter that the country belonged to her ancestral grandmother.

However, heritages and the origin of the Jade Valley Country were destroyed under the contemporary ruling party of the Jade Pillar Sacred School. There were very few people that knew that the country originally belonged to the Chen Clan. They all assumed that after the Progenitor established the Jade Pillar Sacred School, he then created the Jade Valley Country.

“Later on, your ancestor established the Jade Pillar Sacred School.”

Li Qiye continued:

“This person, yah! Everything about him was excellent, outside of being too honest. He said that whoever was the wisest will be the ruler for the Jade Pillar Sacred School. Unfortunately, in the end, your Chen Clan lost the school along with the country.”

Here, Li Qiye couldn't help but sigh out of lamentation.

The Progenitor of the Jade Pillar Sacred School and princess of the Jade Valley Country — this was a distant memory. Back then, when he was the Dark Crow, Li Qiye had met the Progenitor of the school when he was younger.

Seeing that this young man was not a bad person, he taught him a thing or two. However, at that point, he didn't guide him to become an Immortal Emperor.

At that time, he was impressed by the princess, instead, and she even had the qualities to become an Immortal Emperor. Alas, she didn't have any ambition. She only wanted to be a virtuous wife and a good mother.

Later on, as the Dark Crow, he made her form a vow and passed on to her the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique! Even though she was a good candidate, her heart was not into becoming an Immortal Emperor. In the end, Li Qiye had to give up on grooming her.

# Chapter 133 : Evil Root Underground (1)

Later on, he even tried to pull some strings for them. It was fitting because they saw eye to eye. As the witness, he contributed and pushed this couple forward.

At that point, he wanted to groom an Immortal Emperor, but since the princess' heart was not into it, he could only give up. From then on, he paid little attention to the Jade Valley Country.

Even so, having been taught by Li Qiye, the Progenitor of the Jade Pillar Sacred School didn't shame Li Qiye. He became one of the strongest Virtuous Paragons in that generation, and he could be considered invincible. Eventually, he established the Jade Pillar Sacred School.

During that era, the world all knew that the Progenitor was a grand completion Saint Physique, and he was considered the strongest within that era. The truth was that they didn't know that the Empress of the Jade Valley Country, behind the curtain of being a virtuous wife and good mother, was even stronger than her husband. She had the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique at grand completion. If she took action, she would absolutely be able to suppress the strongest contemporary Virtuous Paragon!

Li Qiye didn't force the loving couple nor did he bring them along to the cruel war for the Heaven's Will. He only gave them his best wishes. Later on, he traversed the nine heavens and ten earths and found a suitable candidate to become the next Immortal Emperor!

“How do you know all of this?”

Chen Baojiao stared in astonishment at Li Qiye. This was impossible. As a child of the direct branch of the Chen Clan, she didn't know all of these secrets. However, this fifteen year old boy knew everything about the Chen Clan — this was unthinkable.

“This is nothing, there are no secrets in this world to me.”

Li Qiye prosaically uttered, but there was absolute confidence in his words!

Chen Bao Jian sat there for a long time without saying anything. After a while, she couldn't help but ask:

“My, is my problem solvable?”

“It's possible.”

Li Qiye nodded his head and said:

“As long as you cultivate the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique. This will not only solve your problem, but in the future, you will have the opportunity to sweep through the Eight Desolaces, and have a chance to climb to the peak.”

“You have this physique!”

Chen Baojiao hurriedly exclaimed.

Li Qiye leisurely said:

“In this entire world, since the beginning of time, only I will have the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique. There is no one else besides me!”

At this point, Chen Baojiao’s plump and full breasts were quivering up and down akin to incessant, powerful waves, and exuded an air of irresistible charm in a magnificent spectacle.

Li Qiye stared at her and smiled:

“Since you don’t want to marry Dao Child Sheng Tian, everything is easy to solve. Follow me. As for the Heavenly God Sect and Jade Pillar Sacred School, I will take care of them for you.”

“Marry you?”

Chen Baojiao’s charming eyes became wide open, and she glared at Li Qiye.

“No...”

Li Qiye shook his head and said:



“How about becoming my maid? I just so happen to be missing a capable assistant.”

“You...”

Chen Baojiao’s face was flushed red, and she angrily glared at Li Qiye. She bit her teeth and stared at him with hatred, then she exploded:

“Little Demon, are yo-you trying to insult me or not! If you keep on spewing rubbish, I will tear your repulsive mouth to pieces!”

Li Qiye glared at her as he remained carefree. Then, he said:

“Beauty — it is truly capable of toppling cities and kingdoms, but in my eyes, it is simply a container made out of skin and flesh; it is just a fair human skeleton. Dao Child Sheng Tian loves it, even everyone else loves it, but this doesn’t mean that I will value you. In my eyes, it is only because of the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique...”

“... Even though you could be considered to be a supreme beauty, but in front of me, don’t think too highly of yourself. Geniuses — so what? Peerless beauties, and then? If they are of no use to me, then they can’t reach the apex. In my eyes, they are no different from ordinary people. If they block my path, be they geniuses or beauties, I will still kill without mercy!”

Li Qiye slowly articulated those words with a mundane tone.

However, within these words hid a domineering presence that was enough to proudly lord over the nine heavens and ten earths with a murderous and bloody sensation.

Chen Baojiao could smell the stench of blood after the last sentence. She had heard of Li Qiye's recent actions. He buried more than ten thousand experts and slayed Nan Tian Hao in cold blood. He was definitely not a kind-hearted person!

Li Qiye slowly continued:

“How do you compare to Shuang Yan? She has a Saint Fate, a King Physique and a King Wheel. She is the princess of Old Ox Country and the descendant of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. Do you think she is any lesser compared to you? Yet she is still my maid, so what do you think? Standing next to my side, you will be able to climb to the peak. In the future, you will understand how wise this choice was!”

In a flash, Chen Baojiao was shocked. She originally thought that Li Qiye was arrogant because he married Li Shuangyan, but she didn't know that Li Shuangyan's status was only a maid that was next to him! Thinking about it, Li Shuangyan followed all of his commands, so these were not outrageous words!

She was in internal conflict. Li Shuangyan was a recognized genius in the Grand Middle Territory. She took action several times and she was clearly stronger than Dao Child Sheng Tian, but she was willing to stay beside Li Qiye as his maid. Compared to Li Shuangyan, she had nothing to be arrogant about!

Chen Baojiao sat there in a daze. One could say that wherever she went, she would be considered the moon that was surrounded by the stars, always dazzling. At this moment, her pride was shattered, and she couldn't be proud even if she tried.

“Think about it carefully.”

In the end, Li Qiye gave her a glance and said:

“Of course, I won't force you. Once you figure it out, you can find me at any time. Remember, don't be too late and waste the best time to cultivate, this would be self-destructive for your future. Also, sooner or later, there will be someone else who will stand beside me, and there will no longer be a spot for you.”

Finally, Chen Baojiao and her carriage driver left first. Then, Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen returned.

Li Qiye and Chen Baojiao talked for such a long time but Li Shuangyan didn't know the topic. Li Shuangyan, seeing Li Qiye smile as he watched Chen Baojiao's departure, she glanced at him and asked:

“What did you see in her?”

Of course, Li Shuangyan didn't think that Li Qiye was valuing her beauty. If he really craved her beauty, then he would have already directly took her by force and killed Dao Child Sheng Tian with his

arrogant nature.

“Her Physique.”

Li Qiye smilingly said as he comfortably stretched his tired back.

“A Saint Physique?”

Li Shuangyan was shocked inside, but she felt this was impossible. If Chen Baojiao was a Saint Physique, then many people would have known about it sooner. If she truly was a Saint Physique, then the Jewel Pillar Sacred School wouldn't be willing to marry her off to Dao Child Sheng Tian. One has to know that the school had many Physique Merit Laws, including Saint Merit Laws. If they could develop a grand completion Saint Physique disciple, then unless a grand completion Immortal Physique came out, this would be akin to invincibility!

“No, a Houtian Physique.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said:

“The Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique.”

“Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique?”

Li Shuangyan was a bit surprised. She had never heard of this Physique before, so she asked:

“Just a Houtian Physique?”

Houtian Physiques could be said to be worthless. Many great sects and powerful countries all had disciples with Houtian Physiques. Xiantian Physiques were much more superior, which rendered Houtian Physiques to be completely useless!

“Don’t look down on this Physique.”

Li Qiye said:

“If she could reach grand completion with this Physique, then even with your grand completion Immortal Physique, it would still be a challenge to you. From the past till now, this Physique had only appeared three times, and she is the third!”

An earthquake shook in Li Shuangyan’s mind. A grand completion Immortal Physique — this was such a frightening existence. There was a legend that there were Immortal Physiques at grand completion. Even though they didn’t become Immortal Emperors, they maintained the qualifications to challenge Immortal Emperors!

Grand completion Immortal Physiques symbolizes invincibility. Even against an Immortal Emperor, even if they couldn’t defeat him, they would still be able to withstand his attacks.

If her Immortal Physique reached grand completion, this would

be completely feasible. However, to think that a Houtian Physique at grand completion could challenge an Immortal Physique — this was an impossible matter.

“There is such a Physique in this world?”

Li Shuangyan murmured.

“You and her are a pair, nothing could be better. In the future, when both of you join forces with two grand completion Physiques, you two will be unbeatable in the entire world. Heh, fighting against Forbidden Burials, trampling the Ancient Earth — nothing is impossible!”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes.

Li Shuangyan was touched. Grand completion Immortal Physique, and two of them at that; how terrifying was this? From the past till now, she had never heard of two grand completion Immortal Physiques coming from the same power.

“But, she is betrothed to Dao Child Sheng Tian.”

Li Shuangyan worried for Li Qiye and said:

“You are stealing from the Heavenly God Sect and the Jewel Pillar Sacred School.”

“Why not? As long as she is willing to be my maid, should the Heavenly God Sect dare to block my path, I will stomp it to destruction!”

Li Qiye smiled and said.

His ambition and determination was not stoppable by anyone. One day, he will bring an invincible force to kill all the way back to the Heaven Demon Grotto. One day, he will annihilate the Heaven Demon Grotto!

When Li Qiye brought Li Shuangyan back to the crater, they saw Chen Baojiao standing there as well. There were not many clans or sects here, the rest of them all went down with the Heavenly God Sect and the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.

Li Qiye smiled towards Chen Baojiao and asked:

“So? Still hesitating?”

Finished speaking, he rode the snail down below.

Chen Baojiao slightly scowled and rushed down below in her carriage. The moment they went inside this bottomless crater, they found that the area below was much bigger than the entrance above, like a large pottery jar.

Plus, there were many caves here with staggered branches, like a bee’s nest. It would be very easy to become lost once inside.

Standing under the cavern, Li Shuangyan couldn't help but exclaim while looking at Li Qiye:

“Could it be that this place used to have a great tree? And this place was the main root of the tree?”

The scene in front of them truly looked like an area where there used to be a great tree with countless holes, or rather, the places where the roots used to be.

“Correct. The Evil Typha Tree — born in a very ancient era and rooted in this small world, it was an existence comparable to the gods.”

Li Qiye nodded his head and said.



# Chapter 134 : Evil Root Underground (2)

“The Evil Typha Tree...”

Hearing this name, Niu Fen felt the creeps all over his body, and he lost his colors:

“I have heard of the legends regarding this existence. This thing is like a fiend and will not die after many slayings. No matter who meets it, death will be their only path and they will become its meal. However, since the ages till now, I’ve never heard of anyone seeing an Evil Typha Tree!”

“There are gods?”

Chen Baojiao, who was standing to the side, heard about gods and she couldn’t help but ask:

“There really are gods in this world?”

Li Qiye glanced at her and said:

“You tell me, why are you here? For the treasure of the gods or the Godly Monarch weapon?”

When asked by Li Qiye, Chen Baojiao lifted her head to meet his gaze, and she replied with a serious tone:

“The legends of the gods’ universal laws. The most ancient of the laws, they are able to break through all obstacles and return to the origin!”

“So you are here for the universal laws of the gods.”

Li Qiye understood. Chen Baojiao had a limited Physique and wanted to break through her own predicament. Thus, when she heard that there was a treasure of the gods, she wanted to aim for the universal laws of the gods.

Li Qiye smiled, then he shook his head as he said:

“I’m afraid you will be disappointed. There are no universal laws of the gods, here. I am not clear if there are gods in this world, but at the very least, there are no laws of the gods in this place.”

“Hmph, this is your first time here, how would you know whether or not this place has treasures or universal laws of the gods? You are simply speculating at best.”

Chen Baojiao coldly snorted. She was naturally not willing to just give up. Finished speaking, she and the old man went towards the other direction.

“You are not stopping her?”

Seeing Li Qiye's relaxed state, Li Shuangyan glanced at him and said:

“In my opinion, she was willing to go with you.”

“With such an arrogant attitude, it is not a bad thing to let her suffer a little bit.”

Li Qiye slowly spoke; he was in no hurry at all.

Niu Fen said:

“That old man, her driver next to her is also not simple. I believe he is an Enlightened Being. Even if she is going to suffer, it will not be too dangerous.”

“Come, we will go find our objective!”

Li Qiye analyzed his current position a little bit. He finally went into a different direction and went inside another cave.

The moment Li Qiye went inside, other cultivators underground were extremely excited as well. They only wished that they could search the entire crater and find all of the treasures.

There were more than a hundred different sects and countries here, along with more than ten thousand cultivators. When Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, along with Dao Child Sheng Tian and

their people, went into the cavern, some sects followed them while others chose their own paths.

However, whether it was the cultivators who were following them or the ones that chose their own paths, they all had amazing results!

The caves were complex, but under this vast underground world, there were many hidden treasures. There were not only rare and strange plants and grass, but also treasure metals and godly ores. Even the exceedingly rare True Fate Godly Ore was present.

“Yin Spring Water...”

A grand sect master saw the spirit spring and excited exclaimed:

“Hurry, hurry, bring all of the spring water to me. Yin Spring Water, ah! This is the best water to nourish Yin Fish!”

“Onyx Tree...”

A Demon Monarch couldn't believe it as he was looking at an ancient tree three feet ahead. He was moved and excitedly said:

“An Onyx Tree, this is the treasure of our demon branch, ah!”

He then immediately dug up this amazing treasure.

“Haha! A Six Runes Treasure Metal, I am rich now!”

A cultivator dug out an exceedingly rare Saint Copper, and he uncontrollably jumped up from excitement.

“A Bone Transformation Fish...”

In the underground yin river, someone caught a mysterious fish.

“Where are you running? This Drill Wind Rat was found by us first.”

...

There were many strange and wonderful treasures underground. In this moment, many cultivators were very excited and wished that they could dig every inch of this land.

This place used to be a treasure ground by itself, and it was then entrenched by the Evil Typha Tree. The treasures here had once been taken away, but after millions of years, this treasure ground was able to give birth to many strange plants and grass, along with treasure metals and godly ores!

However, when these cultivators were drunk with their harvest, underground, many tree roots silently came out from the mud. Some were as big as an arm while others were the size of a hair. They were like spirit snakes and were impossible to be noticed. And these tree roots were moving like a poisonous snake that hid

in the darkness, waiting and moving.

“Ah...”

Suddenly, there was a miserable shriek. A tree root, the size of an arm, suddenly crawled out and penetrated the chest of a cultivator.

“Little Brother...”

The abrupt change happened too quickly, rendering many of his fellow disciples to be shocked.

“Pooof...”

But in a flash, this tree root drained the blood of this cultivator and, like a snake, it drilled down into the ground. Then, it suddenly appeared on the other side and stabbed another practitioner.

“Activate...”

The frightened cultivator roared and slashed forward with his saber towards this tree root. It cut through the root, but the remaining fragment still pierced through his chest like an arrow.

“Ughh...”

The dying cultivator couldn't believe this scene. As the root invaded his chest, it sucked up all of his blood, like a leech, then it suddenly went underground again.

“What kind of monster is this...”

Seeing the events that transpired right before their eyes, everyone felt a cold chill that reverberated throughout their bodies!

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh...”

In the blink of an eye, waves of tree roots rushed out from the ground and attacked the other cultivators.

“Demonspawn!”

A Royal Noble finally took action. He unleashed a torrential aura with a godly light that was capable of destroying everything. In a flash, he destroyed one tree root after another. However, these roots were much more frightening than their imaginations. Even if they were cut in half, they could still escape and hide underground. Only a complete destruction would be their true end.

“Ah...”

Momentarily, there were many pitiful bellowings inside the complex maze. Many cultivators met the disaster of being

penetrated and being drained of their blood.

“Bang...”

Many experts started to take action, especially the Royal Nobles. They were extremely domineering and each of their moves destroyed an attacking root.

The strongest was still Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. Surrounded by his surging azure aura, he swept through any places that he treaded on. All of the roots, no matter how huge they may be, would have to retreat in the presence of this azure light.

“Qing Xuan’s Emperor Treasure...”

Seeing such a strong aura, many cultivators that were following behind him were shocked. With Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan opening the way, it became more secure.

“Activate...”

Dao Child Sheng Tian also didn’t fall behind. He rampaged and destroyed waves and waves of the tree roots’ onslaught!

“Kill...”

There were many sounds in the cavern below. There were the sounds of killing, screaming, and also the cheering of people



obtaining treasures — they were all woven into one melody.

The deeper the path, the stronger the attack of the roots became. Many more cultivators suffered, but the big sects still continued to go deeper. To them, the treasures here were too tempting. Plus, no one had seen the treasure of the gods yet, so no one was willing to give up.

Because there were so many mysterious plants and metals underground, all of the cultivators became even more convinced that there was a treasure of the gods here, just like the legends had claimed!

Li Qiye found his path and was also met with attacks from the tree roots like the other sects, but to Li Qiye, this was not a problem.

“Pooof...”

Suddenly, an arm size tree root rushed out from the ground and stabbed towards Li Qiye with a lightning-like speed.

The tree root's speed was fast, but Li Qiye was even faster. He suddenly grabbed this tree root and crushed it in his hands. However, even though the tree root was crushed, it turned into smaller, needle-like roots and went straight for Li Qiye's skin, wanting to penetrate his muscles.

However, once the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique came out,

his body became terrifyingly stout and the tree roots simply couldn't pierce through. Li Qiye coldly laughed and pulled with a disastrous force.

“Bang– Bang– Bang–”

In one fell swoop, the long tree root was tore down alive. These roots were very long. Every time Li Qiye tore them apart and down onto the ground, they were like serpents that coiled around him. Suddenly, Li Qiye was densely covered by three layers of these roots.

“Scram...”

Li Qiye slightly shook his body with the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, exerting millions of jin. Just a simple shake was enough to crush everything. The roots on his body broke into many snags and were still wiggling. They tried to burrow underground to escape.

Then, Li Qiye activated his Fate Palace and the Kun Peng leapt up. The Kun Peng opened its mouth, like a giant that could consumed the entire ocean, and easily swallowed all of the root branches. Then, the emperor's power of the Kun Peng's Six Variants easily crushed all of the tree snags.

Compared to Li Qiye, Li Shuangyan was simply a fairy with her Void Imperfection Physique. She was like a blooming holy lotus that emitted sacred lights. The tree roots wanting to stab Li Shuangyan could not get close to her. They were even afraid of her

aura.

Li Shuangyan swung her sword and swept through the air. The sword edge annihilated all of the tree roots.

However, the simplest and most direct was still Niu Fen. He hid inside his giant shell. It had a great origin and was incredibly fortified; the roots couldn't pierce through it. He rolled down towards the depths of the cavern — like a boulder — and bluntly crushed all of the tree roots he passed by.

# Chapter 135 : Six Dao Lotus, Evil Typha Tree (1)

“Xshhhh, Xshhhh, Xhssshhhh...”

The deeper Li Qiye went, the more often the tree roots attacked. They became increasingly thick and had stronger power.

Towards the deeper area, the tree roots seemed to be made of steel and bronze. To the dismay of others, even Life Treasures wouldn't be able to easily cut through them.

“What is this?”

Li Shuangyan was surprised. At this moment, the metal tree roots began to attack her.

“Ten thousand year old ancient roots of the Evil Typha Tree. We are coming closer to its nest so it is pressing its attack.”

Li Qiye continued:

“Use the lotus ashes, don't mess around with them. As long as we can find its main root, the other roots won't be able to do anything.”

With that, Li Qiye sprinkled the lotus ashes and Niu Fen and Li Shuangyan did the same. Sure enough, the ancient roots immediately retreated and didn't dare to approach. They were very wary against these lotus ashes.

Suddenly, the cave right behind Li Qiye was packed with branches of the ancient roots. It seemed as if poisonous snakes were creepily staring at them.

“So magical!”

Li Shuangyan couldn't believe how amazing the seemingly ordinary lotus ashes were. They were even able to deter the ancient roots of the Evil Typha Tree so that they didn't dare to come closer.

“The Six Dao Lotus is the bane of the Evil Typha Tree. These are the ashes of the true ancient tree, so the true root of the Evil Typha Tree still wouldn't dare to get close. These things were only thirty thousand year old at the very most, so they naturally can't compete with it. If touched by these ashes, that would be their end.”

Finished speaking, Li Qiye threw out a handful of lotus ashes as if he was a shooting arrow.

Seeing the lotus arrow coming, all of the ancient roots immediately retreated in rapid succession. However, there was still one branch of ancient root that was struck; it immediately struggled around on the ground and died a pitiful death, like a

dried, dead snake.

“The Six Dao Lotus!”

Li Shuangyan asked with some astonishment:

“Is that the giant tree in the south?”

“Yes, but also no.”

Li Qiye continued:

“The truth is that the Six Dao Lotus was the previous life of the Cassia Lotus Tree. In this world, I’m afraid the Six Dao Lotus is no more.”

As they were speaking, they stepped inside a giant cave that was made out of rocks and had no end.

The creepy thing was that these rocks were as red as blood, and they oozed out a fog-like mist. The entire cave was hazy with this bloody mist, nearly blinding the people within.

Walking into this huge cave was akin to walking into a hole made out of blood. The inside permeated a stench of fresh blood, as if it used to house a frightening fiend.

“Where is this place?”

Stepping into the cave, even Niu Fen was a bit afraid. He felt uncomfortable, as if there was evil magic in the air.

“The soul of the Evil Typha Tree used to be here in the past.”

Li Qiye gravely said, and his sight swept through all four directions.

At this time, Li Shuangyan gently pulled on Li Qiye’s sleeve and hinted at another direction with her chin, and then said:

“Over there...”

Li Qiye focused his sight and saw a shadow in the far distance. This shadow was wrapped by the bloody mist so other couldn’t see it clearly. It looked like a human from afar, but also not like one. At a second glance, it was more like a small dragon flying around.

“Poof...”

In the blink of an eye, the two Invisible Dual Blades of Li Qiye flew out — as fast as lightning — towards the shadow in the bloody mist.

However, the shadow was extremely agile. It felt the danger of the Invisible Dual Blades, so it immediately escaped with an

unbelievable speed!

The blades swung back into Li Qiye's hands, but it couldn't cut the shadow and, instead, had allowed it to escape. The shadow knew how frightening the blades were, so it didn't appear again.

“That was the main root of the Evil Typha Tree?”

Seeing Li Qiye's failure, Li Shuangyan worriedly asked.

“No.”

At this time, Li Qiye's eyes became fierce, and he coldly uttered:

“That year, someone opened the Evil Infested Ridge and something else went inside as well.”

“The main root of the Evil Typha Tree isn't in this place?”

Niu Fen also went around the bloody cave, but he couldn't find anything else.

“If it isn't here, then it must be in a different place.”

Li Qiye continued:

“It has to be in the other direction. Come, we will go!”



Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen hurried to keep up with Li Qiye. They didn't dare to ask anything. Li Qiye knew this place like the palm of his hand, and he even knew the area where the soul of the Evil Typha Tree used to be. Even though Li Shuangyan was extremely curious, she knew that this was not the time to ask.

However, in a different direction, even the group of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was having trouble.

Farther in their direction, they found that there were less and less caves. As the caves converged, it was as if they were all coming together.

All of the cultivators and sects that went in different directions were now coming together. However, they found that the tree roots became stronger and stronger. The ancient roots appeared more often, and with even more power. And further in, even Royal Nobles couldn't handle them.

Such a situation forced the sects to work together, and all of the Royal Nobles worked as one. But even then, it was still not very favorable.

When they had no other places to go and were backed into a corner, countless tree roots — like the current ones — blocked the exit. With countless rustling noises, the tree roots flooded this entire space like a tide.

“Ah...”

Sounds of screaming appeared left and right. Not to mention ordinary cultivators, but under this situation, even many Royal Nobles couldn't stand strong. A bit of inattentiveness resulted in them dying to the ancient roots and being drained of their blood.

In this place, there were not that many big caves left. The two strongest groups were Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian. Because of this, their two caves had the highest number of cultivators.

In this chaotic battle, Chen Baojiao and her old servant were also shunted to the cave with Dao Child Sheng Tian. At this moment, there was no turning back. Chen Baojiao didn't have any other choice besides going with the big group, but the ancient roots attacking from behind became even more numerous, like the flow of the ocean.

At this time, all of the cultivators were at a dead end. They felt that they were caught in a trap. Strong ancient roots blocked their retreat and were chasing them deeper into the caves. It felt like they were being lured deeper into the nest. At this moment, the main root of the Evil Typha Tree viewed the intruding cultivators as a delicious meal. It was entrenched on its spiderweb, waiting for its delicious meal to come.

However, for unknown reasons, wherever Chen Baojiao went, she especially attracted the roots of the Evil Typha Tree. They attacked her far more vigorously compared to the others.

Chen Baojiao naturally didn't know that she, with the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique, was rare across the ages. Her blood essence was the most delicious feast in this world to the evil tree, as well as the best supplement, so she was attacked far more than others.

At first, Chen Baojiao was able to handle it, but later on, she couldn't cope any longer. Fortunately, the old man by her side took action.

People began to realize that Chen Baojiao was attracting major fire by a large amount of tree roots, so many of them quickly ran away from her so that they wouldn't be pulled down as well.

Under the crazy onslaught of the Evil Typha Tree's roots, Chen Baojiao and her old servant were forced back into a tunnel. This was a dead end without an escape path.

“Careful...”

Chen Baojiao was almost stabbed to death by an ancient root. The old servant took action and cut the ancient root down completely. At this point, he finally revealed his true strength.

“Huaaa— Huaaa— Huaaa”

In this moment, the roots and branches became crazy, and they pushed Chen Baojiao into the wall. Suddenly, all of the roots went inside this cave of death, like a flood, drowning this hole along

with their delicious meal.

“Kill...”

The old servant loudly roared and his Enlightened Being aura pierced the sky. In a flash, he rushed to the tree and slashed off countless roots, but an infinite amount, like the tides, kept on coming.

“Bang...”

The old servant — once again — started his massacre. He swept through everything again, but the vanguard of the tree roots were not deterred.

Seeing this old man’s true strength as an Enlightened Being, many cultivators in a different path were astonished.

A “Poof” sound appeared and blood rushed up in the air. Even though the old servant was powerful, he had to protect Chen Baojiao while killing the roots. A momentary lapse of focus let an ancient root penetrate his shoulder.

The old man cut off the ancient root, but it had already been rooted inside his body. This greatly changed the old man’s expression as his entire body shivered.

“Grandpa Shi...”

Chen Baojiao frightenedly screamed. She wanted to go save the old servant.

“Hide behind me...”

The old man screamed and unleashed a heaven punishing move. However, at this moment, the ancient roots had formed a giant nest, wanting to devour the two of them. In the back, there were also countless tree roots rushing in, encompassing the entire cave of death.

Dao Child Sheng Tian had already retreated to another cave, but seeing this scene, he couldn't help but lose his colors. He wanted to rush up but Enlightened Being Si Tu held down his shoulder.

“Young Master, don't be impulsive.”

Enlightened Being Si Tu said.

“Xshhhh....”

At this time, inside the cave of death, the old servant were pierced by two ancient roots on his shoulder yet again. By now, he was completely bloody and tattered. Chen Baojiao was frightened and immediately held onto him.

# Chapter 136 : Six Dao Lotus, Evil Typha Tree (2)

Seeing Dao Child Sheng Tian's group in another path through the myriad of gaps between the webs made out of the ancient roots, Chen Baojiao couldn't help but shout:

“Long Xiangtian...”

“Kill...”

While the old servant was protecting Chen Baojiao, he unleashed his Enlightened Being power once again. At this moment, his body had been pierced through by the roots, and he could only risk his life one last time.

Dao Child Sheng Tian, in the other path, heard the cries of Chen Baojiao. He greatly changed his expression, then hesitantly took a step forward.

“Young Master, please reconsider. Even the Chen Clan's Enlightened Being Shi isn't able to handle it. We going in is merely seeking death. We should take advantage of when these evil plants are not attending to other things and rush to the deepest area to find the treasures!”

Enlightened Being Si Tu said.

“Ziiiiii— xiiiiii-ziiii”

At this point, countless stems and roots submerged the cave of death like the tide and the entire pathway was sealed.

“Bang...”

But then, in the blink of an eye, the entire world shook and the area subsided. Everyone became greatly alarmed.

Everyone saw a person, with an extraordinary velocity, violently rushing in by himself. Under his impact, the earth was mere tofu! He easily penetrated cave after cave and he could even rush up from the depths of the ground with an unstoppable rampage.

In an instant, ten caves were plowed through; not even the earth could stop him.

“Bang!”

He directly swept to another direction with an unstoppable momentum and drilled through the cave of death.

“Go...”

Li Qiye fought his way in and carried Chen Baojiao, along with her old servant, out from the crack in the blink of an eye.

“Brummmm... Brummmm....”

At this moment, all of the ancient roots became crazy and chased after Li Qiye, who escaped with Chen Baojiao, like millions of poisonous serpents.

Seeing Chen Baojiao taken away by Li Qiye, Dao Child Sheng Tian's expression sank, but he didn't say anything.

“Young Master, while the evil plants are chasing after them, if we don't go now, then when would we leave?”

Enlightened Being Si Tu deepened his voice.

“Go.”

Dao Child Sheng Tian quietly uttered with a chilling expression and brought his group towards the depths. They would not give up until seeing the treasure of the gods.

“Bang...”

Li Qiye, like a Tyrannical Dragon, crashed through the ground via many holes. And right behind him, countless roots were pursuing.

Since their delicious meal being taken away, these ancient roots were truly enraged. In a flash, not only the ones from the back, but



ones from all directions came striking at Li Qiye.

“Xshhh, xshhh, xshhh...”

In just a moment, rustling sounds that could cause your scalp to tingle penetrated from all directions. Flooding with numerous ancient roots, they were all aiming for Li Qiye.

“Now!”

Finally, Li Qiye brought Chen Baojiao and her old servant to a trap that they had prepared beforehand.

Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen hid here earlier and saw the tidal flood of the ancient roots. They immediately appeared and roared, unleashing the ashes everywhere. Suddenly, countless lotus ashes were thrown out, hitting all of the furious ancient roots. This change occurred too fast, and the ancient roots couldn't flee in time.

“Bang... Bang...”

In the blink of an eye, all of the ancient roots, like poisonous serpents, were crushed and whimpering on the ground, shaking the earth. Hole after hole inside the crater were collapsing, causing the cultivators who were penetrating even deeper to be frightened. It was as if this area was submerging.

A short while later, all of the roots were dead on the ground, like

strips of dried serpents.

The Evil Typha Tree's roots, once met by the lotus ashes — its nemesis, would be dead for sure.

When all of the tree roots were dead at this place, only silence ensued. The event that Li Qiye was anticipating did not happen.

“It still isn't coming out. It really is smart!”

Li Qiye murmured as he looked at all of the dead tree roots.

Earlier, he brought Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen to another hole in a different direction. Since they still couldn't find the main root, Li Qiye guessed that the main root was always on the move to escape the hunt! Thus, Li Qiye set a trap to kill a large amount of evil plants in order to provoke the main root and lure it out.

However, even after killing so many, the main root still did not appear.

“Not bad, it can even endure this.”

Li Qiye was disappointed that he couldn't wait for the main root to appear. This underground area was huge; wanting to hunt the main root that could traverse freely was not an easy matter.

Chen Baojiao, at this moment, was in a daze. She had no idea

that, in the end, the one to save her was Li Qiye. Even Dao Child Sheng Tian, who was her fiance, didn't help her. It was Li Qiye who came to the rescue!

“Ah...”

Suddenly, the old servant pitifully bellowed and fell to the ground with a seizure. The roots were cutting his body and rivulets of the roots were visible along his muscles.

He had been stabbed by many evil thorns. Even though he cut the evil root, these remains inside his body continued to grow and he couldn't suppress them.

“Grandpa Shi...”

The frightened Chen Baojiao wanted to lift the fallen old servant.

“Don't move him. Watch out for the evil roots, they might enter your body.”

Li Qiye snapped. He immediately separated Chen Baojiao from the old servant, then he told Niu Fen:

“Rip open his wounds!”

Niu Fen immediately tore open the wounds of the old servant. Li Qiye then poured the holy water over the wounds. The old

servant's body immediately quivered in pain and he couldn't help but to scream.

“How is Grandpa Shi?”

Chen Baojiao urgently cried. Her face was pale as a sheet of paper.

The evil plants inside his body were like leeches sprinkled with hydrated limes. They crawled out from the wounds, then fell dead onto the floor — motionless.

Once they have entered the body, only the holy water from the Six Dao Lotus could force the roots out. Otherwise, it would entrench inside the flesh and suck the blood of the human.

When Niu Fen applied golden medicine on the old servant, he was finally able to breath and open his eyes.

“Grandpa Shi, how are you feeling, now?”

Chen Baojiao hastily called. Seeing the revival of the old servant, she was ecstatic.

The old servant sat up with Chen Baojiao's support. He struggled to take a deep breath, and then he answered:

“Young Miss, I can't die just yet!”

“Old Man, your cultivation is not bad. Your deep Enlightened Being’s cultivation was really well hidden.”

Niu Fen said:

“Just a bit of rest and you will recover.”

“Young Noble Li, for saving Young Miss and this old man, I am very grateful.”

The old servant finally stood up and voiced his appreciation towards Li Qiye.

Li Qiye slightly nodded his head. Then, he eyed Chen Baojiao and said:

“Even though you haven’t made your decision, I won’t let you be eaten by the evil plants.”

At this time, Chen Baojiao lowered her head in silence. This time, there were a few things that moved her heart, and unknowingly, she had already made her decision.

“What to do now?”

Being unable to lure the main root out, Li Shuangyan worriedly asked:

“After a trap has been sprung, it won’t fall for it a second time.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said:

“This thing is wily; however, I still have one more method. Even if it is a demon, it will still have to drink my feet washing water. Come, we will go to a different cave. I don’t believe that it won’t come out!”

As he wasn’t able to lure it out, Li Qiye wanted to use a different secret card! That year, to destroy the Evil Typha Tree, Immortal Emperor Xue Xi left behind a preparation, here. Later on, Immortal Emperor Min Ren also fortified it after this place became the private property of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, in order to sweep through the surviving roots in the future.

Finally, Li Qiye took the group of Li Shuangyan to a different place. Chen Baojiao, along with her old servant, also followed him.

There were no more roots as they were traveling to a different location. The truth was that not only Li Qiye, but even the other cultivators in the other caves came to realize that the evil roots were no longer appearing.

The truth was that the main root underground was aware of the danger, and it felt that someone was hunting it. Thus, it became a ghost, lurking underground, and it no longer took action. It was laying dormant and waited, instead.

Eventually, Li Qiye and the others came to a large cave. This rocky cave was very big; however, without Li Qiye leading the way, others wouldn't be able to find it.

There was a thing that looked like a giant box yet also a dao platform. It was unknown what godly ores this thing was made from. It emitted a faint light along with a brilliant ray, resembling a blood diamond — very beautiful.

A sword was hovering on top of this dao platform. On a closer look, this sword was not made from godly ore or treasure metal.

This black and white sword that was suspended on top of the dao platform, with careful observation, was found to be made from two types of woods; one side black and one side white. Black was like the obsidian stone; white was as white as jade. Seeing this white and black sword, others would think that it was made from jade.

However, Li Qiye was not captivated by the sword. His gaze was on a frog on top of the dao platform.

It was an ordinary frog; only, its belly was bigger. It was lying on the dao platform — motionless.

Li Qiye stared intensely at this frog. His eyes became incomparably red-hot and murmured:

“Truly unable to find the destination after wearing out iron soles, then inadvertently finding it without any effort.”<sup>[1]</sup>

---

Note:

<sup>[1]</sup> From the Southern Song Dynasty poet, Xia Yuangding. Meaning that even after walking and searching for so long that one's iron shoes are even worn out, they still couldn't find what they were searching for. Then suddenly, they later came across it by accident



# Chapter 137 : Treasure Of The Gods (1)

Li Qiye regained his wits and slowly walked towards the frog lying on the dao platform. He didn't expect that this frog which had escaped earlier was now lying here motionless.

“What is that?”

Chen Baojiao looked at the dao platform ahead, and was stunned for a moment, then she murmured:

“Shh..”

Li Shuangyan softly whispered, and indicated for Chen Baojiao to keep quiet. She was also staring at this frog on the dao platform. She knew that Li Qiye yearned for this frog day and night, and unsuccessfully chased after it for hundreds of thousand miles.

Li Qiye went on to the dao platform but this frog was still not moving. There was a seed the size of a thumb on the back of its neck. It was not easy to look at, long and barbed in its blackness.

“Little Thing, look at you, what treasure did you find.”

At this moment, Li Qiye understood why this frog did not run. The problem was on the seed on its head.

Even Li Qiye had to change his expression, he squatted down and stared at the seed, then slowly spoke:

“Unfathomable, after so many years but it still managed to survive till now.”

Anyone who knew the origin of this seed would be shock, the seed of the Evil Typha Tree, a rarity throughout the ages!

That year, the seed of the Evil Typha Tree had matured for tens of million years, it was then that its nemesis, the Six Dao Lotus, took action along with Li Qiye and Immortal Emperor Xue Xi to ambush it at this place.

That battle was incredibly deadly. One had to know that the Evil Typha Tree had grown after countless of moons, growing here since the Desolate Era. It was the supreme Evil Lord of this separate world! But after being ambushed by its nemesis the Six Dao Lotus along with the Dark Crow Li Qiye and Immortal Emperor Xue Xi, even a powerful being such as it couldn't escape death.

When its main body was destroyed, the Evil Typha Tree wanted to send its seed away, but it was burned by the supreme immortal flame of Immortal Emperor Xue Xi, and penetrated by the Six Dao Reincarnation technique from the Six Dao Lotus. It could be said that the seed that escaped into the ground had no hope of survival.

Unexpectedly, after million years have passed, the seed which basically had a death sentence on it could heal its wound, but it

only didn't have a good opportunity to germinate.

This frog was the nemesis of spirit medicine and immortal plants. After it was full, it rushed into the cave and found this seed. The frog at first wanted to consume it, but the seed wasn't just for show, so it rode on the frog's head instead.

Both had heaven frightening origins, and they were assaulting each other, but the frog's neck was clamped by the seed, and no one could do anything to the other. The frog was intelligent, it found this place and wanted to borrow the dao platform to kill the seed, but unfortunately Li Qiye also came to this place.

“Little Thing, you are no good.”

Li Qiye crouched down next to it, and cheerfully said:

“Such a seed, you won't be able to escape it. How about we make a deal, you follow me, and I will help you remove it. Otherwise, after a long period of time, it will take root on your head. At that time, your fate will be miserable.”

The frog looked at Li Qiye, and after a long time, it let out a cry. Without a doubt, it was agreeing with the condition of Li Qiye.

“This is how it should be.”

Li Qiye smiled. He took out the lotus ashes and lightly sprayed it on the seed. The seed couldn't handle it, and immediately shrank,

rolling up into an armor.

When the seed fell down from the neck of the frog, it tried to run away, but with the lotus ashes sprinkled on its body, it was running away with the speed of a tortoise.

“Want to run away? Don’t even think about it today.”

Li Qiye caught the seed in a treasure box filled with lotus ashes and buried it inside. Even though the seed was formidable, but the lotus ashes were its weakness. Being buried in the ashes, it was up to the mercy of Li Qiye so it could only contract its thorns, and went to sleep.

Li Qiye obtained the seed of the Evil Typha Tree, then motioned his palm towards the frog, and laughed:

“Little Thing, it is time for you to come back home. In this world, only I can tap into your true potential.”

At this point, the frog was quiet, then it jumped into the palm of Li Qiye. As it was lying on his palm, it slowly turned into stone, and in the end transformed into a tiny cauldron with the shape of a frog.

Seeing the frog turning into a tiny cauldron, not only Li Shuangyan, but even Niu Fen were astonished.

“This is not any Mythological Beast, but a Heavenly Cauldron!”

Li Shuangyan exclaimed in amazement. They chased this frog the entire way, so the group of Li Shuangyan thought that this ordinary frog was a Mythological Beast or Immortal Spirit, but they didn't expect for it to be a Heavenly Cauldron.

Li Qiye carefully put away the Heavenly Cauldron, and smilingly said:

“I did not say it was an Immortal Spirit or Mythological Beast. That's right, it is a Heavenly Cauldron!”

A supreme peerless Heavenly Cauldron, but of course, he didn't say this phrase.

The group of Li Shuangyan couldn't help but glanced at each other. Heavenly Cauldrons are indeed rare and hard to obtain, but this was not the style of Li Qiye. No matter how precious a Heavenly Cauldron, how could it compare to a precious million year old Longevity Spirit? Could it compare to precious Immortal Gold? It definitely couldn't compare.

But Li Qiye did not look for the treasure metals and godly ores hidden beneath the Evil Infested Ridge, and even threw the life ring of a one million year old Longevity Spirit like scrap metal down, yet he gave so much value to this Heavenly Cauldron!

This made Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen realized that this frog was certainly not a simple Heavenly Cauldron, however, since Li Qiye didn't say anything, they didn't dare to ask.

At this point, Li Qiye picked up the floating sword on the dao platform. This sword was like the black and white obsidian ores, naturally forming into a sword.

This sword was extremely heavy, more substantial than any other Life Treasures created by Godly Steel.

“Oommmmm....”

The moment the sword was in his hand, in a flash, it instantly unleashed two rays of lights, one as luminous as the immortal’s brilliance while the other as aphotic as the devil’s aura. The two rays twisting together and continually circulated, like a Tai Chi Ying Yang Fish, without beginning or end, clearly defined Yin and Yang!

Grasping this sword was controlling righteous and evil and controlling Yin and Yang. Inside the aggregation of the black and white rays, there were floating ancient runes. This light was as vast as the endless oceans. Inside this ocean, there was a hidden boundless grand dao, encompassing the ancient profound truths since the start of time when the Gods and Devils ruled!

“After millions of years, I didn’t expect it to absorb the two primal forces, conflicting yet harmonious, truly a creation from the heaven and earth.”

Holding this sword, Li Qiye emotionally sighed.

This sword had a heaven frightening origin! When the Six Dao Lotus was fighting against the Evil Typha Tree, he along with Immortal Emperor Xue Xi ambushed the tree and its soul was destroyed and its fate determined.

Knowing that it would die, the ancient Primordial Foundation of the Evil Typha Tree comparable to the gods escaped from its body and hid underground.

One had to know that the Primordial Foundation of the Evil Typha Tree was unfathomable. If the Evil Typha Tree completed its dao during the Desolate Era, then its Primordial Foundation lived during the Legendary Era that was completely unknown!

Keep in mind that the Evil Typha Tree reached its God Transformation Dao by growing above the Primordial Foundation! The Primordial Foundation from this era was impossible to trace.

Back when the Primordial Foundation escaped, Li Qiye as the Dark Crow along with Immortal Emperor Xue Xi were not able to chase after it. In a flash, the Primordial Foundation of the Six Dao Lotus also left its body. The two wrapped around each other and fought to the bitter end, they both rushed underground. Afterward, Li Qiye and Immortal Emperor Xue Xi couldn't find the Primordial Foundations of the Evil Typha Tree nor the Six Dao Lotus.

For both the Evil Typha Tree and the Six Dao Lotus, losing their Primordial Foundations meant death!

Li Qiye didn't expect that both of these Primordial Foundations fought to the bitter end, and twisted into one and became a sword!

The Primordial Foundations had too many things inside them, this was the truly the inheritance of the godly tree and the evil tree!

“Good sword...”

Niu Fen was aware, after seeing this sword, he emotionally said:

“If there was a Godly Monarch Weapon, at the very best it would just be like this.”

“This is the Godly Monarch Weapon?”

At this point, Chen Baojiao was also shocked, seeing the dao platform absorbing the blood diamond rays, and said:

“So to speak, this is the treasure of the gods?”

Chen Baojiao was here for the godly law, the Godly Monarch Weapon was not tempting to her, but their laws moved her desires.

“Treasure of the gods?”

Li Qiye bursted out in laughter, and shook his head:



“There are no gods in this place, so it does not have a treasure of the gods. Heh, if there is really a treasure of the god, you think it will be your turn to get it?”

“Then what is inside?”

Chen Baojiao stared at the dao platform as big as a huge boulder. This dao platform seemed to be used to hold valuable things, especially when it was emitting blood diamond lights. Anyone would guess that there would be extraordinary things inside.

“I’m afraid you don’t want to know this.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes, and said:

“Inside, is filled with the temptation of the devil. Opening it would be opening the devil’s box, and the moment the devil will come.”

Li Qiye’s demeanor didn’t seemed like he was joking around. It left Chen Baojiao and the group of Li Shuangyan to be surprised. At this time, they realized what was going on.

“Come on, this is when we shall be hunting devils.”

Li Qiye commanded the others.

The group of Li Shuangyan didn’t dare to linger. They

immediately stood on top of the dao platform. Chen Baojiao couldn't help but asked:

“There are really devils here?”

“What do you think?”

Li Qiye glanced at her once, and said:

“The roots that were chasing you earlier are what? Do you think that those are just tree roots with their own consciousness? Heh, they were only the things growing on its body.”

Hearing Li Qiye, Chen Baojian became afraid. Thinking back on the tree roots like the flood earlier, it there was something that could be considered as devils, then those roots earlier indeed belonged in that category.

# Chapter 138 : Treasure Of The Gods (2)

“We will go outside to hunt in the sky. The underground is its heaven and earth.”

Li Qiye controlled the few pieces of ancient bricks on the dao platform and activated the runes on top.

“Ommmmmm....”

The entire dao platform lit up with strands and strands of bloody diamond brilliances. These rays of light interwove together into a net that transmitted all the way underground. It seemed to be an endless net, capable of destroying the entire underground area.

“Ommm...”

In the center of the dao platform, a bloody ray pierced the horizon and penetrated through the sky. When this ray touched the sky, the dao platform emitted even more colorful lights. These strands of light were no longer light; they were more like strings of flowing blood. These bloody strings twisted and turned into a formation and drilled into the entire world underground.

“That day, the bloody light that pierced the sky came from from this place.”

Seeing the bloody light from the dao platform, Chen Baojiao

emotionally said.

The light that attracted all of the cultivators, the light that made them think that there was a treasure here; it came from this place.

“You are correct.”

Li Qiye continued:

“It wanted to bait the devilish thing, but it was clearly not successful.”

With that, Li Qiye activated another brick on the dao platform and shouted:

“Rise...!”

“Ommmm...”

A loud explosion occurred. The dao platform flew upward and hit the roof up above. It crashed through the dome and soared into the sky.

Li Qiye controlled the runes on the dao platform as the bloody rays became stronger. The rays were like a waterfall that had an unstoppable torrent, drilling downward into the ground.

“What is that...?”

At this moment, many experts from the sects and nations were back at the common area. Many Demon Monarchs of the Flying Dragon Lake, through the Heavenly Mirror, all saw the dao platform flying in the sky. They saw the bloody light that was like a waterfall cascading downward and were extremely astonished.

“Is that the treasure of the gods?”

A Demon Monarch murmured as he saw this scene.

On top of the dao platform, Li Qiye looked everywhere. However, he couldn't find the main root as if it knew this was a trap.

“Good, I will see how long you can withstand this temptation. Don't make me release the maximum effect.”

Li Qiye activated the runes on the dao platform and suddenly, the strings of blood flew into the ground below, turning into rivers of blood and infiltrated all of the areas underground.

“You have been here before?”

Seeing Li Qiye controlling the dao platform so comfortably, Chen Baojian asked with a hint of surprise:

“Otherwise, how would you know how to use this dao platform?”

The group of Li Shuangyan, seeing this scene, couldn't blame her. It was as if there was nothing Li Qiye didn't know in this world.

“Little Girl, don't forget, the Evil Infested Ridge was the private property of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. I am the prime disciple so naturally, I know how to manipulate the items of the sect. This is nothing too surprising.”

Li Qiye leisurely said as he glanced at her.

Li Qiye's words suddenly turned Chen Baojiao's face red. She snapped at him and angrily said:

“Little Demon, am I not older than you?”

Her current demeanor was extremely charming.

This angered Chen Baojiao because she was a lot older than Li Qiye yet this little boy referred to her as “little girl”. How could she not become angry?

However, at this time, many cultivators from the great sects and powerful nations rushed out from the crater.

After the evil roots stopped their offensive, even though all of the experts of the sects and nations rushed in, they couldn't find the

treasures in the legends. This was when they saw the clear, bloody rays arriving everywhere like river of blood. They were all moved and thought that this was the appearance of the treasure, so they all searched for the origin of the light.

“The treasure of the gods...”

Eyes were reddened with excitement. All of the experts rushed to the sky and surrounded the dao platform.

“Hmph...”

At this time, the old servant of Chen Baojiao coldly snorted and stepped forward. Suddenly, the Enlightened Being’s power smashed forward like the waves and knocked many attacking experts flying away with a powerful momentum.

This was an Enlightened Being, Royal Nobles didn’t dare to be arrogant! Needless to say anything about the rest of the cultivators.

With an Enlightened Being taking action, many cultivators greatly changed their expressions, but they didn’t give up. Wave after wave came and surrounded the group of Li Qiye.

Without Li Qiye’s command, the old servant stepped out as his aura was bellowing. Anyone that wanted to come would have to pass his gate, first. Li Qiye saved his life — this would be difficult to repay so, at this moment, he was willing to block all enemies for Li

Qiye.

“The treasure of the gods...”

Cultivators rushed out in droves from the ground and saw the violently flashing bloody rays of the dao platform. They became alarmed; any of the sects and nations, seeing the diamond-like blood, was filled with greed as they salivated.

At this point, the preconceived notion from all of them was that the treasure of the gods was definitely inside the dao platform. The treasure of the gods in the legends, ah! How could one not be tortured by greed!

However, with the old servant blocking at the front, no heritages or powers dared to recklessly rush forward. They all took a cold breath. Rushing forward would be seeking death.

At this point in time, with an azure aura, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan — along with a group of masters — rushed out from the ground. Then, a bloody aura carried Dao Child Sheng Tian, along with the Heavenly God Sect’s members, also dashed out.

“The Godly Monarch Weapon...”

Surrounded by his azure light, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan noticed the wooden sword in the hand of Li Qiye and void stepped forward.



Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan was a genius. Even with an Enlightened Being in the way, he was not one bit afraid. Plus, the people by his side were not weak.

As Dao Child Sheng Tian — along with his group — came up, seeing that Chen Baojiao was still alive, their gazes met. He became pale, and as for Chen Baojiao, she only coldly stared at Dao Child Sheng Tian.

At this moment, Dao Child Sheng Tian and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan were the two most powerful groups that came into the old servant's energy range.

Seeing so many people gather yet the main root of the Evil Typha Tree still remained hidden, Li Qiye squinted his eyes with laughter and told the old servant:

“Grandpa Shi, these are guests. There is no need to be so alarmed.”

The old servant looked at Li Qiye, then quietly returned to the dao platform. Anyone who dared to come close... He would be the first to take action.

“How about it? Everyone all wants the treasure of the gods?”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and was all smiles as he spoke.

Then, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan went forward with an all-

penetrating gaze at Li Qiye. He spoke with a godly voice that was filled with a rhythmic law:

“Hand over the Godly Monarch Weapon and I will immediately leave!”

He gazed at the Yin Yang wooden sword in the hand of Li Qiye.

Everyone here knew their stuff. Seeing the enigmatic Yin Yang wooden sword in the hand of Li Qiye, they immediately discerned that this was a supreme weapon and were driven with greed.

However, since Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan wanted this weapon, no one here dared to compete with him.

“However, this Godly Monarch Weapon was first found by me.”

Li Qiye squinted his eyes and smiled. He was without a trace of anger.

Niu Fen and Li Shuangyan were completely speechless by this exchange of words. What was the treasure of the gods and the Godly Monarch Weapon? They knew that there were no such things. Li Qiye simply wanted to fool these people. Li Shuangyan gave a sympathizing glance to these people. They won't even know how they will die. They didn't know that they were the meat in someone else's mouth, yet still coveted the treasure of the gods.

“Only the virtuous deserves the Godly Monarch Weapon.”

With a majestic aura, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan spoke with a clear voice:

“This godly weapon in your hand will only bring about a personal calamity. If you want to leave alive, then hand it to me and I will ensure your safety!”

“Thats right! The treasure of the gods — only a virtuous person deserves it. What right do you have as a junior to pocket all of the treasures!”

The cultivators present all loudly jeered.

Who wouldn't lust after the treasure of the gods? At this moment, everyone wanted to come up with an excuse to grab the treasure.

“Hand over the treasure of the gods; we will split you one part!”

Dao Child Sheng Tian also had an unstoppable presence. Right now, he was standing together with Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. Teaming together, he coldly said:

“Otherwise, even if I and Brother Qing Xuan allow for you to leave, I'm afraid the rest of the world still wouldn't.”

The move of Dao Child Sheng Tian was quite effective. He incited

the greed on behalf of the people here to audaciously steal the treasure. Chen Baojiao contemptuously glanced at him. She despised his character!

“Right, the treasure of the gods — everyone should have a part. Wanting to keep it to yourself is impossible; otherwise, everyone will kill you!”

Suddenly, everyone from the great sects and powerful nations echoed this sentiment.

“Little Brat, if you are smart, then you will get one part of the treasure. Otherwise, you will die without a grave!”

A sect master coldly said.

There was also a Royal Noble with glowing eyes that could devour others that coldly said:

“Giving you one part of the treasure is already a great, righteous act. Any more hesitation and you won’t even have one part!”

At this point, everyone was blinded by greed. They wished that they didn’t have to wait to rip Li Qiye to pieces and snatch the treasure from the dao platform.

Li Qiye watched the ravenous experts with his squinting eyes. Then, he calmly said:

“So, me finding the treasure of the gods has turned out to be a detriment.”

# Chapter 139 : Evil Typha Drinking Blood

## (1)

“The treasures of the gods are left by them for their Human Race descendants. You are a mere mortal, how could you pocket it alone!”

Dao Child Sheng Tian’s words were like the blooming lotus flowers:

“You keeping this treasure would not only be your demise, but also the demise of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect! The smart ones are the heroes; you take one part of the treasure and leave behind the rest. I along, with Brother Qing Xuan, will guarantee your safety as you leave!”

“Bah—”

At this time, Chen Baojiao said with disdain:

“The so-called heaven’s proud sons are nothing but cowardly pretentious rats. Wanting to take others’ treasures yet still speaking this nonsense and spouting shameless words. It can’t get any more wretched than this!”

Chen Baojiao’s statement made Dao Child Sheng Tian’s expression turn red and then green, but he coldly scowled and remained arrogant:

“My patience is limited. Hurry up and hand the Godly Monarch Weapon over; otherwise, suffer the consequences.”

At this time, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan unleashed his aggressive aura and became impatient.

Li Qiye bursted out in laughter. Even facing everyone in the world, he was still nonchalant and calm. He said:

“And if I don’t hand over the treasure?”

“Death...”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan replied with one word. It was filled with killing intent like cold steel and frightening chills.

“You will become the enemy of the entire world if you don’t hand over the treasure. You will be murdered by everyone.”

At this time, an expert loudly shouted.

Who didn’t want a half-cup of soup from the treasure? A lord coldly exclaimed:

“Hurry up and hand over the treasure or face your death! Being the enemy of everyone in this world will not result in a good end!”

“Enemies with everyone in this world? Murdered by everyone? I am so afraid, ah.”

Li Qiye laughed and patted his chest. Then, he squinted his eyes while speaking:

“Enemies with everyone in this world? Everyone in this world, just with all of you? All worthless! So what if everyone was my enemy? I’ll still kill without mercy!”

“Young Man, such big words!”

At this moment, Enlightened Being Si Tu stood up and smiled:

“Don’t think that just because you have an emperor’s possession that you are invincible in this world. The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan wanting to destroy you... This is an easy matter. Regarding emperor’s possessions and emperor treasures, how can your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect compare to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom?”

Enlightened Being Si Tu was a cunning old fox. His words first brought the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom into the mix, and it was also threatening Li Qiye.

“I am so scared.”



Li Qiye cheerfully smiled:

“What about the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom? What if I don’t hand over the treasure?”

“Young people are always hotheaded. You simply don’t know the immensity of the heavens and vastness of the earth.”

Enlightened Being Si Tu smirked and then said:

“If something should happen, then it would be unfortunate.”

Finished speaking, he took one step forward and revealed his torrential aura.

Without a doubt, Si Tu was clearly threatening Li Qiye. If he didn’t hand the treasure over, only death awaited him.

“How many Enlightened Beings did your Heavenly Jewel Kingdom bring?”

The old servant behind Li Qiye coldly snorted and also took a step forward, revealing his blood energy! His aura billowed out in front of Li Qiye and protected him.

“So it is the Chen Clan’s Grandpa Shi. You have not come into being for such a long time, why the need to stir this muddy water this time? Even if you can stop me, can you also stop Grandpa

Guan from the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom?”

Enlightened Being Si Tu let off a fabricated smile.

At this point, Si Tu glanced at the old man wearing a hat next to Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. His intention was very clear; if they were to join forces, the old man needed to show some sincerity!

This old man came out with a completely different momentum, towering like a giant mountain, standing motionless like iron chains blocking the rivers. He was like the hidden rocks hindering the waves. Even though he suppressed his own aura and cultivation, but when he came out, it still felt very oppressive and suffocating.

As this old man stood up, even the old servant's eyes shrunk. He felt a great threat, knowing that he had met an enemy much stronger than him!

“A suppressed Ancient Saint.”

Niu Fen looked at this old man and smiled, hehe.

“Ancient Saint...”

At that moment, countless people shivered in their hearts. During the Difficult Dao Era, only the absolutely brilliant ones could become an Ancient Saint. This was an unfathomable man!

“Young Noble Li, life is the most valuable thing. Take a step back and be humbled by the high sky and wide ocean.”

Li Qiye smiled and replied:

“Suppressing your cultivation to come inside, you should watch out for the emperor’s punishment. When the emperor’s punishment comes down, unless you are an Immortal Emperor... otherwise, becoming nothingness is the only result.”

The Evil Infested Ridge had been refined by Immortal Emperor Min Ren. Outsiders that went in had to be below the Ancient Saint realm; otherwise, they wouldn’t be able to enter. He did this to protect the treasures inside the ridge. It was so that the descendants of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect wouldn’t needlessly plunder the place, killing the chicken to take the eggs.[\[1\]](#)

Although only cultivators under the Ancient Saint level could enter, some opportunistic cultivators used a special method to suppress their cultivation to sneak inside.

However, this came with a danger. Once their cultivation gets revealed, they would be suppressed. If it was a serious offense, then even an emperor’s punishment would come down. This was an extremely frightening matter.

Grandpa Guan, with godly lights in his eyes and an imposing presence, said:

“Young Noble Li doesn’t need to worry about this. Listen to my advice and hand over the Godly Monarch Weapon; don’t make a mistake.”

“Mistake?”

Li Qiye looked around at everyone. Then, he slowly smiled and said:

“I am a person with a bad habit. When others want to oppose me, my blood can’t help but boil, and I have to sharpen my blades. Since this is a mistake, then good, I actually like mistakes.”

Finished speaking, Li Qiye recalled the old servant. He then directly pointed at Grandpa Guan and said:

“You, you, you, and you, and all of you.”

Li Qiye then pointed at the group of Dao Child Sheng Tian and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and freely said:

“Who do you think are! Godly Monarch Weapon, treasure of the gods? Even if I have it, I still wouldn’t give it to you. Enemies with the rest of the world? I love this type of matter the most. The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, in my eyes, is only scrap metal. Since all of you want to rob the treasure, then scram over here! I will fight all of you by myself!”

This unrestrained arrogance caused everyone to burst out in laughter. Dao Child Sheng Tian took a step forward and laughed:

“Blind little demon boasting shamelessly. Just with you alone?! I can slay you with just one hand!”

“Hah, just with a pretty boy like you? Why don’t you take another look at yourself. When your fiancée was facing trouble, you didn’t even try to rescue her. A cowardly, hypocritical bastard like you still has the face to consider yourself a genius of the Grand Middle Territory? In my opinion, it is more accurate to call you a fool.”[\[2\]](#)

Li Qiye loudly gloated and spoke with disdain as he glanced at Dao Child Sheng Tian.

Li Qiye’s words immediately left Dao Child Sheng Tian livid. He coldly shouted:

“Little animal, I will hack you!”

He roared and swung one hand down vertically.

“Scram...”

Li Shuangyan immediately slashed before Li Qiye could move. One slash alone was able to force Dao Child Sheng Tian to retreat. With her city toppling beauty, she coldly glared at him and said:

“Cowardly rats still dare claiming to be geniuses!”

Being looked down by Li Shuangyan enraged Dao Child Sheng Tian till he started to shiver with an ugly and pale expression.

“Enough nonsense! Hand over the Godly Monarch Weapon and I will spare your life!”

At this time, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan lost his patience and stepped forward with a soaring aura. He was like a young heavenly king.

Li Qiye glimpsed at him and said:

“Spare me from death? Do you really think that you are your ancestor, Immortal Emperor San Dao, or Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan? Even if Immortal Emperor San Dao or Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan saw me, they still wouldn’t dare to bluster!”

“Accept your death...”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan roared and his azure aura immediately turned into a huge hand, carrying an invincible momentum, and swung at Li Qiye.

“Move!”

After a shout, the holy lotuses bloomed. Li Shuangyan maneuvered and blocked the strike from Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. In the blink of an eye, her Void Imperfection Physique appeared with peerless sacred immortal lights; impervious to all magic, impenetrable by all things! A great amount of blossoming lotus petals propped up like the eternal blue sky. It was as if she was a banished fairy from the nine heavens.

“The so-called number one genius of the Grand Middle Territory, how about fighting me!”

Li Shuangyan stood up with complete domination. She was as cold as the mist, like a snow covered mountain with peerless grace.

“Good, good... Shuangyan, people will say that I am picking on the world, bullying with numbers. This would not be a good rumor.”

Li Qiye calmly said as he pulled Li Shuangyan back.

At this moment, Li Qiye looked at everyone and nonchalantly said:

“Wanting to snatch my treasure... I have no choice left but to kill all of you. One versus one, that would be my bullying you. All of you, come forward. Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, Dao Child Sheng Tian, in my eyes, you all aren't shit; I can kill all of you with just one hand.”

“Ignorant fool, rush up and tear him apart!”

Li Qiye’s arrogance angered everyone and one of them furiously exclaimed.

“Thats right, tear this little demon into eighteen pieces. Then we will divide the treasure.”

At this point, all of the cultivators who were forming a blockade at the back rushed forward with surging killing intent.

“Since you are seeking your own death, I will help you!”

With a chilling gaze, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan stepped forward with a flowing azure aura that was as vast as the ocean.

Not only Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, but Grandpa Guan, Enlightened Being Si Tu, Dao Child Sheng Tian also all rushed forward. They all wanted to seize the treasure to avoid being taken advantage of by others.

They not only wanted the treasure, but also wanted to capture Li Qiye’s group — including Li Shuangyan!

“Wait...”

When they all wanted to take action, Li Qiye suddenly shouted.



“If you have any last words, it is not too late to say them.”

Dao Child Sheng Tian said.

Li Qiye smiled and said:

“Not last words, but I did say that I didn’t want to bully the world. We have so many people here so it is not fair. People will say I am using numbers to bully you all, so first, let me tell them to back off.”

Finished speaking, he signaled with a motion of his sleeve.

---

Notes:

[\[1\]](#) Killing the chicken to take the eggs – doing something excessively, in this case, using higher rank cultivators to take all the treasures

[\[2\]](#) Genius in Chinese = Tian(heavenly) Cai(talent). Li Qiye is calling him a Chun(silly/fat) Cai(talent) – This is a wordplay and it sounds funnier/cleverer in Chinese. Oh, “pretty boy” here is what people were calling Li Qiye earlier for relying on Li Shuangyan. It also means gigolo/useless man who can’t do anything

# Chapter 140 : Evil Typha Drinking Blood

## (2)

Chen Baojiao didn't know what was going on, but Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen understood, so they both stepped back and dragged Chen Baojiao, who was standing in the middle, to the back as well.

“Good, let us start. Pretty boy Sheng Tian, little bastard Qing Xuan, go, this big uncle will slaughter all of you!”

Li Qiye laughed. At this moment, he activated the runes on the dao platform.

As the Demon Monarchs of the Flying Dragon Lake in the faraway common area and the other cultivators witnessed this scene in the Heavenly Mirror, they felt it was defying all common sense. A Demon Monarch murmured:

“Has this brat gone crazy? Does he want to slaughter everyone? He went insane!”

“A mere firefly that still dares to compete with the brilliance of the moon!”

Heavenly Child Qing Xuan's azure and mysterious eyes capable of seeing through everything unleashed a sword made from the aura to cut Li Qiye.

Dao Child Sheng Tian also snorted and took out a True Treasure to slash at Li Qiye with a cruel glimmer in his eyes.

“Kill! Slaughter this brat!”

Suddenly, all the cultivators from behind also rushed forward, not only intending to kill Li Qiye, but also to seize the treasure.

“Zhaaaa—”

However, at this very moment, the Dao platform underneath Li Qiye which resembled a precious treasure case suddenly staggered, and horrible bloody rays rushed out in the blink of an eye!

“Boom!”

Carrying immense power, the rays threw out all the people with an impact that knocked all of them, including Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, Grandpa Guan, and Dao Child Sheng Tian, flying away the moment it pierced the sky. Everyone who took action, whether they were Royal Nobles or Enlightened Beings, were all swept flying like falling leaves.

At this moment, the center of the dao platform completely opened. A stream of actual blood which was different from the former bloody rays gushed out. This stream of blood dispersed a iron-like bloody stench that filled the air in the entire area.

This fresh blood was extremely beautiful, demonically beautiful!

It soared up to the sky and encompassed the group of Li Qiye, and subsequently rushed straight down and turned into thousands of blood arrows heading straight at Li Qiye's group.

“Haha, you dare to even mess with me! Do you not remember the lesson?”

Li Qiye smiled, and gently blew some lotus ashes that he carried in his palm. The lotus ashes immediately hovered around Li Qiye's body, and at the same time, Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen also spilled some lotus ashes and disappeared within its midst.

The blood arrows 'felt' the dread of the lotus ashes and instantly melted into one, hovering in the sky, as if it was staring carefully at Li Qiye.

“Ploooofff... Ploooofff...”

Suddenly, this bloody amalgamation turned into countless strands of blood, and they all shot out with extreme speed impossible for the eyes to discern.

“Kill...”

Seeing the strands of blood flying forward, the cultivators who were knocked away earlier summoned their Life Treasures!

“Plufff—Plufff—”

But even when they Life Treasures, they couldn't cut through these strands of blood. In an instant, blood spurted and cultivator after cultivator was impaled by the bloody lines.

“Ah...”

Screams rang out. While the piercing wounds of the blood strands themselves weren't fatal, when these strands of blood were through the body, they started to suck the cultivators' blood at a shocking rate and immediately grew in size.

“Ah...”

In a flash, pitiful bellows resounded in the air. A few hundred cultivators' blood were sucked dry, and they fell down from the sky.

“Escape...”

Seeing the indestructible strings of blood, they were terrified. One yelled loudly and turned around to run.

“Bang... Bang... Bang...”

However, at this moment, many large roots rushed out from the ground like octopus tentacles, but they were far more terrible than ordinary tentacles.

“Ah...”

This person running away was pierced by the root and had his blood sucked dry as he wrinkled up and ended up a dry, empty husk.

“Swishhh—”

Amidst this chaos, countless large evil roots rushed towards all the cultivators with extreme velocity, interweaving into an inescapable net that surrounded the group of the Heavenly Child Qing Xuan.

“Slay!!!”

The group of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan ferociously roared and activated their techniques with flying Life Treasures thundering in the air, slashing away at the inescapable net made from the tree roots.

But, the evil roots were far more terrible than their imagination. As the sounds of “Xshhhh, Xshhh, Xshhhh” reverberated, the strings of blood from the dao platform were absorbed by the evil roots and suddenly, a terrible evil aura appeared and countless more roots came into being like endless needles.

At this time, behind the endless tree roots was a broken stump. It wasn't high –only around three feet– but it seemed like a terrible

demon lord, all the evil roots had come from its body. The most frightening thing was that it had a pair of black eyes on its body.

When this wooden stump appeared, its terror didn't stop here. It suddenly emitted an endless evil presence that soared through the sky.

“Boom——”

At this time, the evil presence was absorbed by wooden stump and turned into even more strings made out of the black aura. They merged with the evil roots and turned into the most terrible of weapons, which slashed constantly and sucked people's blood dry should it wrap onto someone.

“It finally came out even stronger than my expectation. On top of that it became a whole stump and not just a main root.”

Li Qiye looked at the wooden stump around three feet long and murmured.

“The wooden stump of the Evil Typha Tree?”

Li Shuangyan was creeped out after seeing the wooden stump with the two black eyes. At this time, she understood why Li Qiye called it a ghastly being.

Meanwhile, a section of the evil roots were trapping and killing all the cultivators while the other roots were frantically devouring

the strings of blood from the dao platform.

“What, what are these things? Why are these evil things crazily sucking them?”

The dao platform was still shooting out numerous strings of blood that not only pierced the cultivators' bodies but also launched into the evil roots and became absorbed by them. Seeing this scene, Chen Baojiao was creeped out, as if the blood were evil.

“You guessed it, these are indeed evil blood.”

Li Qiye cheerfully smiled:

“The peerless valuable blood of the Evil Typha Tree is shockingly scarce. These evil blood are the biggest temptations to the living tree roots and evil plants.

“This is not a treasure of the gods, this is a trap!”

Chen Baojiao was not dumb, and immediately understood the reasoning behind it with an astonished expression.

Li Qiye glanced over at her and said:

“You aren't too stupid. Who said there was a treasure of the gods here? This is a dao platform that is used to bait the surviving evil roots.”



“Ah...”

At this point when the horrifying screech resonated, one cultivator after another died horrifically under the assault of the Evil Typha Root. It knew that Li Qiye was a powerful enemy, so it didn't target him and only killed the other cultivators.

Having absorbed the precious evil blood along with the evil aura, the stump of the Evil Typha Tree strengthened further! At this point, not to mention the other cultivators, even Royal Nobles would be slaughtered easily.

“Mother, what kind of devil is this...”

The Flying Dragon Lake's Demon Monarchs along with other cultivators at the common area saw this scene and were shivering with chills.

“Ah, this is the Evil Typha Tree in the legends. When it matures completely, all of us will die in this place without a doubt!”

The Turtle Monarch's face became pale and he turned tail and ran.

Seeing his escape, other cultivators immediately followed suit.

“Ah...”

Enlightened Being Si Tu screamed as an evil root pierced his chest and drained his blood dry in a flash. Even as he was dying, his eyes were wide open, unwilling to believe that this would be his end.

As for the group of Dao Child Sheng Tian and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, they were flabbergasted. Despite Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan's peerless Emperor Merit Laws with the help of Dao Child Sheng Tian and Grandpa Guan, they couldn't escape the net woven by the evil roots.

As the roots of the Evil Typha Tree absorbed more energy, it became even stronger. A few times Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan's group almost made it through but they were forced back at the very last moment.

As his Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings numbers decreased, Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan's face became extremely ugly, and he made his decision, then roared and shouted:

“Kill...”

In the blink of an eye, he summoned an item that was floating on top of his head.

“Boom!”

Amidst the fires and thunders, when this item came out, the invincible Emperor aura turned into an Emperor light that swept

through everything, slashing the countless evil roots from the sky and protecting the group of Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan as they rushed out of the net.

“Emperor’s possession...”

Seeing the invincible aura of an Emperor, the group of Chen Baojiao lost their colors.

Yes, the item that the Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan summoned was an Emperor’s possession in the form of a ring. Even though its power was limited in usage, but it could protect them as they made their way out of the entrapment without an issue.

“You want to escape? It won’t be that easy.”

Li Qiye smiled with the Invisible Dual Blades in his hand.

“Zhengggg—”

Suddenly, the two blades shattered as Li Qiye uttered a roar. The shattered blades spewed out Emperor power that suddenly aggregated into two large blades.

“Decapitate...”

Li Qiye howled, and the Emperor blades cut through the sky straight at the Emperor’s ring that was protecting the group of

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan.

Li Qiye destroyed his Invisible Dual Blades and unleashed the remaining Emperor's power into his strike which was capable of cutting down even the sun and the moon!

The Emperor's ring felt threatened so it unleashed an invincible power to face the Emperor's blades.

Under the presence of the Emperor's powers, the entire Evil Infested Ridge trembled. The powers of two Immortal Emperors colliding would have an unthinkable consequence.

“Boom!”

A loud explosion reverberated throughout the entire ridge. All existences including Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits shook in fear!

# Chapter 141 : Decapitate The Evil Typha Tree (1)

The heavens and earth became pale and the sun and moon lost their brilliances. Under this one move, countless existences were lying helplessly on the ground! A loud “crack” resonated, and the Emperor’s ring shattered, leaving behind only enough emperor’s power for the Dao Child Sheng Tian and Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan.

“Xshhhh—Xshhh”

Losing the protection of the emperor’s power, the other cultivators were suddenly attacked by the evil roots.

“Go”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan had no time to attend to them. It took so much effort and killing to reach this level; he didn’t want to die in vain. He roared and held the ring in his palm and escaped the trap along with Sheng Tian Dao.

At this moment, he didn’t dare to hesitate. He dragged Sheng Tian Dao along and crossed the sky all the way to the entrance. In the instant when he rushed out of the stone door, he didn’t even look back and completely escaped from the Evil Infested Ridge.

With only the Emperor's ring not having that much power left, he didn't want to use his life protecting secret methods to save other people, so he fled immediately.

“Ah—”

Having lost the emperor's protection, expert after expert screamed and fell to the ground. Next was an Enlightened Being that followed the Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan. During the evil root's massacre, barely any experts were left alive.

In this moment of life and death, Grandpa Guan crazily shouted and broke down his own seal. Suddenly, the aura of an Ancient Saint expanded to cover ten thousand miles. He was a powerful Ancient Saint and immediately maneuvered to slash the evil roots that were attacking him.

“Boom!”

But when the old man wanted to escape from the net, there was a bolt of lightning striking down from the sky, carrying the force of the rolling thunders.

“Bang!”

The lightning came down upon his Ancient Saint body, which caused it to immediately freeze and spurt blood out. His body fell and was dead on the spot.

“Like I’ve said, be careful of the Emperor’s punishment.”

Seeing this scene, Li Qiye slowly spoke:

“Did you truly think that the warning of Immortal Emperor Min Ren was just empty words? If the emperor’s suppression was simply empty words, then they wouldn’t be so invincible.”

The Evil Infested Ridge, only martial artists below Ancient Saint could enter. This was not an ordinary warning! Someone who suppressed their own power to enter, when revealed, would be punished by the emperor’s power.

“Ah—”

At this moment, the last cultivator standing finally perished to the evil roots. From start to finish, only Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan and Dao Child Sheng Tian managed to escape, the rest of the people who tried to rob the treasure suffered horrific deaths.

“Sigh, didn’t trust my words. I said whoever blocks my path be killed without mercy, ah.”

Li Qiye calmly said.

As for Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen, both were dead silent. They have seen the terribleness of Li Qiye before, and Chen Baojiao along with her old servant felt their blood run cold.

From the start to finish, Li Qiye basically did nothing, but in a short time, several tens of thousands of cultivators were killed. The most frightening part was that there were Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings, even including a master Ancient Saint.

“The Evil Typha Tree is staring at us!”

Li Shuangyan whispered to Li Qiye.

At this time, The Evil Typha Tree was bigger than ever before, being at the very least double the size from before. As the tump became bigger, there were many more small roots and ancient roots with greater sizes materializing.

When it opened its dark eyes to look at Li Qiye’s group, countless tree roots started to fly towards them. Meanwhile, it was like a pillar of bone sucking the evil energy nearby that was making it even more powerful.

The Evil Typha Tree carried a macabre appearance, covered by countless large roots, akin to a devil from the depths of hell. Anyone who saw its appearance would be shivering with uncontrollable shock.

When it looked at Li Qiye like a poisonous serpent stalking its prey in the darkness, it caused the others’ hairs to stand on end.

“If you pledge allegiance to me now, you will have a path towards



survival. Otherwise, you will become ashes and dusts.”

Everyone was afraid of the Evil Typha Tree’s gaze, with only Li Qiye remaining calm. He slowly spoke to the tree with a smile.

At this time, not mentioning Chen Baojiao, even Niu Fan’s group was afraid. One had to know that this existence in front of them could even kill Ancient Saints, let alone them.

“Xshhhhhh—Xshhh”

The Evil Typha Tree used the most direct method to answer Li Qiye. A plethora of roots rapidly speared forwards like arrows, with power frightening enough to be able to tear through the void, doubling its speed from before.

“It sucked a lot of blood. The more blood it consumes, the more powerful it’ll become!”

Seeing the action of the Evil Typha Tree, Niu Fen said with a surprise expression.

“Zhennnng——”

But in a blink of an eye, an imprisonment iron chain appeared and all of the tree roots of the Evil Typha Tree were chained by a universal law. This law turned into numerous chains around the tree, not allowing it to move. It was impossible to break these godly chains!

All of the tree roots attacking Li Qiye were frozen as well. This left the Evil Typha Tree in aghast. At this moment, it felt a terrible pressure as well as the most instinctive of fear emanating from its soul.

“Clankkk-Clankkk”

Waves and waves of sound came out from the chains, shooting out endless lights. One magical rune flew out into the sky, turning into mysterious incantation that slowly morphed into a huge black hole. At this moment, this black hole could devour anything in its surroundings.

Being locked by the universal laws in the form of chains, as well as being surrounded by the black hole made from interwoven runes, these two things pulled the main root of the Evil Typha Tree inside. Once inside the black hole, it would instantly be crushed!

“What is that thing?”

Seeing the roots of the tree being suppressed, Chen Baojiao emotionally asked.

“The refined evil bloods were not evil bloods, but universal laws.”

Niu Fen saw the signs in this matter, and movingly spoke:

“This entire dao platform was meant to catch it.”

Li Qiye seeing the chains pulling the tree into the black hole, he smilingly said:

“Did you really think this place had some ancestral blood to power your body? Unfortunately, you are not smart enough.”

“Bang—Bang—”

At this moment, all the roots of the tree crazily struggled in order to escape from the universal laws, but it was all in vain.

This was the preparation left behind by Immortal Emperor Xue Xi, and was strengthened by Immortal Emperor Min Ren later. Once trapped inside, there was only death for the Evil Typha Tree.

When they killed the tree that year, Li Qiye as the Dark Crow knew very well that even with a few roots left, the tree would be able to revive, so Xue Xi prepared the evil blood in order to slay it in the future.

They fused the blood together with universal laws. From then on, inside the dao platform was the most tempting thing for the Evil Typha Tree. It craved the ancestral evil blood the most.

So even after millions of years, it couldn't fight its desire for the

ancestral blood. It went closer and devoured the evil blood to strengthen itself, not knowing that it would be swallowed in the process.

The truth was, in the last hundred thousand years, many small roots were able to revive, but they were able to suppress the desire for the evil blood, so eventually this main root was formed with some conscience able to fight its instinctual desire.

But when Li Qiye unleashed all the evil blood, this Evil Typha Tree was no longer able to suppress its temptation, no different from a fish eating the bait!

“Pooof-”

The tree roots were being pushed into the black hole where they will be devoured and crushed inside.

The Evil Typha Tree struggled to escape the universal laws.

“Bang—”

It crazily dived into the ground, wanting to root itself within the earth to stop the force of the black hole, but it was to no avail. Even when the entire ground was overturned, crushing itself, it couldn't resist the dragging power of the black hole.

“It's no use, the blessings from two Immortal Emperors, unless you are as strong as before. Otherwise, it is meaningless.”

Li Qiye watched the struggle of the Evil Typha Tree, and smiled.

“Xshhhhhh—”

The eyes of the Evil Typha Tree turned cold, and a section of the roots suddenly gave up to turn into countless arrows towards Li Qiye. It believed that Li Qiye was controlling the dao platform, so it wanted to kill Li Qiye in order to escape.

“Plufffff—”

However, the black hole morphed into a giant mouth and instantly devoured every single root that was shooting at Li Qiye.

“Trying to kill me?”

Li Qiye bursted in laughter, and uttered:

“You are still too young, compared to my methods, you are not a match.”

# Chapter 142 : Decapitate The Evil Typha Tree (2)

“Boom!”

A loud explosion rang in the air. The Evil Typha Tree saw itself being devoured slowly, and its struggling became weaker. The main root tore into the ground, wanting to reach the deepest part of the earth to stop the sucking power!

“Pfufff”

At this moment, an incomparable power appeared from under the earth helped the main root.

“Boom!”

After being assisted by this power, the Evil Typha Tree began to stabilize, and then it pulled down the dao platform instead. The dao platform turned bright as it was being dragged by the evil tree.

“Booom—”

In a short time, the whole world shook, and the Evil Typha Tree furiously pulled with its roots, wanting to yank the dao platform.

“What is going on here?”

Seeing the sudden reversal of the situation, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were frightened and lost their colors. Once the Evil Typha Tree captured the dao platform, they could only die.

“The Evil Typha Tree managed to devour such a rare thing, this growth is not unreasonable.”

Li Qiye was still calm, and idly said with a smile:

“Underground is an evil vein, with evil spring water. This evil spring water is extremely valuable to the Evil Typha Tree. If the tree could use it to refine its body, one day it would become an existence existing alongside the gods.”

“Boom-”

Suddenly, the black hole doubled in size. The clanking sounds of the iron chains hitting each other as the universal laws restricting the Evil Typha Tree contracted several times more, pulling it into the black hole.

“Bang——”

The earth was overturned. This scene was like a heavenly ox plowing through the world, creating countless holes of dirt and mud.

At this second, even connecting to the evil vein was useless and couldn't stop it from being dragged into the black hole. A section of its roots was devoured into pieces.

“Clank, clank, clank...”

But now, an even more horrifying event occurred. The bony outgrowths of the tree that were sucking in evil energy in the sky rushed to the mountain of bones, and all the evil energy started to condense there instead.

At this moment, all the bones connected together, no matter whether they were human bones, heavenly beast's bones, or stone statues' remnants, everything were assembled together into a huge giant skeletal tree.

This giant skeletal tree appeared in front of Li Qiye, like a giant monster, and struck down towards the dao platform with its monstrous body.

“Boom!”

The entire platform was shaken from the impact, but the black hole became even larger and more powerful as it continued to drag the Evil Typha Tree.

“Bang—Bang—Bang”



At this point, the giant tree gripped the dao platform, wanting to crush it into pieces.

“Shit, this evil thing became much stronger!”

Inside the protection sphere, the group of Niu Fen’s expressions greatly changed from this crazy grotesque scene.

“Bang–”

However, the Evil Typha Tree was far more frightening than that. At this time, a bony outgrowth bursted out from the ground.

This bony outgrowth was ten thousand zhang high, thick and terrifying. It turned into a giant hammer, and slammed down with a destructive force on the dao platform.

“Boom–”

Being stuck by this horrifying hammer, the dao platform was shaking nonstop, and even the black hole suffered from the impact, and its power decreased.

“Booom–Boom–”

Both the bony outgrowth along with the giant tree made from bones repeatedly slammed the dao platform, wanting to render it into nothingness. The black hole became weaker from the impact,

leaving the Evil Typha Tree room to breath. In a short time, their attack became even more rapid.

“I’m afraid the dao platform won’t be able to handle this. We should run away, if this ghastly thing escapes, then it would be our end.”

Niu Fen lost his colors, and glanced at Li Qiye while speaking.

“Still a piece of cake.”

Li Qiye was still calm, and looking at the Evil Typha Tree with its evil energy soaring the sky, and smiled:

“I originally didn’t want to kill you, but since you don’t know life from death, I’ll help you.”

Finished speaking, Li Qiye formed miscellaneous seals with his hands, stomping his feet on the ground, and shouted. Blood energy rushed into the sky, and he chanted true mantras:

“Obey my will, open the Emperor Xue Xi’s Dimension. Descent, Slaughtering Evil Formation!”

“Boooom— Boom—”

At this moment, an unimaginable scene occurred. The entire space of the Evil Infested Ridge was illuminated with a bloody

light. In the horizon, there was a giant door opening, unleashed an endless terrible emperor aura. When the lights intermixed with each other, in the sky, the celestials appeared and the world rotated, giving birth to a huge complex formation.

“Whooosh—”

In a flash, a bloody spear belonging to the gods descending from the sky in order to destroy evils and all existences.

“Bang—”

The blood spear pierced down and destroyed the long bony outgrowth, penetrated countless bones. Under this one spear, whether it was the bony outgrowths or part of the giant skeleton mountain, everything was drilled through, unable to resist its power.

Even the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits were shivering from feeling the presence of the Immortal Emperor. One million year old Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits were all hiding in their caves, not daring to venture out.

“Oh heavens, the sky itself is a killing formation!”

Even an expert like Niu Fen lost the strength in his knees as he watched the emperor’s gate opening and the appearance of the grand formation creating the blood spear. He emotionally exclaimed:

“This... This is a grand formation of the Immortal Emperor rank. Anyone... anyone who meets this will surely die.”

Chen Baojiao and the old servant were, needless to say, also speechless from this incredible scene ahead. This bloody spear was indeed capable of killing gods and devils.

After a while, Chen Baojiao regained her wits and still pale, asked Li Qiye:

“You.. you had this technique since way earlier right?”

This beauty capable of toppling kingdoms even when pale was still enough for others to yearn and love.

Chen Baojiao and the old servant finally understood at this point that in since the beginning, Li Qiye already had a victorious method. From the very start, Li Qiye wanted to kill all sects and cultivators coming into the Evil Infested Ridge!

This was when they understood that whether it was the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, Heavenly God Sect, or even the entire world, everything was within his calculation. He was the one who spread the rumors that Sheng Tian Dao wanted what was called the “treasure of the gods”.

In the end, too many people died here, and only a few escaped.

The old servant had experienced many waves and winds, but his palm was still shaking with cold sweat. At this point, he was secretly glad that they weren't the enemies of Li Qiye, or even if he was stronger, they would still be doomed.

Li Qiye simply glanced at Chen Baojiao and said:

“Evil Infested Ridge is the personal property of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. As the prime disciple, it is nothing strange that I know certain methods.”

Of course, this grand formation didn't have anything to do with Immortal Emperor Min Ren. This was prepared by Immortal Emperor Xue Xi. At that time, they prepared this grand formation in the sky as an inescapable net, wanting to destroy the Evil Typha Tree.

Unfortunately, before they could do anything, the Six Dao Lotus had already made a move against the Evil Typha Tree, so they didn't get a chance to use their preparation.

Killing the tree was led by the Dark Crow Li Qiye, but because the formation was not used, Li Qiye left it behind, hoping to make good use of it one day.

Today, Li Qiye clashed his hands together with mysterious seals while chanting profound words to open this emperor gate and summoned the descending blood spear to destroy the evil existence.

“Zhiiiiiii—”

At this time, the Evil Typha Tree miserably shrieked, the blood spear had pierced through its body and its roots were slain even more.

“Poof—”

The main root of the Evil Typha Tree was split open. Inside was an ancient root around the size of a finger flying forward, wanting to escape as far away as possible!

“What is that?”

Seeing the ancient root wanting to escape, Li Shuangyan asked with astonishment.

“Progenitor root.”

Li Qiye looked at the extreme speed of the progenitor root, and said:

“The tree is not an adult Evil Typha Tree, so it only had such a tiny progenitor root.”

“Are you not killing it?”

Niu Fen was also worried. If the progenitor root could grow up to be an adult Evil Typha Tree, once it escaped, the consequences could only be imagined. This would be a great disaster ah...

“It does not understand this world, and does not understand this heaven and earth!”

Li Qiye smiled and said.

As they were talking, the finger sized progenitor root wanted to escape far and far away.

As the root was flying out of the eastern region, the Cassia Lotus Tree in the far south made a buzzing sound. Suddenly, a green branch rushed forward like a sword of the gods. It suddenly slashed the horizon, capable of ending the karmic cycle and destroy all six dao.

It was only a young branch, but at this moment, even the gods would tremble. This branch was slashing out just like a sacred sword.

“Xshhhh—”

The young branch rendered the progenitor roots into innumerable pieces under its godly power!

# Chapter 143 : Alchemist God's Grand Canon (1)

“I said it does not know this world, and does not know that this world would not allow for the Evil Typha Tree to grow, wanting to escape out of this place was impossible.”

Seeing this scene, Li Qiye happily smiled.

Chen Baojiao and her old servant didn't know where this young branch came from, but seeing it slashed the entire sky, they were extremely frightened. This young branch was even more horrifying than a godly sword. Under its power, didn't matter whether one was an Enlightened Being or Ancient Saint, death is their only fate!

Li Shuangyan and Niu Fen on the other hand knew exactly where this branch came from. They took a deep breath, no wonder Li Qiye said that the Cassia Lotus Tree could compare to the gods. This was a frightening existence, only a young branch was this terrible, not to mention the entire Cassia Lotus Tree as big as a mountain.

The Cassia Lotus Tree was born from the Six Dao Lotus. After the battle with the Evil Typha Tree that year, the Six Dao Lotus Tree lost its primordial foundation, on the brink of death. Afterward, Li Qiye and Immortal Emperor Xue Xi moved it into the Moon Cassia Tree, and used a heavenly method to keep it alive, but it was no longer the Six Dao Lotus from then on!



The Six Dao Lotus and the Evil Typha Tree were mortal enemies, once the Evil Typha Tree's root entered its territory, it would be slain by the Cassia Lotus Tree.

“Boooom—”

At this point, the bony outgrowth along with the mountain of corpses had fallen down under the might of the blood spear.

Finally, all of the evil roots were dragged into the black hole and were devoured. The main root also suffered the same fate, it bellowed as it died a terrible death.

As Chen Baojiao's group was in a daze, the dao platform withdrew its black hole along with all the evil blood. The supreme immortal door in the sky closed and the grand formation dissipated. In a flash, the sky was bright again, as if nothing had happened.

Then the dao platform sunk into the ground once more, waiting for the next time when the evil roots would appear again.

Li Qiye jumped to the ground, and got on top of Niu Fen's back. He patted his shell and smiled:

“Finally finished everything. This trip was very smooth and successful, and my task is completed.”

Li Shuangyan was used to the mysteriousness of Li Qiye. No matter what heaven frightening thing he did, she wouldn't be shock anymore. As for Chen Baojiao and the old servant, they were silent. This matter was just like a dream to them.

Several ten thousand experts, including Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, and even an Ancient Saint were annihilated. All the geniuses of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and Heavenly God Sect did not escape death.

Everyone would lose their colors since no one could oppose Evil Typha Tree. But it was merely an item in his hand, part of his calculation. No matter how powerful it was, it was not enough to reach the apex, simple enough for him to crush it.

The old servant who had experienced many things had to look at this fifteen year old boy with a different eyes. Even if someone beat him to death later, he still wouldn't want to oppose this boy. He is too scary, and chaotically nefarious!

Chen Baojiao was also contemplating for a long time. At this moment, she understood why Li Shuangyan was willing to follow this fifteen year old boy.

Li Shuangyan was one of the most promising geniuses in the Grand Middle Territory. She not only have the qualifications that others couldn't compare to, but also peerless beauty and alluring charm. Countless people courted her and many proposed marriages but she chose to follow this youth with Mortal physique and Mortal Fate, becoming the sword by his side.

Other people would surely think that she is crazy! In the beginning, Chen Baojiao was also perplexed, this was an unimaginable thing. Why did the unreachable Li Shuangyan, the focus of all the love from the heaven was willing to follow such an ordinary disciple?

Now, Chen Baojiao understood that geniuses and heaven's proud daughters in front of this young man were not enough to reach the apex!

“Good, grand matter is completed, we can go pick up the treasure now.”

Li Qiye finally said.

Li Qiye brought everyone back to the Cassia Lotus Tree. Chen Baojiao and the old servant seeing this tree in amazement, they finally knew what the thing that killed the progenitor root of the Evil Lotus Tree was!

“Okay, you guys are free now.”

Li Qiye announced to all the disciples:

“At this moment, everyone is free to pick up spirit plants, but you all shouldn't disturb the Heavenly Beasts and Longevity Spirits. As long as you don't provoke them, they will not attack. Remember, don't be too greedy, this is our private property. Whether it is

treasure digging or spirit plants picking, if you see three, leave one behind, don't exhaust the source."

Hearing this, the disciples were ecstatic. Even Elder Gu was glad. He borrowed the power of a Heavenly Mirror to watch the grand battle at the Evil Typha Tree's place, he was very shocked then.

Seeing Li Qiye able to slaughter thousands of experts while smiling, this left them speechless. At this time, the elders agreed that picking Li Qiye as the one to revive the sect was too correct.

After hearing Li Qiye's command, Elder Gu's group led the excited disciples to go mine the treasure metals and pick the spirit plans.

"Qiye, you will not go along with us for the treasure seeking?"

Seeing Li Qiye not wanting to go along, Elder Gu asked.

"I have something to do."

Li Qiye shook his head, then stared towards the north, and said in a serious manner:

"I want to go north once."

Seeing Li Qiye's expression, Elder Gu didn't ask anything else. Whatever he wanted to do, as the First Elder, he fully supported!

Eventually, Li Qiye left Gu Tieshou's group and brought Li Shuangyan while riding her snail to the north. But at this time, Chen Baojiao also followed along with her old servant.

Seeing her wanting to come, Li Qiye glanced at her, but didn't reject. They went north straight to the deepest area.

After the grand battle with the Evil Typha Root's exerting its dominance along with the Emperor's gate opening, they threatened all existences in the Evil Infested Ridge. Li Qiye's group didn't see any fierce beasts, even the one million year ones were hiding inside their nest, not daring to come outside.

Along the way north, they picked up quite a few spirit plants, and the harvest was amazing. Chen Baojiao was quite ecstatic.

They then stopped at the deepest area of the north. Even if they didn't want to stop, they had no other way to go, their path was blocked.

In front were flying magical runes, blinding the sky with immortal rune rays encompassing the heaven and earth. Countless magical runes like the waterfall coming down from the heavens, like the volcanos gushing from the bottom of the earth.

The magical runes covering the sky were hovering without order, as if this was just as a storm. There was no pattern or order.

Even so, they exuded a frightening presence. Any existences in this place would be shivering in fear, even bowing down in worship.

“Oh my mother, this is emperor’s runes! This place has the suppression of an Immortal Emperor!”

Within the group, Niu Fen knew what was going on. Seeing the magical runes, he lost his colors and muttered:

“This is an area suppressed by an Immortal Emperor personally. He sealed the heavens and earths. What is this thing that is being suppressed here!?”

At this point, Li Qiye’s gaze became cold as he stared at the scene ahead. He had guessed it earlier but after personally seeing the suppression, he still coldly scowled.

As Li Qiye observed the place, the hearts of Niu Fen’s group sunk down. They felt the wrath of Li Qiye. Even someone as powerful as Niu Fen was shivering in fear under this rage. They felt a chill in the hearts, as if everything would be slaughtered within millions of miles.

At this time, Li Qiye took out his ancient zither while staring at the magical runes blocking the sky, and started to pull the strings.

“Zheng, zheng, zheng...”

The musical sounds of the zither resonated creating an emperor

aura that encompassed the heaven and earth. When Li Qiye plucked the strings, the aura swept through the world and drowned the entire Evil Infested Ridge.

Such aura caused everyone inside the ridge to be palely frightened with anxiety. Gu Tieshou looked towards the north and he knew that it was Li Qiye's doing, since he brought along the Patriarch's ancient zither.

Gu Tieshou lost his colors because he knew that it would absolutely be a powerful enemy to force Li Qiye to utilize the emperor aura and immortal will.

“Zheng——”

Finally, the aura that encompassed the heaven and earth solidified into an immortal sword made out of blood, capable of slaying immortals and annihilating gods. One sword across the world puts the stars to shame, and the yin yang dao became silent!

“Kill!”

At this second, Li Qiye roared and his fingers like the storm played the most violent of tunes!

“Zheng zheng——”

This one sword slashed all things in this world carrying an invincible emperor aura with the most brutality. My aura is

invincible and will cut down all enemies.

This one sword instantly exuded a bright brilliance, illuminating the entire Evil Infested Ridge, the frightening emperor aura swept through the four directions and reigned over the heaven and earth.

At this moment, all the magical runes inside the light ahead were woven into an emperor tome, floating in the sky, turning into the word “Amnesty”. This word amnesty pardoned all sins, even the gods had to retreat!

“Boom!”

An explosion shook the entire ridge. Under this one blow, not mentioning the group of Gu Tieshou, all existences inside all fell to the ground.

The immortal will of an Immortal Emperor within the magical runes along with the grand suppressing formation collided with the emperor’s zither, destroying the horizon. The yin and yang turned into chaos. If this strike was not directly struck on the formation, then the entire Evil Infested Ridge would have been shattered.



# Chapter 144 : Alchemist God's Grand Canon (2)

One invincible sword versus one eternal “Amnesty”. This impact overshadowed everything. Even though this sword slashed off the word “Amnesty”, but the endless magical runes were still moving without stops, with lights piercing the sky like the volcano spewing.

Without a doubt, this sword was not able to cut into the grand formation! The ancient zither in Li Qiye's embrace became fainter. This strike was a huge loss to its immortal will, if he continued then the ancient zither would shatter like the Invisible Dual Blades, becoming a mortal item!

“Impact of two emperors!”

Finally, Niu Fen struggled to stand up, and murmured.

Needless to mention Chen Baojiao, even the old servant next to her was deadly pale. Not everyone could oppose the emperor's power. Death was a sure thing under the emperor's suppression.

They were also frightened because Li Qiye was also carrying an Emperor's possession on him. No one dared to provoke someone with an Emperor's possession, unless they also have an Emperor's possession of Emperor Treasures, or they have a Virtuous Paragon with them.

The group of Niu Fen stared at the repressive wall where the runes were still rampant and lights were still spewing. Even though the runes no longer emitted the oppressive emperor's power, but it was still very frightening. The simple runes from an Immortal Emperor would have been enough to kill them.

What was this powerful thing that made an Immortal Emperor personally suppress? Thinking about this gave the group of Niu Fen the creeps.

“So mighty~”

At this moment, Li Qiye's gaze became cold, and slowly spoke:

“Think about it really well, otherwise the next time I come here, I will destroy your emperor's lineage.”

Li Qiye's words frightened Chen Baojiao and the old servant. Even though he was only whispering, but they knew he was talking to the oppressive grand formation. This was a threat to the Immortal Emperor who left behind the formation here, this was a threat to the Immortal Emperor's will! How arrogant and overbearing!

Threatening the Immortal Emperor's will, not too many people were this domineering. In the eyes of others, Li Qiye would appear to be an arrogant brat, but at this moment, both Chen Baojiao and the old servant did not think that Li Qiye was being foolish.

What frightened them was that they have never seen someone who threatened the Immortal Emperor's will like this before.

Finally, Li Qiye didn't stay here long. He jumped on the snail and left the endless runes behind.

On the road, Li Qiye didn't speak, but Li Shuangyan as his personal maid asked:

“Not opening the Emperor's Gate?”

More so than outsiders, Li Shuangyan understood Li Qiye. She knew that his methods were not limited to just that. Li Qiye left without obtaining anything, this was not his character, so she asked him.

Li Qiye looked back at the deepest part, and gently shook his head and said:

“I didn't come here to kill this time. If I opened the Emperor's Gate and released all of its murderous rampage, then everything in the north would cease to exist.”

Hearing this left Li Shuangyan in contemplation. The truth was she wanted to ask what the thing being suppressed in the north was or what type of person, but since Li Qiye didn't say it, Li Shuangyan didn't pry further.

Chen Baojiao and her old servant were also in a daze, what was the north suppressing in the end? Which Immortal Emperor did it? It was clear that it was not Immortal Emperor Min Ren, which meant that there was a second Immortal Emperor who came here! This caused them to think about many different conjectures. A place that two Immortal Emperors came to must have an unusual significance!

Chen Baojiao understood then that the Evil Infested Ridge was not simple like it appeared. It couldn't just be a training ground for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect that year. South had the great tree, north had the great suppression, and east had the evil existence... If Li Qiye didn't bring her along, then she wouldn't know about all of the heaven frightening secrets behind the Evil Infested Ridge.

When Li Qiye and others returned safely, Gu Tieshou finally breathed a sigh of relief. Li Qiye having to use the emperor's possession made Gu Tieshou quite afraid, and thought that Li Qiye had met a powerful enemy.

In the end, the disciples of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect picked many spirit medicines and a lot of life metals. There was even one disciple who managed to dig out a True Fate Godly Ore; the sect had a great harvest this trip.

Seeing the sealing time of the Evil Infested Ridge was near, Li Qiye commanded and had all the disciples leave the Evil Infested Ridge.

Everyone became relieved after stepping outside, especially Chen

Baojiao and the old servant – they were glad to finally see the true sunlight again. Thinking about this trip, the old servant was quite shaken. All the sects and countries were almost completely annihilated. Outside of him and his young miss, only the Violet Cloud Sect, and the experts from the Flying Dragon Lake made it out. As for the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, Heavenly God Sect, Jiang Zuo Clan, and Heavenly Southern Kingdom were completely wiped out, even an Ancient Saint perished.

Thinking of this, the old servant secretly rejoiced, if they didn't go together with Li Qiye, they would have suffered their ends inside.

“Little girl, think about it, I am saving a place for you by my side, but, don't think for too long, my patience is wearing thin!”

At the time of parting, Li Qiye looked at Chen Baojiao in the eyes, and said slowly.

Being called a little girl by a younger man made Chen Baojiao more than slightly annoyed. She glared at Li Qiye-such a country toppling beauty, every frowns and every smiles aroused people's souls, truly the definition of a femme fatale.

Many other disciples of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect were also amazed and envious, only their oldest brother would have such audacity. When goddess Li was already by his side, yet he still wanted to have the princess of the Jade Valley Country as well! What was even bolder was that goddess Li was standing next to him, yet he still spoke so nonchalantly, truly domineering, the hero in their hearts.

One breath to capture two great beauties, how despotic was this, many disciples couldn't stop admiring.

After Chen Baojiao left with her old servant, Li Qiye went back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect with the disciples.

When they returned, the atmosphere was very jubilant. This trip had great harvest along with very few losses for the disciples. Checking their current inventory, all the elders and protectors who didn't come along were surprised and ecstatic.

The sect originally didn't have the qualification to enter the Evil Infested Ridge but now, not only did they enter, but they also had great success, how could the upper echelon not be excited?

Gu Tieshou administered a meeting after the trip, so he also invited Su Yonghuang, to show his respect to the sect master.

Even though she was the sect master before, but was always in the border area, and never participated in the important meeting. This meeting also officialized her status within the sect.

Gu Tieshou also wanted to invite Li Qiye, but he wasn't interested in these types of meetings.

During the meeting, Gu Tieshou disclosed the entire account of the Evil Infested trip. After hearing all the stories, all the elders and protectors were shocked in disbeliefs, some were even stunned

in a daze.

This time, they glanced at each other, and they marveled at how wise the choice of picking Li Qiye as the person to revitalize the sect was.

Even Su Yonghuang was surprised. Coming from the Su Clan, she knew the situation of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, but having heard Gu Tieshou's story, she took a deep breath and muttered:

“Can't believe the Evil Infested Ridge had such a big secret!”

As for Li Qiye, the first thing he did after returning to the sect was finding a buddhist temple block, and placed the frog on the table, then murmured:

“Finally found it again, should let it see the sun again.”

With that, Li Qiye slowly tapped the temple block, “Duuu, duuu, duuu....” The sound of the rhythmic tapping continued in a slow manner like a melody and an indescribable Dao patterns!!

“Duuu, duuu, duuu....”

As the temple block's sounds were ringing, the frog began to shake in the same rhythm as the temple block.

“Ommmm...”

A while later, a small sound emerged, and the back of the frog lit up, revealing magical runes. These magical runes basked in countless moons, as if it had gone through countless ages!

“Finally back!”

Seeing the magical runes, Li Qiye became happy. His Fate Palace opened and his True Fate sucked in all the magical runes into his head and into his sea of memories, turning into texts.

When the runes branded in Li Qiye’s sea of memories, his erased memories began to surface once again.

Supreme Alchemy God’s Grand Canon! This was a supreme alchemy scripture written by the alchemist progenitor! In reality, this scripture was not only written by the Alchemist God alone, but Li Qiye also expended numerous effort for its completion in the lost past era.



# Chapter 145 : Silence In All Directions (1)

During the Desolate Era, as the Dark Crow, Li Qiye was the guide for the Alchemist God. They experienced mortal dangers, traversed the nine heavens and ten earths, walked throughout the Nine Worlds, invaded the Forbidden Burial Grounds, and penetrated the Ancient Earth together. Along the way, they tasted all type of grasses and refined countless pills. In the end, they established the rules for the human race's alchemy dao, and specified the methods to refine pills as well as the numerous standards to become an alchemist...

Since the old ages until now, there was a saying: “if the Alchemy God didn't exist, then there wouldn't be an alchemy dao for the human race, and there would also be no standards for alchemists across all the races!”

One could say that the Alchemy God not only created the alchemy dao's foundation for the human race, but also the foundation for all existences.

Of course, the world only knew about the Alchemy God and the Alchemy God's Grand Canon, but no one knew about Li Qiye or the Dark Crow behind him!

Later on, regarding the pill refining dao of the Alchemy God or his inheritance, only Li Qiye knew. The essences of Alchemy God's skill was not passed down, the world only had the Alchemy God's Grand Canon. This was only a guideline for pill refinement and a complete system for alchemist. Of course, these things would serve

as a guideline for alchemists later on.

The reality was that the true essences of the Alchemist God were lost, and Li Qiye knew that this brat did it on purpose. What was even more frustrating was that there was a problem when he erased his memories, so later on he couldn't find the memories regarding the Alchemy God's Grand Canon.

But Li Qiye knew that was still some hope, and it was this frog, this is the Wan Heavenly Cauldron they raised that year! The Alchemy God's Grand Canon was sealed inside this frog.

At that time, this lunatic Alchemy God once jested that this frog was his essence, no one would expect that this frog would be his only handed-down teachings and his dao orthodoxy! But this frog unexpectedly escaped, so this joke was no longer true later on.

Later on, Li Qiye was always trying to find this Wan Heavenly Cauldron to find the Alchemy God's Grand Canon, but unfortunately he couldn't find it. But in this life, regaining his body, Li Qiye finally found the cauldron as well as the Alchemy God's Grand Canon.

Seeing this frog shaped cauldron, Li Qiye smiled and said:

“Crazy alchemy brat, I'm afraid in this life, I will have to outshine your brilliance.”

Having said this, he bursted out in laughters. But after a while,

behind his smile was a sense of disconsolation and sadness.

It was a memorable past during his millions years of ups and downs amidst the blood and killing. Since the Desolate Era till now, he had been chased and even his root was cut, but he managed to reverse this situation and plotted against the world. It was either his enemies dying or him dying. During the Ancient Ming Era, there was even more blood in the sky. When he massacred the gods, and annihilated the immortals – to him, this was an extremely difficult era, all the way to the Emperors Era. This was the era when he counterattacked against the Heaven Demon Grotto, an era with many great changes. He developed many wise sages, and even Immortal Emperors. When he ran out of effort, and ran out of preparations, that would be the day when he break through to the Heaven Demon Grotto!

No matter how difficult the road was, whether it was slaughtering and vanquishing gods and devils or his plan to counterattack against the Heaven Demon Grotto along with numerous foul winds and bloody reigns during countless military campaigns, his memories regarding the era of the Alchemy God was the most pure. It was an era of learning, an era of pill refinement and herb testing. At that time, it was a search for the dan refinement path, to form a foundation for the human race as well as the Nine Worlds.

Finally, Li Qiye gently sighed, and calmed his thoughts. He picked up the frog, and shouted:

“Open!”

As the frog was falling down, it turned into a huge cauldron in the shape of a squatting frog. It opened its mouth, and spewed out the heaven's energy.

Feeling the bashing of the heat in front causing Li Qiye to close his eyes. He smelled the medicinal fragrances of the drugs inside the Heavenly Cauldron, and said:

“Wan Heavenly Cauldron, truly worthy of being the best cauldron since the start of time, worthy of my time spent to chase you in all the Nine Worlds, worthy of all the consumptions of great treasures of the world. With this cauldron in my hands, any heaven rebelling or fate changing pills would be too simple.”

The world had never heard of this Wan Heavenly Cauldron. In contemporary time, only Li Qiye knew all of the mysteries of this Heavenly Cauldron.

This cauldron went beyond simple alchemy refinement. It fused with the Alchemy God's Grand Canon, so it had heaven frightening power, able to rebel against the heaven and change fates!

Wan Heavenly Cauldron, in Li Qiye's eyes, was the supreme furnace throughout the ages! It was different from other Heavenly Cauldrons. Other cauldrons was born from nature, and essentially couldn't move. It could only stay in one place to swallow the world's essences to cultivate its fire.

But this Wan Heavenly Cauldron, it could move by itself like a frog, capable of traversing this entire world. It could even find

different flames to eat, along with spirit pills and alchemy grasses. The longer it lived, the more valuable things it would have eaten. Normal flames and ordinary spirit pills were not worthy in its eyes!

This is why its medicinal treasure along and flames were peerless! It was also extremely fast. No one was able to catch it before. Even if they saw it, they didn't pay any attention since it was only an ordinary frog.

Finally, Li Qiye withdrawn the frog, and slumped down to the ground and started to cultivate.

Many sects finally got the news of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's triumphant return. In a short time, there were howlings and commotions everywhere between these great sects and secret schools. Losing everything in this trip to the Evil Infested Ridge to many of these great powers was an extreme disgrace.

Inside the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom among an ancient temple, the Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan surrounded by his azure aura was reporting the events to an expert regarding the trip. And this expert sitting up high was a Heavenly King, renowned in all Eight Desolaces. His royal aura chilled the souls of others, even an Ancient Saint would lose his colors from fear.

“Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect–”

The royal expert sitting up high with his voice carry tension and godliness began to speak:

“An insect dying for a hundred years yet still not completely vanquished! Immortal Emperor Min Ren is worthy of being the founder to the Emperors Era! Declined for such a long time yet they still have some abilities.”

The Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan below didn't say anything, only listened quietly.

“Don't worry, no need to rush getting even with the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!”

The royal expert up high finally said:

“We should wait, let other people ignite the first fire, we just need to watch. Even though you didn't get the godly treasure, it is not a big deal, our ancient kingdom does not lack treasures! Remain calm and go cultivate. In this era, if you carry the Heaven's Will, our ancient kingdom will have our third Immortal Emperor.”

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan sounded in agreement, and eventually left.

\*\*\*

“My son, Hao—”

Inside the Southern Heavenly Kingdom, an old man bellowed

and almost fainted after receiving the news, even when he was a master.

In the end, this old man was ready to blow up, and bitterly said:

“If we don’t obtain our vengeance, then our Nan Tian Clan will cease to be humans!”

This old man went into the royal city of the Nan Tian Kingdom, to find the royal experts and beseech them to maneuver the troops to take revenge for his son, Nan Tian Hao, and destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

To his request, the high above royal expert replied:

“The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is within the border of the Heavenly Jewel Sect, they do not like us moving troops into their borders! Plus, the ancestor of the Heavenly God Sect is still alive, we cannot easily offend the Heavenly God Sect. I will send messengers to contact the Heavenly God Sect. As for the killer of little Hao, I will not let it go. Wait until my royal son comes out from his cultivation, I will tell him to go and take revenge for little Hao.”

Even though the old man was not satisfied with the royal expert’s ruling, but he could only accept it.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile, inside the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom. The Mortal King heard the report from Sheng Tian Dao as he was sitting high in his dragon throne. At this moment, his expression sank, and finally spoke:

“Emperor’s possession! Emperor’s possession again!”

That year, when the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect used the Emperor’s will to suppress him, it was an unbearable humble moment to a royal expert such as him. But he couldn’t do anything. Even someone as powerful as him couldn’t guarantee to easily deal with an Emperor’s possession, unless there was no other choice.”

“The ancestor still has not come into being, we will just have to subdue our anger for a little longer!”

In the end, the Mortal King finally said:

“This trip was fruitful, to be able to go together with Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, it is a good thing. You don’t have to worry about the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect for now, I will send ambassadors to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, to see if we can form an alliance with them! If the alliance is successful, with them as our backing, we will have nothing to be afraid of in the Grand Middle Territory! Hmph, even the Nine Saint Demon Gate wanting to protect the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, they would only be seeking death!”

As his words came out, the killing intent in his eyes soared..



\*\*\*

“My son...”

In the Jiang Zuo Clan, a person miserably shrieked. After hearing the news, the Jiang Zuo Clan was shrouded with sadness.

The Jiang Zuo Clan not only lost Jiang Zuo Hou, but also the ferocious Jiang Zuo Tieyi along with one thousand elites. To the clan, this loss was too heavy, especially when their young generation was destroyed, they would have a hard time recovering.

“Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, one day, our Jiang Zuo Clan will slaughter you!”

Finally, the clan master of the Jiang Zuo Clan bitterly exclaimed.

To the Jiang Zuo Clan, this was not only animosity, but also a generational feud! Back in those days, their Virtuous Monarch Jiang Zuo suffered a crushing defeat to the hand of Immortal Emperor Min Ren, and was not entitled to host the Heaven’s Will.

# Chapter 146 : Silence In All Directions (2)

When their descendant, Jiang Zuo Hou, died in the hands of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's disciple, they could only grit their teeth and wish to immediately destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!

Inside the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, Li Qiye was sitting in his room and had opened his Fate Palace. His two Fate Palaces were floating on top of his head — one large and one small. The large one was his Master Fate Palace and the small one was his Vice Fate Palace.

The small Fate Palace was his second Fate Palace. It was opened when he reached the grand completion stage of the Provisional Palace realm.

At this time, inside his Master Palace, his True Fate closed its eyes and was absorbing the world's essence while his Kun Peng was refining this energy nonstop to create a new dao foundation.

At this moment, his Life Wheel began to move and his blood energy was like the rivers running into the ocean. Round after round of blood became Longevity Blood and was stored in his Life Wheel.

Meanwhile, his Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law was sustaining his Yin Yang Sea of Blood with an endless circulation and cycle. The Yin Yang blood flowed towards the Life Wheel,

giving it energy to increase its rotation. This in turn made the whole process of refinement even faster.

As the Yin Yang blood flew into the wheel, it became brighter and his Life Ring increased one by one. This scene meant that his lifespan was increasing year by year. Unless it was an external death, his lifespan would be much longer than an ordinary mortal.

Li Qiye had reached the Inner Longevity realm at this time. In reality, he already reached this level back in the Evil Infested Ridge, and he was closer to the second level of the Inner Longevity realm.

The Inner Longevity realm had three levels. From lowest to highest, they are in the following order: First Treasure Tempering, Second Essence Polymerization, Third Flowing Life Wheel.

Treasure Tempering was changing one's blood energy into a Longevity Treasure. All cultivators at this level, no matter their origin, required their own Longevity Treasure whether they be inherited or using Life Rings to take form. Without the help of a Longevity Treasure, the refinement of Longevity Blood would be a lot slower than others.

Thus, cultivators in the small sects without any other alternative would use their cheapest Life Ring to create a Longevity Treasure. Then, one day, when they are stronger, they would change it. At the very least, the price to pay for changing the Longevity Treasure was much cheaper than changing a True Fate Treasure.

Li Qiye had a Longevity Treasure from long ago; it was the Yin Yang Sea of Blood. The truth was that he already had it way before the Treasure Tempering level, and he had already refined it many times as well. With all of this, Li Qiye easily crossed this level.

The Essence Polymerization level was about absorbing the essence of the heaven and earth to empower the original blood energy then refine it into Longevity Blood! To cultivators, blood energy and the world's essence were not the ultimate existences; Longevity Blood was the ultimate existence. It not only contained the essence and life of a person, but also the tempered world's essence.

There was a phrase amongst cultivators: if one expended their last drop of Longevity Blood, then their death was near!

The Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law was very powerful regarding the refinement of Longevity Blood. With the help of the Yin Yang Sea of Blood, Li Qiye had an easy time creating his Longevity Blood. After tempering time and time again, his Longevity Blood was full and hidden inside his Life Wheel.

Flowing Life Wheel was the process of using the Longevity Treasure to strengthen the body and the Life Wheel.

Cultivators at this level would be able to increase their life essence as well as their lifespan. This was when cultivators would escape the confinement of mortality. The Longevity Treasure would lengthen one's lifespan, and the Life Wheel would give birth to additional Life Ring layers. One layer of a Life Ring was equivalent to one year.

When the Life Wheel has one thousand layers, that meant the Flowing Life Wheel stage reached grand completion, as well as the Inner Longevity realm, and the cultivator would be ready for the next realm — Heaven's Mandate.

Grand completion of the Inner Longevity realm meant that one had a one thousand year lifespan. In principle, even if one's cultivation remained the same in the future, they would still be able to live for one thousand years. Of course, if they died an accidental death or were killed, this would be a different matter! The truth was that cultivators at the grand completion of this realm rarely ever lived to one thousand years of age. One day, an enemy would find them, or they would travel into a dangerous ground.

The Life Ring continued to spin, and this meant that Li Qiye's lifespan was increasing.

Some time later, Li Qiye stopped pouring his Yin Yang Sea of Blood into the Life Wheel. He then opened his second new Fate Palace.

Inside this second Fate Palace, the Spring of Life was flourishly flowing, the Tree of Life was shining, and the Cauldron of Life was burning with rage...

\*\*\*

However, there was no True Fate inside the second Fate Palace.

This was the biggest difference between the Master Palace and a Vice Palace. The place where the True Fate should be located had a Dao Bone instead!

This Dao Bone belonged to Little Silly. Li Qiye brought it back with him from the Evil Infested Ridge. When Li Qiye was channeling the Spring of Life, activating the Tree of Life, and borrowing the Spring of Life, he used these life energies to refine this Dao Bone one more time. It became shinier, and after countless refinements, it faintly contained universal truths of string-like thinness as if it was cocooning a new life.

The Cauldron of Life inside the Fate Palace, along with the Spring of Life, Tree of Life, and Pillar of Life, could offer their power to strengthen life essence. However, many former sages did not believe that the true mysteries of the Spring and Cauldron of Life were limited to just life essence strengthening.

As for the genuine profoundness of these these two, there were very few people who were clear regarding their true properties since the ancient ages.

For cultivators with a Master Palace and Vice Palaces, the True Fate would be inside the Master Palace along with the True Fate Treasure. This was to protect the True Fate as well as having some offensive usage!

As for the treasure inside the Vice Palace, this was the difference between a True Fate Treasure and a Fate Treasure! However, a Life Treasure was also different. For example, Life Treasures that were not refined, or Life Treasures that were not groomed. This meant

that the Life Treasure was inherited from a predecessor, or a cultivator might have refined it but would not feed it in the future.

This Life Treasure would not increase in rank any further. Cultivators could still use it, but it would remain at the same level.

As for how many Life Treasures could be stored within the Fate Palace, however many one had was the amount that could be stored. In fact, the Fate Palace's space was gigantic. As long as one was powerful enough, even the heaven and earth could be stored inside.

However, a groomed Life Treasure or a Cultivating Life Treasure was different. One Fate Palace could only cultivate one Life Treasure. At this time, the Cauldron of Life and the Spring of Life would only refine and pour energy into this single Life Treasure. This meant that during this process, one Fate Palace could only grow one Life Treasure.

This Cultivating Life Treasure would increase in realms along with the cultivator, and its power would be very mysterious. It would change along with the refinement method.

To cultivators, to use the Cauldron of Life inside the Fate Palace and one's life energy to refine a Life Treasure would only require two materials. One was Grand Dao Treasure Metals, and the other was the Dao Bones of Heavenly Beasts.

There was a big difference between Grand Dao Treasure Metals and Heavenly Beast's Dao Bones. There was a ranking limit for a

Grand Dao Treasure Metal. Any of them could be refined into an Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure as long as the refiner was powerful enough.

However, it was different for Heavenly Beast's Dao Bones. When one obtained the Dao Bone, whatever rank the Heavenly Beast it belonged to was then the rank of the refined Life Treasure, it would never surpass this rank.

Even though this was the case, many cultivators still liked to use Dao Bones to create their Life Treasure. The reason was very simple — the Life Treasures made from Dao Bones would have the power and image of the Heavenly Beast.

For example, if one used the Dao Bone of a Heavenly Wild Lion King to create a Life Treasure, then this treasure would not only have the power of the cultivator's refinement technique, but also the godly power of the Heavenly Wild Lion King.

Using a Grand Dao Life Metal to create a Life Treasure had no limitation, but its true potential was much weaker than a Dao Bone Life Treasure, which always had powerful strength to begin with.

Li Qiye used the spring water to pour life energy into the Dao Bone of Little Silly. To Li Qiye, this was not a simple refinement of a Life Treasure using a Dao Bone. To him, Little Silly had great significance.

Little Silly was innately special and could even be considered supremely peerless. However, when it was young, its life essence



was very weak and needed to transform over and over again.

Because of this, Li Qiye, after capturing it from the Ancient Earth, had entrusted it to Immortal Emperor Min Ren to take care of it in the west of the Evil Infested Ridge. That was a forbidden ground, and it was the most suitable home for Little Silly.

As long as there was an ample amount of time, one day, Little Silly would become an existence that even the gods would fear! In reality, several ten thousand years ago, Little Silly was already frighteningly powerful enough.

However, during his slumber, Little Silly was unexpectedly killed. To Li Qiye, this was a clear provocation to his authority. He would sooner or later find the one who committed the deed to settle the score.

After Li Qiye poured the Spring of Life's water and life energy inside the Dao Bone for an unknown amount of time, there was finally a distinct presence from the Dao Bone. Li Qiye was relieved; it seems that there was still hope.

In Li Qiye's eyes, as long as there was a faint presence, it simply meant that one day, there would inevitably be an invincible general reappearing in this heaven and earth!

# Chapter 147 : Six Dao Sword (1)

Li Qiye stood up after a while, and outside the door were Su Yonghuang and Li Shuangyan. They were completely different. Su Yonghuang had an elegant and noble beauty with matchless imperial lineage.

Seeing Li Qiye finishing his cultivation, Li Shuangyan silently retreated while Su Yonghuang finally stepped inside.

“Disciple, you should know, there is a code of respect between masters and disciples.”

Sitting down, Su Yonghuang looked at li Qiye and said:

“As a disciple, you cannot summon your master, understand? I won’t scold you right now though.”

Su Yonghuang came from the Su Clan, with the blood of Immortal Emperor Min Ren. She was a natural elegant noble, and this elegance was not something that could be taught, but came innately from her virtuous blood!

“Don’t forget, we are not real master and disciple.”

Li Qiye calmly smiled and said:

“As a master, you have not taught me the dao or inheritances, how could you even be called a master?”

“Little demon, a master for one day is a father for a lifetime.”

(TN1: This is an idiom expressing how much historical Chinese valued the relationship between teacher/master and student/disciple – even higher than one’s father)

Su Yonghuang gritted her teeth, and glared at Li Qiye. A natural royal descendant like her revealing an angry experience like a young girl was quite a spectacle to behold.

“A father for a lifetime? Li Qiye laughed, and leisurely said:

“A father for a lifetime, but you need to be a man first!”

Hearing this, Su Yonghuang’s face flushed red, and glared at Li Qiye, with seven parts nobility and three parts pretty – truly fascinated others.

“Do you still remember the vow of the Su Clan?”

Li Qiye stopped smiling, and formally looked over at Su Yonghuang.

Li Qiye’s words left Su Yonghuang in distraught. She also became solemn with a serious gaze, then said:

“Of course, why do you ask!?”

The vow of the Su Clan had to do with the Supreme Immortal Physique Law, only the descendant of each generation knew about it, so she was shocked hearing Li Qiye’s question.

“I want you to make an even stricter vow than the Su Clan’s vow, use your True Fate to swear!”

At this moment, Li Qiye raised his tone.

“On what grounds?”

Su Yonghuang’s expression also greatly changed. A True Fate promise, to any cultivators, was the most serious matter! Once one swore with one’s True Fate, it will follow them for the rest of their lives!

“Extreme Light Immortal Physique Supreme Law!”

Li Qiye slowly spoke, each words were powerful. Hearing the words “Extreme Light Immortal Physique Supreme Law”, Su Yonghuang thought about many things to not be carried away by a sudden impulse.

Su Yonghuang was a genius of the Su Clan, a natural born Complete Sky Saint Physique. After careful deliberation, he decided to pass the supreme immortal physique law to her, otherwise it would be a waste of her talents.

“Impossible, impossible!”

At that moment, she intensely stared at Li Qiye. Even her noble grace lost their colors. She suddenly stood up in disbelief and said:

“This is an Immortal Physique Law, Supreme beyond comparison, how can you have it?”

Su Yonghuang cultivated the Solar Heavenly Physique Supreme Law, a renown physique law, so she naturally understood how heaven defying it was! Their ancestors used to say that within the Solar Heavenly Physique Laws, no one could have a better one than them! One could say that the Su Clan’s Physique Law was number one!

Li Qiye’s bringing up the supreme Extreme Light Immortal Physique Supreme Law shook Su Yonghuang. She had cultivated the Solar Heavenly Physique, so she knew how invincible it was!

“It is impossible for other people!”

Li Qiye calmly continued:

“But, I am Li Qiye!”

These ordinary words carried an unparalleled confidence!

Su Yonghuang furrowed her brows, then looked at Li Qiye. His confidence words shook her heart. In this moment, she was short of breath as her milky breasts were shaking up and down.

“Will you swear or not?”

Li Qiye nonchalantly said:

“The decision is in your hand.”

Eventually, Su Yonghuang calmed her heart, took a deep breath, and looked at Li Qiye for a long time. Finally, she said with a serious tone:

“I Swear!”

A True Fate vow was not a joke, but she knew the meaning behind the Extreme Light Immortal Physique!

After she made the True Fate vow, Li Qiye smiled and said:

“Listen carefully, as the descendant of the Su Clan, if you need me to repeat myself, that would be very disappointing, you know, master—”

He teasingly stretched the word “master” for a long time. Li Qiye made her face became hot. She glared at him again with a charming demeanor!

Li Qiye passed on the profound truths behind the word “Yang” to Su Yonghuang. This word “Yang” could be derived into two supreme immortal physique laws — Extreme Yang Physique, and Solar Heavenly Physique!

Su Yonghuang cultivated the Solar Heavenly Physique, but now she also accepted the Extreme Yang Physique. She was astonished for a short time in complete disbelief.

At this moment, she knew that Li Qiye’s supreme immortal physique law came from the same source as her own. They even synergized with each other, like two flowers on the same branch, to become two different fruits.

She finally understood why Li Qiye said there would be no conflict between her two immortal physique laws! Because these two were two branches from the same root, how could they conflict each other?

Su Yonghuang was completely stirred. At this moment, she knew where the origin of these supreme immortal physique law was. The number one immortal physique laws in the world with no equals!

“You.. how did you have this immortal physique law?”

Even at this second, Su Yonghuang still couldn’t believe how this young man, no, this disciple in front of her possess this physique law.

Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said:

“Don’t forget, the immortal emperor in my dream that passed on the dao to me.”

Having said this, he bursted out in laughter.

These words made Su Yonghuang angrily glared at Li Qiye again. This was essentially an impossible matter. Even though the group of Gu Tieshou believed in this dream’s dao instruction, but Su Yonghuang didn’t believe this excuse. But if it wasn’t dao instruction in one’s dream, there seemed to be no better explanation.

Having obtained Li Qiye’s dao instruction, Su Yonghuang arose and left. She had to go back to ponder this supreme immortal physique. Like Li Qiye said before, she was a natural born Complete Sky Saint Physique, cultivating the Extreme Light Immortal Physique was the most appropriate! She will have the biggest breakthrough using this cultivation method!

“Disciple—”

After going to the door, Su Yonghuang turned back and looked around Li Qiye with three parts teasing, one part charm, and six parts calmness, and smiled:

“Even though you taught me the supreme immortal physique



law, but it cannot change the fact that you are my disciple. Disciple —, in the future you better be pious to me. Whatever method and invincible treasures, you need to respectfully give to me, you know?”

Finished speaking, she turned around and left.

Her smile as crisp and clear as the bell resonated from outside the door, and was particularly pleasing for others to listen.

Li Qiye smiled, and called Li Shuangyan in. He took out the wooden sword from the Evil Infested Ridge, then gave to Li Shuangyan and smilingly said:

“Since I said you are my sword maid, if you don’t wield a sword, how could you be a sword maid. Find a good scabbard and carry it with you. It is not only my sword, but also your sword.”

Li Shuangyan gave him an angry glance, and carefully looked at the sword in her hand, then asked:

“What is the sword’s name?”

“This sword is formed by the Primordial Foundation of the Six Dao Lotus and the Primordial Foundation of the Evil Typha Tree, refined by the heaven and earth. You can call it an evil sword, or immortal evil sword, or black and white sword... just pick one.”

Li Qiye smiled and said.

“Black and white sword sounds horrible.”

Li Shuangyan angrily said:

“Call it Six Dao Sword!”

She didn't realize that she let go of her cold demeanor in front of Li Qiye, and was acting more like a little girl.

“Give its mysticism a try.”

Regarding the name of the sword, Li Qiye didn't give an input.

With the Six Dao Sword in her hand, she activated her blood energy. “Ommm”, the black and white rays appeared and intertwined with each other like the Yin and Yang taiji, interlacing and rotating without stops!

When the small “ommmm” sound appeared, Li Shuangyan's body spewed out an extremely holy light. The white rays of the Six Dao Sword were like the fishes in the water, and immediately blended together with Li Shuangyan's brilliance.

But the black rays were very wary of Li Shuangyan's Immortal Physique. Her light dissipated the black rays, and it caused Li Shuangyan's entire body to shake. At this moment, she felt her Void Imperfect Physique was maximized to its extreme,

impenetrable by all dao. When the Immortal Physique absorbed the black light, she immediately took control of yin and yang, reigning over the universe with an extreme power.

“Very good, this sword is very appropriate for you.”

Li Qiye smiled and said:

“With this sword next to you, it can greatly grow your Physique and strengthen your blood energy, truly advantageous for you! It will make your cultivation very easy.”

“But half of this sword is the Primordial Foundation of the Evil Typha Tree, it has evil energy, would it haunt my Void Imperfection Physique?”

Li Shuangyan worriedly said. The Six Dao Lotus and her Void Imperfection Physique were harmonious, but the Evil Typha Tree was conflicting with her physique.

“You underestimate the physique law I passed on to you.”

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled:

“Compared to your physique law, the Evil Typha Tree is nothing. Do you remember the words?”

## Chapter 148 : Six Dao Sword (2)

“When the universe was still in its infancy stage, the primordial chaos arrived. From the primordial chaos, the grand beginning spawned. The grand beginning gave birth to the Nine Words, the Nine Words created the Nine Treasures, and from the Nine Treasures came the Nine Scriptures.”

Li Shuangyan memorized these verses.

To the people on his side, Li Qiye trusted Li Shuangyan. She had successfully passed through his test of loyalty, so she would surely hide the secret of the physiques. She would definitely never tell a second person.

“My Nine Scriptures stand along side with the heaven and earth, eternal since the beginning of time. How could the Evil Typha Tree compare to this physique law, it is nothing.”

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled towards Li Shuangyan:

“You should have confidence in your Void Imperfection Physique, it will absolutely be able to suppress it. On the contrary, the evil property of the Evil Typha Tree will be refined by your physique, and your cultivation will increase.”

Hearing Li Qiye’s words, Li Shuangyan finally breathed a sigh of relief. At the moment she was cultivating a supreme immortal merit law, and the power she could exert from it was gradually

increasing.

“This sword is not just a simple sword.”

Li Qiye looked at Li Shuangyan and said:

“It was formed from the Progenitor Foundations of the Six Dao Lotus and the Evil Typha Tree from the ancient ages. It contained the grand dao along with the profound truths of the worlds. Then the heaven and earth refined them into a sword, and it had transcended the grand dao boundaries of the Six Dao Lotus along with the Evil Typha Tree. It even contained the mysteries of the heaven, and from this sword, you could peek and see the heavenly dao! Take your time to be enlightened, because maybe one day you could create your own heavenly dao!”

Hearing this, Li Shuangyan was shocked, heavenly dao! This was the highest existence to her knowledge. Once the heavenly dao reached grand completion, this meant that in the future, she would be able to become an Immortal Emperor and shoulder the Heaven’s Will!

“What about you?”

Li Shuangyan calmed down. She understood the priceless and peerless value of the Six Dao Sword, and its worth was no less than an Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure! It was not only a weapon, but it also contained the heaven and earth’s grand dao.

“I have grasped it for some time, everyone has different opportunities, and our understandings are also different. You go ahead and ponder it, when I need it, I will ask you for it.”

Li Qiye said. When he grasped the Six Dao Sword, he was able to extract its profound mysteriousness for an enlightenment.

Although he was only of Mortal Fate, but he had experience on the road of cultivation, and ordinary couldn't compare to him! So when he was researching the sword, he learned a new sword technique!

After Li Shuangyan left, Li Qiye took out the Wan Heavenly Cauldron and shouted:

“Open—”

The frog left his hand and turned into a Heavenly Cauldron on the ground.

The cauldron opened its mouth wide and Li Qiye with the cauldron followed the supreme dao of the Alchemy God Grand Canon to fuel the furnace.

“Huuu— Huuu— Huu—”

After fueling the furnace, the flame that traveled inside became the medicinal pot, but Li Qiye did not stop there and continued the technique.

One after another medicinal pots were formed afterward. This creation continued throughout the process, and medicinal pot was formed one after another...

The creations of these medicinal pots were unbelievable. In general, the origin flame would only form one medicinal pot, only a few extremely valuable Heavenly Cauldrons or the Alchemy God's Heavenly Cauldron would be able to create two or more medicinal pots.

However, at this point there were medicinal pots forming one after another inside the Wan Heavenly Cauldron and it was not stopping. Any alchemy masters would be stunned at this scene.

This was an impossible matter, but it was appearing in the hand of Li Qiye. This was a supreme treasure, and absolutely would cause greed in others, and start a new murderous competition for it.

As time passed, Li Qiye was immersed in the Heavenly Cauldron, and his medicinal pots became higher and higher, forming more than five hundred medicinal pots. At this moment, he began to realize that his cultivation was not enough, and his blood energy along with the world's energy was not enough to support the cauldron's flame.

If anyone saw Li Qiye creating more than five hundred fiery cauldrons in just one breath, they would be astonished from this scene. It was likely that no one had ever done this before.

Of course, this is the heaven defying peerlessness of the Wan Heavenly Cauldron. It had lived for so long and swallowed countless flame sparks. What was more frightening was that when Li Qiye along with the Alchemy God were grooming it, they collected countless flame sparks, spirit medicines, along with immortal grasses to grow it from the entire Nine Worlds.

It would not be an exaggeration to say that during that era, there was no treasure in the world that had not been tasted by the Wan Heavenly Cauldron before.

If anyone knew the luxurious feeding the Wan Heavenly Cauldron enjoyed, they would be scared silly and thought that only a mad man would do such a thing.

In fact, the Alchemy God was considered half crazy at the time, which is why the Dark Crow Li Qiye called him the alchemy lunatic!

Meanwhile, Li Qiye was reaching his limit, so he changed his goal and no longer tried to complete the cauldron, but to practice the art of controlling the flames.

Inside the cauldron under Li Qiye's continuous refinement were many lively flames. Sometimes they turned into stallions, sometimes into flying eagles and swimming fishes, and others into the flowing water...

To alchemy masters, regardless of whether they were boiling



physique pastes or blood medicines along with fate pills, the control of the flame was just as important as their dan creation techniques. The Fate Palace directly affected the mastery of the Heavenly Cauldron's flames.

The mastery of the flames correlated directly with the alchemy masters' capabilities.

There was no one in this world that could exceed the realm of the Alchemy God and Dark Crow Li Qiye in the past. Because Li Qiye helped wrote half of the Alchemy God's Grand Canon, Li Qiye was simply walking on an old familiar road at this moment. His mastery of the flame controlling arts had quickly reached a perfection beyond imagination.

If people accidentally saw Li Qiye's amazing improvement at flame mastery, they would be convinced by his peerless and supreme talents, and considered him to be a natural born alchemist!

Of course they wouldn't know that Li Qiye's seemingly easy achievement was all due to the prices he paid in the past millions years.

With a firm grasp on flame controlling mastery, Li Qiye began to refine pills. He began to refine on only one cauldron, and he chose longevity medicine.

There was a phrase among alchemists: boil physique paste, process longevity medicine, and refine fate pill! Within the three

arts, physique paste was the easiest to create, longevity medicine second, and fate pill was the hardest.

Li Qiye began with longevity medicine as a warm up for his first time with the Heavenly cauldron. Fate pill was his true aim...

Li Qiye was immersed in the dan refinement for several months with no one in the sect rashly disturbing him. One day, there was a sudden guest to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and asked specifically for Li Qiye.

As the carriage drove up to the top of the mountain. In addition to the driver, there were three other people. There was a peerless beauty capable of toppling kingdoms and cities, while the other two were adorned in full black outfits with their faces hidden by a black hat. They held the beauty to come inside.

This kingdom toppling beauty was the Jade Valley Country's Chen Baojiao. At this moment, she was helped by the two black clothed people with pale face, unable to walk straight.

Nevertheless, this did not affect her supreme beauty. Her pale face made others lovingly sympathized even more.

“I accept your proposal—”

Once she saw Li Qiye, Chen Baojiao weakly said.

Even though this was a bit unexpected, especially Chen Baojiao's

state, Li Qiye observed for a moment as she sat down, and exclaimed:

“You destroyed your dao foundation!”

At this point, Chen Baojiao forced a charming and incomparable smile with an untold bitterness like a withered flower along with a dejected mournful bleakness.

“Will you take in a useless person like me!”

Chen Baojiao smiled bitterly, but she was still acting strong and sitting up straight. She did not feel self-pity as she said such words.

“Take!”

Li Qiye said:

“Only a destroyed dao foundation. To me, it is not a big deal. However, you deciding to join me so fast, this was a bit unexpected.”

“I left the Chen Clan, left the Jade Valley Country, and left the Jade Pillar Sacred School!”

Chen Baojiao said with untold sorrow, and continued:

“I returned everything to the clan, to the school, all the treasures, all the mysterious items, and even my dao foundation along with merit laws, returned everything.”

Hearing Chen Baojiao's words, Li Shuangyan was moved. Chen Baojiao paid countless effort in order to reach the Named Hero realm, but she destroyed everything along with her dao foundation. To cultivators, this was a fate worse than death, a truly fatal blow.

# Chapter 149 : Tyrannical Valley

## Immortal Spring Physique (1)

To a young cultivator, losing their dao foundation would be a fatal blow. But Chen Baojiao was able to do it in such a resolute and staunch manner.

Such determination impressed the cold as ice Li Shuangyan as well as earned her admiration. This matter required a huge amount of perseverance.

“What happened, Dao Child Sheng Tian wanted to marry you?”

This was within Li Qiye’s expectation. He understood the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique more than anyone, the people with this physique were always forthright and unyielding. Like the ancestral grandmother of the Chen Clan, when she was young she was a very brash princess. Even after she became a mother, she was still soft on the outside but tough on the inside as she assisted her husband and educated their children.

“I wouldn’t marry him even if I have to die!”

Chen Baojiao coldly said with absolute truth.

Originally, the Heavenly God Sect had ordered for the Jade Valley Country to marry Chen Baojiao to Dao Child Sheng Tian. They were already engaged before, so it was a natural progression,

plus the Jewel Pillar Sacred School along with the Jade Valley Country were both happy to become ally with the Heavenly God Sect, so the marriage date was set.

But Chen Baojiao adamantly refused! In the past, she was already against this marriage, but this time, Chen Baojiao would rather die than accept this marriage! Either she would not marry, or her corpse would be the thing sent.

Dao Child Sheng Tian did not try to save her at the Evil Infested Ridge, and he chose to be cold blooded for his own benefits instead. This made Chen Baojiao even more resolute without any room for negotiations to cancel this marriage.

Even though the Jewel Pillar Sacred School forced her to marry, but when Chen Baojiao rather died instead, what was it going to do, marry the corpse away? This caused the two factions to turn against each other.

In the end, Chen Baojiao destroyed her dao foundation and gave everything back to the school. The reality was that this was with the protection of the Chen Clan, otherwise she would have not been able to leave.

“Good, I shall accept you.”

Li Qiye nodded his head and said:

“But, I won’t take in people of unknown origins.”

After speaking, he stared at the two people dressed in black next to Chen Baojiao.

At this time, the two dressed in black took down their hats, one man and one woman who had features resembling Chen Baojiao.

These two were her parents, and this was a painful decision for them. With such a good daughter, yet she ended up with this result.

“Father, mother, you guys don’t have to worry about me, I will be fine.”

Chen Baojiao stood up to hug her parents who were unwilling to separate from her, but at this time, she was still strong. However, she did not notice the tears glimmering in her eyes.

Even with thousands of words spoken, separation was still an inevitable end. This scene caused a melancholic atmosphere, yet Chen Baojiao still tried to hold back her tears.

“This old servant will stay back to take care of young miss, this old servant is not a disciple of the Chen Clan!”

Near the time of departure, the old servant said:

“That year, this old servant owed brother Chen my life, and

agreed to take care of his descendants, so I stayed behind. I can no longer listen and follow your words anymore in the future, master and lady...”

He then bowed down to the Chen Clan’s husband and wife.

“Uncle Shi said too much. When my father was alive, he told this nephew to treat uncle Shi like a senior. With uncle Shi taking care of Baojiao, I can be without worries.”

The Chen Clan’s couple quickly lifted him up.

Finally, they bowed down to Li Qiye and said:

“Our daughter will be relying on Young Noble Li. I hope that you will take good care of her.”

To the Chen couple, bringing their daughter here to be a maid for someone was a hard decision. It was difficult for Chen Baojiao to convince her parents.

After sending away couples, Li Qiye stared at Chen Baojiao and said:

“From now on, you will live with Shuangyan. As for what to do, Shuangyan will teach you. As for grandpa Shi, how about this, you can be the guest advisor of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. As long as you swear loyalty to the sect, I will not mistreat you.”



“Thank you for your guidance, I will keep it in my mind.”

The old servant bowed his head and said. He didn't dare to underestimate this young man. He had seen Li Qiye's methods, smiling while killing ten thousands experts. Even Ancient Saint and Mysterious Azure Ancient Kingdom were all trapped in his calculations, he was extremely optimistic about the abilities of this sixteen years old boy.

Chen Baojiao left with Li Shuangyan, and Li Qiye told Gu Tieshou to arrange a place for her and the old servant.

“Chen Clan's Shi Gandang!”

Gu Tieshou was shocked hearing this, and quickly respectfully gestured before the old man in front.

“Brother Gu is too kind, Shi Gandang that year had died. At this moment, this old man is simply just a nameless grandpa.”

Grandpa Shi quickly returned the gesture.

Chen Clan's Shi Gandang being a guest advisor for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect made Gu Tieshou fired up. At that year, Shi Gandang was a renowned fierce monster at the Grand Middle Territory.

He came from a lowly background, yet during the Difficult Dao Era, he was able to become an Enlightened Being. One could only imagine how much perseverance he had along with amazing talents. But because of this, he also made countless enemies!

Rumors had it that enemies were pursuing him one thousand years ago, cornered with his last breath but he was saved by the master of the Chen Clan. From then on, he never left the Chen Clan, and outsiders never heard the name Shi Gandang again.

“From now on, you are a person of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.”

Li Qiye leisurely said:

“As long as you contribute, there will be a great life changing fortune for you in the future.”

Even though Shi Gandang was a fierce monster, but in front of Li Qiye, he didn't dare to be disrespectful. Even though others called him a fierce monster, but Li Qiye alone killed more than him at the Evil Infested Ridge, and even an Ancient Saint at that. If he was a ferocious monster, then Li Qiye would be the King of ferocious monsters!

So after hearing Li Qiye's words, Shi Gandang displayed a respectful attitude.

When Chen Baojiao joined Li Qiye's side, she also brought along

new information and told him:

“I’m afraid that the Heavenly God Sect is climbing up to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, and rumors had it that Dao Child Sheng Tian Long Xiangtian already went on a diplomatic mission to the Ancient Kingdom. The reason why the Heavenly God Sect was rushing the marriage with the Jewel Pillar Sacred School is because they wanted to showcase their most impressive power to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom to get maximum leverage.”

Here, Chen Baojiao worriedly said:

“If the Heavenly God Sect was able to have a relationship with the Ancient Kingdom, I’m afraid this is very bad for you and the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. With the Ancient Kingdom as their backing, the Heavenly God Sect’s power became even more formidable.”

“Only one Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, not enough to reach the apex.”

Regarding this news, Li Qiye was not surprised, and calmly spoke:

“If they are smart then they can keep on being overlords. But if not and block my path, then even an Ancient Kingdom would be annihilated!”

Only one Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom! These words came out so easily without hesitation silenced Chen Baojiao. Opening one's mouth and said that they would destroy an Ancient Kingdom, this was not an ordinary arrogance. But she was gradually used to Li Qiye's arrogance, and such despotic words uttered from Li Qiye was no longer boasting in her eyes.

After coming to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect for a few days and getting accustomed to her living situation, Li Qiye called for her and said:

“I have many rules, and Shuangyan has already told you. Today, you will start over again, and make many vows. From now on, you will be my follower. It is not too late to turn back now, or your whole life will be chained by the vow, and any disobedience would result in a punishment by fate.”

“I have no regrets!”

Chen Baojiao continued:

“I will use my True Fate for the vow! Absolutely without regrets!”

Li Qiye nodded his head approvingly as Chen Baojiao performed a True Fate vow. He then continued:

“You will start with with physique refinement, Supreme Immortal Physique Law!”

“Houtian Physique can also have an Immortal Physique Law?”

After hearing Li Qiye, Chen Baojiao was shocked.

“Anything out of my hand, this would be an Immortal Physique Law.”

Li Qiye said:

“You don’t need to sell yourself short. Your Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique at grand completion would not be weaker than any grand completion Immortal Physique! Your ancestral grandmother with her Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique even looked down on the entire world with hers!

Chen Baojiao was astonished, not because of her physique, but because of Li Qiye’s last words! Grand completion Immortal Physique. Coming from the Jewel Pillar Sacred School so she knew the meanings of these words.

At the school, there were ancestors with a grand completion Saint Physiques. In their eras, grand completion Saint Physiques were near invincibility. They won every fights and were unstoppable, so they were able to establish the school.

As for grand completion Immortal Physiques, it was unthinkable. From ages till now, people who had grand completion Immortal Physiques could be counted on one’s fingers. Some said that not

more than five people since the immemorial had reached grand completion Immortal Physiques, while others said that it would not exceed ten people.

If her Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique could reach grand completion and was comparable to a grand completion Immortal Physique, how frightening was this?

“How do you know my ancestral grandmother was a grand completion Tyrannical Valley Immortal Physique?”

Chen Baojiao couldn't help but ask. This was not written down by the Chen Clan, while everyone knew that the Chen Clan had grand completion Saint Physiques, this was a well known thing.

“One day, if you have children, would your children know that you were a natural born Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique? Would they know that you made a True Fate vow?”

Li Qiye said with a carefree manner.

These words shocked the young heart of Li Shuangyan. Her charming eyes wide opened staring at Li Qiye. She made a True Fate vow, but does this meant that the Chen's ancestral mother also made a similar vow?

“Could it be that my ancestral grandmother was taught by a great master? You, you are the great master's descendant!”

Chen Baojiao movingly said. Thinking about how Li Qiye knew that she was a Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique that no one else knew about, thinking about how Li Qiye knew the secret hand seals of the Chen Clan, Chen Baojiao finally understood at this moment.

# Chapter 150 : Tyrannical Valley

## Immortal Spring Physique (2)

Li Qiye smiled and said:

“I am not. This matter isn’t important. After you practice your Physique Law, practice a merit law next. Cultivate the Jade Spiral Merit Law of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.”

“The Jade Spiral Merit Law?”

Chen Baojiao was in a daze, and she couldn’t help but ask:

“The beginner’s merit law of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect?”

“Don’t look down upon this merit law. If you could grasp the profoundness of this merit law, it would be enough for you to prosper for a lifetime.”

Li Qiye continued:

“Your Physique is different from ordinary people. You will dual cultivate the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique as the foundation. The Jade Spiral Merit Law is a correct path of the grand dao. In the future, it will be compatible with all of your arts. As long as you have the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring



Physique to rely on, the Jade Spiral Merit Law is the most compatible merit law, understand?”

Hearing the seriousness of Li Qiye, Chen Baojiao did not question his authority! At this moment when Li Qiye was passing on the Physique Law to her, she was completely focused. She was afraid of missing even a single word.

After learning the Physique Law from Li Qiye, she emotionally understood why Li Qiye was so confident. Coming from the Jade Pillar Sacred School, she had seen many Physique Laws, but after being taught by Li Qiye, she finally understood that this was the real Supreme Immortal Physique Law.

The Physique Scripture could be said to be the source of all Physique Laws! It didn't just have the twelve Immortal Physique Laws, it was the root of all Physique Laws. Of course, this was only after Li Qiye spent countless moons and millions of years before understanding all of the mysteries of the Physique Scripture!

The twelve Immortal Physique Laws were only a part of the Physique Scripture, and they were only six extremely simple words.

For Chen Baojiao, who practiced the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique, this was another profound aspect of the Physique Scripture. On top of this, her Physique was not part of the twelve Immortal Physiques.

If one divided the Physiques into ten parts, then the twelve

Immortal Physiques were at the limit! For example, the Extreme Light Immortal Physique was the strongest of Yang. It was a Yang Physique in all ten parts.

Chen Baojiao's Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique was extremely rare. In the ten parts, Yin and Yang each had one part; Pure and Taint also had one each; Hardness took four parts while Softness had two parts!

One Physique containing all six profound words was an extremely rare Physique!

After being taught the Physique Law by Li Qiye, Chen Baojiao was very emotional! She felt like a fish in the water that had an indescribable sense of ease. Her blood energy rapidly flowed for the first time. Her entire body was floating about like a satisfied immortal, creating thunderous noises as she was being baptized under this Supreme Immortal Physique.

At this moment, Chen Baojiao understood that she did not wrongly choose regarding the most important choice of her life!

Prior to this, the Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique had always plagued her with difficulties. The truth was that Chen Baojiao's talent was not bad in itself. Although it was not as great as Li Shuangyan, she was still amongst the best. Due to the trap of her Physique, she had to put in countless amounts of effort just to have the same results as others! Nonetheless, Chen Baojiao kept on cultivating, and she was even more diligent than anyone else! With blood and sweat, she finally reached the Named Hero realm.

Now, starting from the beginning once again with an appropriate Physique Law, Chen Baojiao was still a hard worker and her cultivation speed improved by leaps and bounds.

Her hard work and effort amazed others. Li Shuangyan movingly said:

“It seems like I have to double my effort. Otherwise, I will feel the pressure.”

A genius like Li Shuangyan was always hard working, but she felt inferior to Chen Baojiao’s resolution.

After Chen Baojiao achieved a few things with her Physique, Li Qiye finally taught her the Jade Spiral Merit Law. She was shocked about the fact that, in the teachings of Li Qiye, even an ordinary merit law became extraordinary. She finally understood why Li Qiye chose the Jade Spiral Merit Law for her.

After the process, Chen Baojiao’s young heart couldn’t remain calm. She astonishingly stared at Li Qiye, this sixteen year old boy, and exclaimed:

“Are you really just a normal disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect?”

“Wrong, I am the prime disciple.”

Li Qiye said.

Chen Baojiao gave him a stern look and added:

“How is a prime disciple any different from an ordinary disciple! If it was an Ancient Kingdom, then a prime disciple would be worth something. The prime disciple of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect does not have many advantages compared to ordinary disciples.”

“This Little Girl doesn’t know anything!”

Li Qiye knocked her head and said:

“Also, do not belittle your own master. Watch out or I will punish you, you know?”

This flushed Chen Baojiao’s face completely red. She couldn’t help but angrily stare at Li Qiye. She was clearly older than him, yet he kept calling her “little girl” — this truly exasperated her.

She was such an alluring beauty. With her charming presence that swayed others, it would cause their hearts to beat faster, but Li Qiye only smiled and left.

After his departure, Chen Baojiao rubbed the area Li Qiye knocked on and was in a daze. She could be considered a golden jade with peerless beauty. No matter where she was, she would be the moon surrounded by countless geniuses. She was high up

above, but today, she was only Li Qiye's maid.

However, she did not completely hate this feeling nor this status. It was as if by being next to Li Qiye as his maid, she was able to be free and be without worries. At this moment, she understood why a heaven's proud daughter like Li Shuangyan was also willing to be a sword maid.

After Li Qiye's cultivation at the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and the end of the Evil Infested Ridge, more than one year had passed. Suddenly, there was a monumental event happening in the Grand Middle Territory.

Within the Grand Middle Territory, there was suddenly an evil energy that pierced the sky with bright lights. Inside the lights were countless ancient coffins that sung sad, sorrowful tunes! In the far horizon, many coffins were flying by as immortal citizens were worshipping, and there were mourning wise sages amongst this extremely majestic scene. It was as if an Immortal Monarch had just passed away, or a Godly King had his final burial...

Anyone that saw this scene for the first time would be stunned, but for people who had seen this before, they were not too surprised.

This sudden change garnered the attention from many, and many old monsters even came into being.

At this moment, in the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, an archaic character opened his eyes. He was extremely excited.

Inside the War God Temple, an old man that was buried in dust finally moved and emotionally opened his eyes. He couldn't help but to stand up and alert numerous disciples along with Royal Nobles and Heavenly Kings.

Even as far as the Desolate Wasteland, in the Sword God's Sacred Ground, a man with boundless killing intent, who was sleeping inside the coffin, suddenly sat up. His eyes pierced the sky and emotionally whispered:

“In this life, someone is reincarnating?”

At this very second, in the east's Hundred Cities, at the Immortal Dao Institution amongst the southern barren of Strange Bamboo Mountain, there were many old monsters that stood up from their coffins. Some were sighing, some were excited, and some were indifferent and cold... These were the old monsters in the legends, and they were immortals that were buried underground for countless years. Unless it was a sect-destroying matter, these immortal monsters would not appear. However, because of the sudden change today, they were all alerted!

An old, undying man looked at the strange variation in the sky, and he couldn't help but murmur:

“In this life, could there be a miracle? Someone will actually be able to be reborn?”

Another old immortal with covetousness in their eyes muttered:

“Or, this could be immortality!”

“The Underworld Boat will soon appear!”

The next day, a message swept across the entire Grand Middle Territory like a storm. Then, it spread across the entire northern Grand Sea, southern Chained Earth, eastern Hundred Cities, and western Desolate Wasteland!

After a long time, the entire world knew of this news.

Inside the grand sects and powerful nations of the Grand Middle Territory, even the sect masters and lords of the Immortal Emperor lineages were all stimulated.

The old monsters near death especially couldn't sit still. They suddenly stood up and rousingly said:

“The Underworld Boat is coming, we need to hurry and leave!”

The Underworld Boat was coming into being — this news exploded in the Grand Middle Territory to all the corners. In a short month, every cultivators were talking about the Underworld Boat.

There was a saying in the Mortal Emperor World: The coming of the Underworld Boat signals a rebirth. The path to the heavenly

road will appear, and the godly stones will open!

The Underworld Boat was an extremely mysterious existence. In the Mortal Emperor World, all of the cultivators were curious about it and had no choice but to talk about the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground as well.

As a cultivator in the Mortal Emperor World, some of them will never get to see the Underworld Boat, but they only had one opportunity to enter the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground.

The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, in the old legends, was one of the twelve burial grounds in this world! In the Mortal Emperor World, the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground had a different meaning.

The twelve burial grounds buried only the intents of death! Countless people and cultivators in this world hoped to be buried inside the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground when they died. Dying cultivators who had exhausted their lifespans all wished to be taken under this ideal burial ground!



# Chapter 151 : Underworld Boat Coming Into Being (1)

The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground was referred to as the largest cemetery by the people in the Grand Middle Territory! Countless grand characters were buried there. As for the nameless ones, no one knew for sure.

Legends has it that countless people were buried there, ranging from the nameless to Heavenly Kings and Virtuous Paragons. There was even a rumor that this place even buried Immortal Emperors!

No one knew whether this rumor was true or not. However, as one of the twelve burial grounds in this world, it was the place where many dying cultivators all gathered to find a great place with powerful feng shui to bury themselves.

The most fascinating and tempting story was about the possibility for rebirth inside the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. Legends has it that if one could bury themselves in a Feng Shui Treasure Earth, they would be able to have a chance for a rebirth, or even a chance for eternal life.

As for what the Feng Shui Treasure Earth was, no one really knew for sure. This was all due to luck. After millions of years had passed, countless grand characters were buried inside, so even if there was Feng Shui Treasure Earth that was able of giving a second chance, they had long been accounted for.

However, for every person, there was still another chance in this burial ground, and it was the legendary Underworld Boat!

In every age in the legends, the Underworld River would come out from the earth under the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. When it appeared, many Underworld Boats would come out along the Underworld River. Finally, they would follow the river all the way to the deepest part of the burial ground.

If a dying person was able to climb up the Underworld Boat and be buried inside, then they might be able to prolong their life, or even be reborn once again!

Even though this sounded crazy, the reality was that there were people who climbed up the Underworld Boats and were able to extend their lives as well as being reborn!

Because of this, for dying men, the Underworld Boat — along with the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground — was filled with temptations. Cultivators, Heavenly Kings, and even the invincible Virtuous Paragons would all eventually die in the end. They all feared returning to the yellow earth, so they had to take this step. This burial ground brought hope to the dying men, especially the old monsters in the great sects and powerful nations that hoped to be reborn.

“In this era, I will bet on being reborn!”

At last, these old monsters were no longer able to wait and

started to come into being as their blood and life were reaching their ends.

The Underworld Boat quickly became the hot topic in all of the Mortal Emperor World, and dao gateways were opening everywhere as experts set foot into the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground.

This news also traveled to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

Nan Huai ren was the most excited after hearing this news. He quickly went to find Li Qiye and said:

“Oldest Brother, I heard that the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground buried countless Virtuous Paragons. The items buried with them are the world’s immortal treasures. Hehe, at this moment, everyone is going to this burial ground. Should we follow as well to obtain some of the world’s immortal treasures?”

“The Underworld Boat is appearing!”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and essentially didn’t hear anything Nan Huai ren said. He murmured:

“Rebirth, ah. Who in this era will be able to be reborn?”

The life prolonging of the Underworld Boat, or even rebirth, was not a false legend. This was the truth, and Li Qiye had seen — with his own eyes — people being reborn!

“Heh, Oldest Brother, should we lead some people into the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground to grab some treasures?”

Nan Huai ren still ecstatically asked Li Qiye.

At this time, Li Qiye glanced at Nan Huai ren and said:

“Grabbing some treasures? With just you? Any random corpse would be able to tear you into pieces.”

“Heh, with Big Brother by my side, I have no fear anywhere.”

Nan Huai ren cheekily said. He had blind confidence regarding Li Qiye.

“Even if I go, I wouldn’t let you come along!”

Li Qiye angrily said.

Nan Huai ren forced a smile and said:

“Heh, Oldest Brother, you don’t really care about bringing another person. Well, if you really go, you have to bring me along for sure.”

Li Qiye glared at him and shook his head:

“Even if I actually go, I wouldn’t bring you along. The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground is much more terrifying than the Evil Infested Ridge. This is not a place that anyone can go to! Your cultivation is not bad, but as for your Physique... Once tainted by corpse poison, if light, then you would stay in bed for a few years; if bad, then you would turn into an Earth Corpse!”

“Turning into an Earth Corpse!”

Hearing this, Nan Huai ren had the creeps and his head shrunk into his body as a cold chill ran behind his back. He couldn’t help but lose his colors and say:

“I heard that an Earth Corpse was no different than a zombie. Both are monsters that cannot eat nor drink.”

“There is a difference, an Earth Corpse is a living existence.”

Li Qiye smiled and said:

“If it is lucky, then it could have a little sense to find a Feng Shui Treasure Earth to bury itself and wait. After hundreds of thousands of years, it would be able to be reborn once again.”

“My mother, I don’t need any of that. I am alive and well at this moment, and I don’t want to be a corpse buried underground.”

Nan Huairen changed his expression and no longer dared to discuss the matter of the burial ground. He quickly left soon after.

After Nan Huairen's departure, Li Qiye looked at the far horizon towards the area of the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground and became quiet for a long time!

The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground — Li Qiye gently sighed in his heart. This was one of the twelve burial grounds, the paradise of the dead. Many cultivators wanted to flock to this place, ah.

When he was the Dark Crow, he went to this burial many times in the last hundreds of thousands of years. One could even say that he no longer remembered how many times he had entered it.

To say that it was dangerous, then it wasn't dangerous. But to say that it wasn't dangerous, then it was very dangerous. Even an Immortal Emperor in person wouldn't dare to carelessly tread into its deepest part!

The most important thing when entering was the intention. The deepest part of the burial ground was not for anyone, not even for Immortal Emperors. Virtuous Paragons would only be courting death at that place.

“You want to go?”

Seeing Li Qiye stunned in silence, Chen Baojiao went next to his

side. She had heard of information about this burial ground, and seeing Li Qiye stare towards it in a daze, she couldn't help but to ask.

Always being around Li Qiye, Chen Baojiao was gradually getting used to Li Qiye's thoughts and patterns.

“Go, go and see.”

Li Qiye finally nodded his head and said:

“The path to the heavenly road will appear, and the godly stones will open! I have to take a trip to this place.”

There was something he wanted at the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground!

In reality, there was something that he coveted for a long time. He sent people there before as well, but it was not successful. This time, he intended to personally go.

“There is something there that is suitable for you as well.”

Li Qiye turned towards Chen Baojiao and said.

Even though Chen Baojiao's innate talents were not as great as Li Shuangyan and that she was very hot-headed, she was a very determined and arduous girl. Her effort on the road of cultivation

was not less than anyone, including even Li Shuangyan. Li Qiye truly liked this aspect of her.

“The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground — I heard that this is a place with zombies everywhere and countless Earth Corpses. The tyrants entrenched in the Feng Shui Treasure Earth were even more frightening. We shouldn’t go to this place, or we might carelessly become Earth Corpses.”

Chen Baojiao emotionally asked:

“Can we actually go to a place like this?”

“Once inside, unless one is so unreasonable powerful, one would need special methods. Otherwise, forcefully entering would be prohibitively difficult, not to mention going into the Feng Shui Treasure Earth of those tyrants.”

Li Qiye smiled and said.

Seeing Li Qiye’s confidence, Chen Baojiao didn’t say anything else. She was a maid, so she naturally would follow Li Qiye’s decision.

While Li Qiye was wondering about when to enter the burial ground, Li Shuangyan found him.

“The Nine Saint Demon Gate accepted a business proposal, I don’t know if you are interested or not?”



Li Shuangyan went straight to the point.

“What kind of business? Is it relating to the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground?”

Li Shuangyan nodded her head and said:

“Yes, there is someone wanting to be buried in an Underworld Boat. My master wanted this business since it is extremely important to the Nine Saint Demon Gate, but my master did not have the ability to do this so he thought about you. He believes that you can create a miracle.”

“Who is the partner?”

Li Qiye looked at Li Shuangyan and asked:

“Without your recommendation, I’m afraid your Nine Saint Demon Gate would not be so active like this.”

Li Shuangyan didn’t try to hide it and boldly said:

“I mentioned it to Master. No one could do this task better than you, so Master asked if you would be willing to accept this deal?”

“Who wants to be buried in the Underworld Boat?”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and slowly asked.

“A person from the War God Temple!”

Li Shuangyan truthfully said:

“It can be said that this person is extremely important to the Nine Saint Demon Gate. If he was successfully buried in an Underworld Boat, to you and the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, there will be great benefits.”

“The old men in the War God Temple still haven’t given up, ah.”

Li Qiye slowly continued:

“After that old devil was successfully buried that year, all of the old men later became crazy and wanted to follow in suit, but no one had been successful, afterwards.”

“The War God Temple had someone who was successful?”

Li Shuangyan was a bit shocked to hear Li Qiye’s words.

“To be exact, they had an old devil who was reborn for another life after a successful burial.”

Li Qiye leisurely continued:

“Unfortunately, his luck was a little bit lacking. Otherwise, he would have become an Immortal Emperor with his two lives.”

“The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground really allowed for someone to resurrect? To be brought back to life again?”

Li Shuangyan’s breath became faster. Even though she had heard many legends about this burial ground, she always thought that resurrection was only a legend, or an exaggeration.

# Chapter 152 : Underworld Boat Coming Into Being (2)

“It is not a resurrection.”

Li Qiye gently shook his head and replied:

“The old devil still had a single breath of life. He had used countless immortal medicines to increase his lifespan. As long as it was something that could increase his longevity, he had tasted it. He temporarily survived for a very long time. In the end, longevity medicines and immortal grass were no longer effective to him, but he still didn't given up. He buried himself under the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground and was eventually successful in rebirthing into another life.”

“What does it mean to rebirth for another life?”

Li Shuangyan asked.

Li Qiye replied:

“It is living again, living as if he was born one more time. His blood energy will be at its youngest, and the same applies for his lifespan. However, the dao foundation, merit laws, and memories will remain the same. It was as if you were born with the memories of the former life.”

“One could truly live again for another generation?”

Hearing this unimaginable thing, Li Shuangyan lost her colors. The two words ‘heaven defying’ were not enough to paint this picture. This was an extreme rebellion against the heaven’s will, going against the heaven’s dao. The heaven would not allow for such a thing.

“It is possible, but the chance is extremely small, so small to the point of being negligible! One could say that living again was a fortunate thing, but also a tragedy.”

Li Qiye slowly said.

Li Shuangyan was in a daze for a short time. For a heaven defying character, what was the true meaning behind living another life? This meant that in their former life, if they weren’t able to accept the Heaven’s Will, then in the next life, they would be able to shoulder the Heaven’s Will by living again with all of the memories, along with their peerless foundation, from before.

At this moment, Li Shuangyan finally understood why all of these old monsters near death rushed in droves to the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground!

“Will you accept this business?”

Finally, Li Shuangyan asked. She didn’t inquire why Li Qiye knew all of these things.

“I want to meet your master.”

Li Shuangyan immediately went to arrange this for Li Qiye without question.

The next day, Li Shuangyan opened the dao gateway near the dao platform for Li Qiye to directly arrive at the Nine Saint Demon Gate. They went inside the gateway and ported to the Nine Saint Demon Gate.

This time, the first elder of the Nine Saint Demon Gate personally greeted Li Qiye. However, the trip was very low-key, and he only wanted to meet the Demon King, not anyone else.

Demon King Lun Ri — the Demon King of Old Ox Country and sect master of the Nine Saint Demon Gate! He was even a renowned royal expert in the Grand Middle Territory! Amongst cultivators of the same generation, he could be considered the most talented as well as the most promising.

During the Difficult Dao Era, Demon King Lun Ri stepped into the Enlightened Being realm at a very young age. This was an extremely great achievement. To this day, no one knows what his exact cultivation was.

Demon King Lun Ri also personally came to greet Li Qiye. After stepping inside the chamber, he heard an invigorating laughter. The king quickly stepped forward to meet Li Qiye, and he smilingly said:

“I have waited a long time for Young Noble Li’s second coming.”

Demon King Lun Ri appeared to be around forty years old with a stalwart physique, but he still exuded an air of elegance; he was not a classless man. Rumors has it that the Demon King was a demonic tiger who successfully cultivated, but there was not a trace of a ferocious beast on his body! He was more like a Mortal King than a Demon King!

He stepped forward with the presence of a flying dragon and a striding tiger. His behavior and image were without flaws, carrying a majestic momentum, but when he greeted Li Qiye, it also had a sense of a charm and likable affinity!

They went into the grand chamber. Since it was a guest of honor, Demon King Lun Ri was not reserved or tried to do something flashy. Sitting together was enough to show his respect towards Li Qiye.

After everyone left, only the two remained in the chamber. Li Qiye went straight to the point and asked:

“I heard that Demon King wants to bury people from the War God Temple?”

“I don’t have this capability!”

Demon King Lun Ri shook his head with a wry smile, and he said:

“The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground is a ferocious area throughout the ages. Hundreds of thousand of years till now, countless Virtuous Paragons, countless invincible characters of generations were buried there. All of them want to go on the Underworld Boat to prolong their life or even rebirth, but not many are successful! My little capability, compared to the great immortal sages, is insignificant.”

“But you still want to take this deal.”

Li Qiye calmly said.

Demon King Lun Ri bursted out in laughter while looking at Li Qiye. As his eyes flashed a brilliance, he said:

“I don’t dare to perform this deal, but I believe Young Noble Li is capable of doing so.”

“How does Demon King know that I can enter?”

“A gut feeling!”

Demon King Lun Ri frankly said:

“My intuition is telling me that Young Noble Li can do it, and my intuition is rarely wrong.”



“It is a fortunate thing that you are not a woman.”

Li Qiye gently shook his head.

Demon King Lun Ri didn't find this comment off-putting and laughed heartily instead. After a while, Demon King Lun Ri said formally:

“The War God Temple tried to find many people to do this matter, but I accepted it right away.”

“I'm curious, what did the Nine Saint Demon Gate bet that made the War God Temple leave this matter for you all? The War God Temple itself is not confident regarding this matter. As for other people, they essentially have no hope.”

Li Qiye smiled and said.

The War God Temple was a crazily powerful existence. In the legends, it was built during the Desolate Era. Countless immortal sages of the human race came from this place. It was not an exaggeration to say that the War God Temple was a big reason for the human race's prowess.

Their status within the Grand Middle Territory and even the entire Mortal Emperor World was supreme. In the Grand Middle Territory, even a powerful existence such as the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom would be dreadful of the War God Temple.

Even the War God Temple was not certain of successfully climbing up the Underworld Boat, how could outsiders like them be able to do it? Wasn't this relying on a forlorn miracle?

“The War God Temple had tried many times but had always failed. Thus, this time, they want to make a bet and let outsiders try instead.”

Demon King Lun Ri explained. He also didn't dare to directly accept this business.

In reality, this was easier said than done. For the War God Temple to entrust this deal to outsiders, these outsiders must also have the qualifications to absolutely earn this trust.

Although this could be a lucrative deal, the Nine Saint Demon Gate must have bet their treasures to show their confidence in the success of this business.

Think about it for a moment, what kind of existence was the War God Temple? In order to seize this deal, the Nine Saint Demon Gate most like used a heaven frightening treasure as leverage, and it could even be an Immortal Emperor's item.

“After War God Mu, the War God Temple still wants these old monsters to live again.”

Li Qiye smirked. He also didn't ask how Demon King Lun Ri obtained this deal.

“Young Noble Li also knows about War God Mu’s matter?”

Demon King Lun Ri was surprised! War God Mu was one of the most powerful existences in the War God Temple. During that era, he was an untouchable giant.

War God Mu had lived again because of the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. This was why the War God Temple always yearned for a second miracle, but they had never been successful.

Li Qiye responded with just a smile. How could he not know about the rebirth of War God Mu?

Even though Li Qiye did not answer, Demon King Lun Ri’s mind was shaken. He knew he had found the right person!

“Young Noble Li, this grand character is extremely important to both the War God Temple and my Nine Saint Demon Gate. The current elder of the War God Temple’s Outer Sect is a disciple separated by a generation of this grand character. If this business is successful, there would be a special significance towards the Nine Saint Demon Gate and the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.”

Demon King Lun Ri said in a serious manner.

“It seems like the War God Temple has supported you quite a bit.”

Li Qiye smilingly replied.

The Demon King did not lie. He solemnly nodded his head and said:

“When I was young, the Outer Sect’s elder recognized my talents and opened my eyes. Because of his support, I was able to obtain the ‘Pure Jade Saint Physique Law’ from the War God Temple.”

As a Saint Physique, Li Shuangyan’s Physique Law from the War God Temple was a priceless treasure. To be able to trade this Physique Law from the War God Temple, the Nine Saint Demon Gate did not only use a supreme treasure, but it was also because Demon King Lun Ri earned the trust of the War God Temple. Not anyone was able to do such a trade.

“What is the agreement between Demon King and the War God Temple?”

Li Qiye inquired.

Demon King Lun Ri wryly smiled and shook his head:

“The exact details are not yet decided. I was waiting for a response from Young Noble Li! This business... My Nine Saint Demon Gate will not receive anything good. All of the benefits will be given to Young Noble Li.”

“And you win the support of the War God Temple.”

Li Qiye smiled, he knew the intricacies within.

Demon King Lun Ri forced a laughter and said:

“Young Noble Li understands that I and the Heavenly God Sect’s Mortal King are old friends. If the Heavenly God Sect climbs the ladder of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, even my Nine Saint Demon Gate would feel pressured.”

Of course, when he said old friends, he meant enemies. During the last generation, the Mortal King and the Demon King were the most outstanding talents of the Grand Middle Territory and were well-matched rivals!

“What is the situation of this grand character from the War God Temple?”

Li Qiye asked.

Demon King Lun Ri responded:

“I heard that this ancestor’s blood force had halted for a long time, and his lifespan doesn’t have much left. He cannot come into being, and the War God Temple needs to bury him directly on an Underworld Boat.”

Halting your blood force — in plain words — meant to cease all

blood and vital breath in order to enter a dormant hibernation, just like a dead person sealed underground. However, halting one's blood force was extremely costly so not everyone would be able to afford it. Only grand experts from the great sects and powerful nations would have the resources and strength to halt their blood force.

# Chapter 153 : Ancient Sky City (1)

Having heard about the situation, Li Qiye smiled and said:

“Well, since it is a dying person, I will give him a plan.”

“Please speak, Young Noble Li, I am listening carefully.”

Demon King Lun Ri became emotional and quickly exclaimed.

Li Qiye leisurely spoke:

“My plan is very simple. I will help them find an Underworld Boat, then bury him inside. The time he will be buried will be one to two years to prolong the lifespan by three hundred to five hundred years.”

“Buried for one to two years to increase one’s life by three hundred to five hundred years.”

Hearing Li Qiye’s words, Demon King was quite surprised. This was simply playing god! This was even more heaven defying than being buried in a Feng Shui Treasure Earth.

“Three hundred to five hundred years is enough for his one breath, but it is impossible for him to reach Immortal Emperor or a higher realm. He is a person near death, and his Life Wheel is

damaged while his blood energy runs dry. The Underworld Boat can only temporarily help him live a bit longer.”

Li Qiye slowly explained.

“That is enough!”

Demon King Lun Ri greatly changed his expression! Three to five hundred years for a giant was enough to do many things, even if it was only temporary. To the War God Temple, this matter had a great significance.

“But, I have one condition. I want one thing from the War God Temple; there is no room for negotiation.”

Li Qiye slowly spoke in his casual demeanor.

Hearing Li Qiye’s condition, Demon King Lun Ri paused for a moment, and then he replied:

“Young Noble Li, stay in my sect for a few days. I will go and find the Outer Sect’s elder to consult with him.”

Demon King was very swift. On the third day, he brought news to Li Qiye and said:

“The War God Temple wants this old man to live again, any condition was fine and all are on the table.”



This was a stunning comment to state. The War God Temple was such a frightening existence ever since the Desolate Era till now. It was unfathomable with countless immortal sages, and no one knew its exact location.

Today, this War God Temple said that any condition would be possible, how amazing was this?! Anyone who heard this phrase would be rendered unconscious from such an unthinkable deal.

“Live again for another era?”

Li Qiye faintly sneered and continued:

“This is wishful thinking. Living again for another era isn’t as simple as this. If it was so easy, then not to mention the War God temple, but even Immortal Emperors would have done it! Tell those old men to not be so greedy. It will only be three to five hundred years, do it or leave it!”

Li Qiye’s stance was very firm, and Demon King Lun Ri didn’t dare to negotiate. He immediately communicated Li Qiye’s words to the War God Temple. The next day, he finally sent another message to Li Qiye:

“The War God Temple agreed with your condition. As long as the venerable elder comes back, then Young Noble will immediately have the thing that you want! If it is not successful, then the item used as down payment will not be returned.”

Demon King Lun Ri was taking a huge chance, here. If this matter failed, then the Nine Saint Demon Gate would lose the item used as guarantee the War God Temple. It would simply be throwing a meat bun at a dog; what was gone would never come back.

“Good, I will go there and wait. Let me know when they come.”

Li Qiye agreed and said:

“But, I will need a few things that Demon King needs to fully prepare.”

Then, he gave a list to Demon King Lun Ri.

Seeing the list, there were a few things he had not heard of before, but he still acquiesced:

“Leave this small matter to the Nine Saint Demon Gate.”

After negotiating with the Demon King, Li Qiye brought Li Shuangyan back to the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect and held a meeting with the elders and Su Yonghuang.

“I’m intending to go to the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground.”

Li Qiye announced.

“Going to the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground!”

Li Qiye’s words caused the elders to change their expressions while Su Yonghuang lost her colors.

“Qiye, this burial ground is very dangerous. Even a Virtuous Paragon can’t simply enter it.”

Gu Tieshou worriedly said.

Su Yonghuang was also nervous and said:

“This burial ground contains countless Virtuous Paragons and invincible existences. I heard these ancient corpses are tyrants inside the burial ground, and death was the only path to trespassers. You going there is too dangerous.”

“This is right, ah, Qiye. Not to mention bringing an Emperor’s Possession, even an Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure would not be enough. Legends say that masters from an Immortal Emperor lineage that wielded an Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure went inside the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, but in the end, they still died inside and the Life Treasure was also lost.”

Elder Sun anxiously proclaimed.

Even though many people wanted to rush to this burial ground, those were the people who were on the verge of death. To people who were living just fine, this was a frightening place. Countless people have died there, and one could even say that anyone who entered would surely die.

“I know about these matters.”

Regarding Su Yonghuang and the others’ apprehension, Li Qiye smilingly replied:

“I will be careful about these things. I have my own plan, and I only wanted to let you all know.”

Even though Li Qiye said so in a calm manner, the elders gazed at each other and sighed. They knew that Li Qiye would never change his decision so they stopped trying to convince him.

“Elder Tu will go with you!”

In the end, Su Yonghuang was still worried for Li Qiye and told Tu Buyu to go with him.

Li Qiye didn’t reject this. And so, this matter was settled.

Regarding this trip to the burial ground, after Li Qiye’s careful consideration, he decided to bring Niu Fen. As for Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, it was needless to say; they would absolutely be going with him. Outside of these people, Li Qiye also brought along

Qu Daoli, Xu Pei, Zhang Yu, and Luo Fenghua.

These disciples were the ones he focused on training, and he needed them to uphold an entire direction by themselves in the future. Thus, Li Qiye would bring them along to experience the world.

Of course, the little brat, Nan Huai ren, also shamelessly wanted to go, so Li Qiye — in the end — promised to take him!

“The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground?”

Hearing about this, Niu Fen was in a daze and had a strange expression. After a while, he regained his sanity and lamented:

“This is a very ancient place. There is an ancestor of ours that was buried inside. Whether he was successful or not in prolonging his life, no one knew.”

“Did you all ever go to show your respect after your ancestor was buried inside?”

Li Qiye smilingly said.

Niu Fen wryly smiled and shook his head:

“The truth is that we don’t know where the ancestor was buried! This respectful rite was never brought up.”

“People pay respects to the graves inside the burial ground?”

Chen Baojiao was surprised about this matter.

Honoring the deceased relatives or sect elders was normal, but she had never heard about people paying their respects in the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. It was because it was an essentially impossible matter.

“In principle, it is possible.”

Li Qiye smilingly replied:

“In reality, it is not so simple to do. Many situations do not permit such a thing.”

Chen Baojiao was not stupid. It was hard to imagine honoring the elders inside this burial ground. One had to be aware that it was a place made from mountains of corpses and oceans of graves. It was filled with a corpse aura, so no one dared to go inside.

Even though both of these locations were inside the Grand Middle Territory, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was very far from the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. Separated by millions of miles and more than half of the Grand Middle Territory, it was impossible to fly this distance.

The group of Li Qiye have to go through dao gateways. With such a large distance, the amount of Refined Crystals required would be frightening. It was too much of a burden for a falling sect like the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, but with the complete funding from the Nine Saint Demon Gate, Li Qiye did not need to worry about the Refined Crystals.

Due to the existence of the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, the western area of the Grand Middle Territory was primarily wilderness. It existed like a forbidden evil ground that spanned through the heaven and earth.

Even though it turned people pale, there was an ancient city right outside — Ancient Sky City!

Ancient Sky City could be considered the oldest city in the Grand Middle Territory. It existed in an old, old era, and it was unknown when it was constructed.

Ancient Sky City was also called Corpse City. Outside of people wanting to go to the burial ground, only the dying would come to this city, and it was their last stop. Due to this, the price of coffins in this place was very hot. Even a coffin made out of four wooden planks and a few nails would still be worth some money. As for the expensive ones, they would be made from Godly Wood. All types of coffins were available!

As long as a particular material could be used to make a coffin, one would be able to find it at Ancient Sky City. There was a joke amongst cultivators that, if a dying person wanted a coffin perfectly crafted for their own hearts, it was best to go to Ancient

Sky City.

Even though it was called Corpse City, it did not have a lifeless atmosphere nor was it desolate and abandoned. On the contrary, Ancient Sky City was bustling and vibrant. Countless cultivators inside Ancient Sky City came from all corners of the world. Even people from different races could be found here, such as Heavenly Devils and Stone Golems.

It was one of the largest cities in the Grand Middle Territory. It was always crowded to the point where it was also known as the city that never sleeps!

Entering Ancient Sky City, one would immediately be met with lively and noisy commotions of the street vendors. In front of the eyes were countless towering pavilions and grand avenues. In the sky, there were many godly temples and ancient chambers hovering above!

On the street filled with dragon carriages and water stallions amidst the large crowd, cultivators and mortals were able to go together. In fact, the staggering amount of people easily caused people to perspire.



## Chapter 154 : Ancient Sky City (2)

It could be said that mortals were use to the monstrous and multicolored cultivators, so they did not wonder at the strange sights, nor did they avoid them.

On the contrary, the group of Nan Huai ren was here for the first time, and they were no different from country bumpkins — no different from peasants seeing a dazzling grand garden for the first time.

Too many cultivators traveled in and out of Ancient Sky City from the five rivers and four oceans of the world. Some people used a flying treasure while others simply walked. One even rode a Monarch Worm...

In the horizon, one could see countless explosions and bright lights coming into the city and the structures high above; on the streets were cultivators riding centipedes and earth dragons. From beginning to end, giant buildings with ancient architectures floated above. In the far distance, tall pavilions pierced the clouds...

Thus, the group of Li Qiye, who were riding the snail, were not too eye-catching and no one was surprised at the sight.

However, the most attracting things about the group were Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao next to Li Qiye. Two supreme beauties — no matter where they went, their remarkable dazzles

would be the center of all gazes.

Li Shuangyan was like the cold apricot in the middle of the falling snow, causing other people to stop in their tracks for another glance. As for Chen Baojiao, she was a city toppling temptress, rendering others to drool and lose their minds.

The waves of pedestrians continued inside the city next to the restaurants and inns and numerous street vendors. Once inside, anyone would be submerged by the incessant advertising chants.

“Immortal Monarch’s flower, one Mobile Godly Platform, and a Flying Immortal Platform. Only exchanging True Treasures or Heavenly Sovereign’s True Treasures for Virtuous Paragon’s magical seals!”

“Ferocious Ocean Flying Ship, a Mobile Fortress created by an Ancient Saint with thirty-six layers of protection and eight layers of offense. Trading for seven Seven Transformation Murderous Fate Pill!”

“Six Runes Treasure Metal with three incantation runes, two murderous runes, and one saint cleansing rune. This is a rare Treasure Metal! Only selling it for Heavenly King ranked Refined Crystal, price is negotiable.”

Inside Ancient Sky City, outside of the grand sects and powerful nations, along with the Immortal Emperor’s lineages in the auction houses, many cultivators were exchanging items for money or other items.

As the saying stated: one shouldn't show their wealth. The good stuff shown here were either sold by people with absolute strength, or they had a powerful backing, or they were scammers!

Many hawkers were shouting to find buyers. Many cultivators displayed their items on the street while others did not say anything and only waited for the right buyers.

Of course, this place was filled with dragons mixed together with snakes. There were too many crooks here, but they could only fool the inexperienced ones.

“Finger bone of a Heavenly King, an invincible Heavenly King in the legends — the eleventh finger of Heavenly King Fa Tian that swept through the Grand Middle Territory and used his Heavenly King cultivation to challenge Virtuous Paragons. His eleventh finger was refined by the heaven and earth, and it continued to exist in the world even after he had passed away. Quickly now, come take a look at the finger bone of a Heavenly King here, it's at a very good price.”<sup>1</sup>

A street vendor loudly shouted.

Because it was their first time visiting Ancient Sky City, they stopped riding the snail and were just walking on the streets. Li Qiye and Li Shuangyan were fine, but the group of disciples' faces were written with the words “first time here”, so anyone who saw them immediately knew that they were country bumpkins.

After just setting foot on the street, the group of Nan Huai ren was enthusiastically led by the street vendors to their corners and showed them the treasures.

“Oh great Immortal Emperor sirs, look, this Heavenly King finger bone. This lowly one risked my life to bring it out of the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. This is the eleventh finger of Heavenly King Fa Tian, the finger of the heaven and earth. It contains the godly power of Heavenly King Fa Tian’s entire life. This one finger bone alone is not weaker than a Heavenly King’s Life Treasure.”

This street vendor carefully opened his jewel container for Nan Huai ren to see. As the box was opening, the royal aura exploded and the street vendor quickly closed the container.

“A Heavenly King’s finger bone.”

The royal aura’s appearance shook Nan Huai ren and Luo Fenghua’s group.

“What is the price?”

The brat, Nan Huai ren, became greed, and couldn’t help but ask.

“Great One, we’ll make it easy, how about three hundred Heavenly King Refined Crystals?”

In this street vendor’s eyes, Nan Huai ren, Luo Fenghua, Zhang

Yu, and even Qu Daoli were all country bumpkins.

The truth was that they couldn't be blamed. The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect had fallen for a long time and never got the chance to see the world.

“Heavenly King Refined Crystals!”

Needles to say, Nan Huai ren and Luo Fenghua sank their heads like turtles. They essentially couldn't afford it at all.

“How about this, I see that the future potential of you lot are unlimited, and you will all become Immortal Emperors in the future. I only want a bit of good fate. I'm throwing away my head-earned saving here, how about one thousand Destiny Refined Crystals?”

The vendor was very good at reading expressions, so he quickly changed his tone.

In a short amount of time, the group of Nan Huai ren and Qu Daoli looked at each other, then at Xu Pei. As for Zhang Yu and Luo Fenghua, they only became official disciples recently and were poor, but Nan Huai ren and Qu Daoli were able to afford it.

“Eleventh finger? Finger of the heaven and earth?”

Li Qiye, who was watching the funny scene, came forward and smilingly said:

“Speaking of the finger of the heaven and earth, I have seen it. It is of a tiger-amber color and has bloody spurs on the finger. This finger can rip out the sky with an unstoppable sharpness. Let me see your heaven and earth finger. If it is good, then even Heavenly King Refined Jades will be worth it.”

The moment Li Qiye finished his words, the street vendor's expression instantly changed. He immediately closed his shop and left. As someone who had been here for a long time, his eyes were very sharp. He instantly figured out that Li Qiye was knowledgeable and would only bring further embarrassment if he kept on trying to deceive them.

This sudden event widened the eyes of Nan Huai ren's group and caused their jaws to drop. Nan Huai ren swallowed his saliva and argued:

“But earlier, the bone finger in the box exuded a royal presence.”

“You are haunted by the ghosts and devils!”

Li Qiye angrily slapped Nan Huai ren's head and scolded him:

“How long has this city existed in this world? In this city, the most ancient trade is scamming! This profession was passed on in this city for countless years with layers and layers of tricks. Not to mention the royal aura, give me some time and I can even prepare an Immortal Emperor's power for all of you to see. Earlier when he opened the box, you only felt it for a second — royal aura my ass.”

Being slapped by Li Qiye, Nan Huai ren calmed down and scratched his head in a silly manner:

“So this was actually the case.”

“You little brat, this is greed. Are you not good at reading other people? Yet you almost got scammed. You should just commit suicide by jumping off a floor to lessen your shame.”

Li Qiye jokingly scolded him.

Nan Huai ren bursted out in laughter while the group of Qu Daoli wryly smiled. This was not their fault. This was their first time to a place like Ancient Sky City.

“Fate Palace, a complete Ancient Fate Palace of a Heavenly Sovereign’s corpse, never opened before. Come test your treasures and merit laws!”

There was still a bit left to go on the street when the group of the brat, Nan Huai ren, was stopped yet again by street vendors to their stalls.

There was a wooden coffin with a corpse inside. The head of the corpse was very complete, and it emitted godly fiery sparks as if there was a treasure inside.

“A Fate Palace can still exist like this? A dead cultivator’s collapsed Fate Palace!”

Seeing this scene, Qu Daoli exclaimed.

“Dead cultivator, collapsed Fate Palace, broken Life Wheel — this saying is correct. However, in special circumstances where the universal laws are sealed within, a dead cultivator still has a chance to leave behind their Fate Palace and Life Wheel. There was an Immortal Emperor who left behind his Fate Palace for future generations! This is a corpse I dug out from the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. From my speculations, he was a Heavenly Sovereign when he was still alive. His Fate Palace is beautifully preserved and is unopened by us. Whether there are any good stuff or not, we don’t know, so we are not selling it at a high price. This Fate Palace is more of a gamble. I don’t know if you all are interested in this gamble or not?”

Compared to the hawker from earlier, this vendor was not only a cultivator, but he was seemingly even more professional.

“What do you think, Oldest Brother?”

Xu Pei looked at Li Qiye and whispered.

This time, the group of Nan Huai ren was also smarter, and they all stared at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye approvingly nodded his head and said:



“This dao friend is not wrong. Under certain conditions, even when they die, the Fate Palace and Life Wheel have a certain chance of being preserved. However, such cases are very rare. If the Fate Palace was completely intact, then it would contain its cultivator’s entire dao power throughout his life! If an Immortal Emperor actually left behind his Fate Palace for his descendants, then this would be too frightening. Even an Immortal Emperor’s True Treasure would not necessarily be able to match it!”

“Right, this dao brother truly knows his stuff. My pleasure, my pleasure. I am a businessman, and I will absolutely not trick you guys. This is absolutely a Heavenly Sovereign corpse that I dug out from the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, ah.”

The vendor had a comfortable stance as he smilingly replied.

The group of Nan Huai ren, at this moment, was very tempted. A Heavenly Sovereign’s Fate Palace — even if it was empty, it would still be very amazing, ah. Suddenly, they all looked at each other.

“Whether this corpse of yours is from the burial ground or not, I will find out after one poke.”

Li Qiye smiled and said. Then, he unsheathed Li Shuangyan’s sword.

Seeing Li Qiye’s sword in his hand, the vendor immediately changed his expression and stopped Li Qiye. He quickly said:

“Dao friend, dao friend, this is an ancient corpse...”

“If you keep on lying there, do you believe that I will cut off his head and turn it into a pot or not?”

Li Qiye swung the Six Dao Sword horizontally, shooting out a black and white colored ray.

The vendor’s expression sank heavily, and he immediately bowed and said:

“My offense, my offense. Dao friend is a wise person, a wise person. We shall go.”

After his words came out, the ancient corpse inside the coffin immediately stood up as well.

“Ahhh—”

Xu Pei screamed in fear. A corpse suddenly standing up also frightened the group of Nan Huai ren, making them take a few steps back as well.

When their wits returned, the vendor — along with the “ancient corpse” — had already fled. At this moment, they understood that it was not a corpse but a living person!

---

[1\]](#) Fa Tian meaning Heaven Subjugation

# Chapter 155 : Competing Wealth With Me? (1)

Finally, Nan Huai ren calmed down and couldn't help but curse:

“Fuck, there are too many crooks here, ah.”

“Ancient Sky City has existed for such a long time and is one of the biggest cities in the Grand Middle Territory, it is not surprising to have so many crooks.”

Li Qiye smilingly responded.

They went past a few block without stopping. Li Qiye was in no hurry and he slowly stepped forward. The truth was that he wanted Nan Huai ren to see the world.

A few blocks later, they met many more people who were selling corpses; some real and some fake. Not everyone was a scammer.

In a corner of the street, a grandpa cultivator was sitting with a skull presented in front of him. It emitted a cold air so many people gathered to see. The group of Nan Huai ren also came to join in the fun.

“Dao friend, how do you want to sell this skull?”

A cultivator who knew his stuff asked after seeing the skull.

One person, who couldn't handle the expensive price, responded instead:

“He's only exchanging for a Life Wheel, an Ancient Saint Life Wheel. Plus, he only wants it from the Heavenly Devil race!”

“I have an Ancient Saint's True Treasure, trade or no?”

A cultivator asked.

The seller did not say anything; it was a clear refusal. However, from his aura, no one dared to have any strange thoughts.

At this moment, the group of Nan Huai ren looked at Li Qiye. He nodded his head and said:

“An Ancient Saint skull, carrying saintly power.”

He turned around after speaking.

“It's the real deal?”

The group of Nan Huai ren quickly chased after Li Qiye. Nan Huai ren was afraid of being cheated so he was very paranoid.

“It’s the real deal.”

Li Qiye nodded his head and said:

“A dying Ancient Saint poured all of his blood energy into the skull to maintain the saintly power. This thing was not any weaker than an Ancient Saint’s True Treasure.”

“Because it is a skull carrying the blood energy of an Ancient Saint?”

Qu Daoli was astonished. An Ancient Saint’s True Treasure was worth many times more than an Ancient Saint’s Life Treasure.

“No, because of its origin. This was the skull of the Ancient Ming race, it has extremely tyrannical Yin killing intent.”

Li Qiye gently sighed. The words “Ancient Ming” reminded him of a few things.

“The Ancient Ming race? There is such a race? How come I have never heard of it before?”

Luo Fenghua curiously asked.

“It existed.”

Li Qiye nodded his head as he stared towards the far horizon, and he slowly spoke:

“In this current world, it will be difficult to find the first clan of the Ancient Ming!”

As he finished speaking, a chilling aura could be found deep in his eyes.

Li Shuangyan immediately felt a change in Li Qiye, but she didn't ask for the reason.

The group went through a few more blocks. Outside of the large auction houses and stores, they saw many street vendors. Corpses were the most common items.

“Oldest Brother, why are there so many people selling corpses in this place?”

Xu Pei whispered.

Li Qiye answered with a smile:

“What is the name of this place? It is called Corpse City! It is right outside of the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. And, there is another reason for this — many people steal the corpses of the dead, here. This burial ground contains too many corpses. Some were even invincible during their eras, so many cultivators take the risk to rob the graves. This is why many people sell

corpses here. This is a profession that has existed for countless years now.”

Hearing this, Xu Pei felt a bit more relieved.

Inside the city, there weren't only street vendors, one could even see the sects and different races. Seeing people with human heads along with a snake body or a human body with horse legs was not at all uncommon.

A big, burly man walked by Li Qiye and he attracted Nan Huai ren's gaze. The man's body was entirely made out of rock, and his face looked like it was crafted from being carved.

“Is this a rock gaining awareness from cultivating the dao?”

Seeing this person walking away, Zhang Yu curiously asked.

Li Qiye didn't answer because Shi Gandang, who was following him, replied:

“This is a person from the Stone Golem race; he has a shallow cultivation. One of them with higher cultivation would be no different from a regular human.”

“What race is that?”

At this moment, Xu Pei saw a handsome young man in the far



distance. This man was perfectly handsome to the point of being devilish. On top of his head was a halo, bestowed by the heavens.

“The Heavenly Devil race. Legends has it that after the Black Dragon King and Immortal Emperor Ta Kong fought, the walls between the worlds collapsed, so it became difficult to see the Heavenly Devil race in the Mortal Emperor World. We can only see the Heavenly Devil race in ancient cities like Ancient Sky City.”

Niu Fen reminisced with some emotions.

“Oh—”

The group of Nan Huai ren opened their eyes wide. Luo Fenghua couldn't believe it and said:

“I, I always thought that the Heavenly Devil race were giants, giants with horns on their heads and eyes as big as lanterns. The Heavenly Devil race is so good looking like this?”

“The Heavenly Devil race is not only one tribe, it has many side branches!”

Li Qiye said.

Walking in this old city really broadened the horizons of Nan Huai ren's group. They have seen many new things today.

Finally, they reached a street and Li Qiye a treasure inside a store was caught in his eyes.

Seeing this treasure, Li Qiye laughed. And Li Shuangyan, as his sword maid, was always attentive to his mood. She noticed that this store was named “Ancient Intent Fasting”, and she said:

“We should go in and see!”

“We will go in.”

Li Qiye smiled and nodded his head repeatedly as he walked inside the store.

The store named “Ancient Intent Fasting” was really large. Outside, it seemed like an ordinary store, but once you step inside, people would find that it was an ancient store with great feng shui. Inside the ancient chamber were walls with treasures close to the windows and jade cabinets that displayed priceless treasures that included Life Metals, Godly Steels, True Treasures, and Soul Grass...

It could be said that everything could be found here, especially when each True Treasure and Life Wheel were hanging above along with the godly swords and immortal pagodas. They emitted their brilliances that would deter even the souls, causing others to be breathless!

Li Qiye’s group walked inside as the shopkeeper of the store

personally greeted them even when the group of Nan Huai ren were little brats that had never seen the world.

However, Li Qiye had a godly calmness with peerless beauties, like Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, by his side. Any astute merchant would immediately know that this was a big customer. Plus, Niu Fen and Shi Gandang were not ordinary people.

The group of Nan Huai ren was a little nervous when they stepped into such a large store, but Li Qiye was still as calm as ever.

The shopkeeper stepped forward to greet them and was very sensible. Seeing Li Qiye's expression, he didn't open his mouth to randomly present items.

Li Qiye's eyes fell into the middle of the yard that had a yellow bell hung in a small pavilion. This yellow bell was old and had ancient magical runes. It was without any bright luster.

Besides the yellow bell in this pavilion, there were also two small cabinets to the side; one on the left and one on the right. There were three pieces of yellow paper on the left side. Their origin was unknown, and countless years have passed, causing the paper to turn yellow.

The right cabinet had a small stone, or an egg. It was unclear whether it was a stone or an egg. It was around the size of a fist; it looked like a stone, but also an egg.

The group of Nan Huai ren was also confused and wondered why three uninteresting items was placed in such a place. Meanwhile, Li Qiye was staring at the three items like they were the most perfect works of art in this world.

As Li Qiye was observing these two things in an enjoyable manner, the shopkeeper was very smart and only stood silently to the side without saying a distracting word.

“Good item; casted by the early people, it originated from all existences. Good bell; a truly good bell, it’s a priceless treasure.”

After appreciating it for a moment, Li Qiye praisingly said.

Seeing Li Qiye’s happy state, the shopkeeper was also happy and opened his mouth:

“Sir, you are really extraordinary. My store has numerous items, but Sir was the first one to be so attentive towards it. These three things are the defining treasures of our Ancient Intent Fasting, and they are not for sale.”

“Jiao Heng passing on the nine writings, one stone extracted from the earth. Not for sale is a normal matter. If it was me, I wouldn’t sell it either.”<sup>1</sup>

Li Qiye smilingly replied.

Li Qiye's words stunned the shopkeeper. His face greatly changed as he said:

“Sir is indeed a wise man, revealing the truth with just one phrase. Wonderful, wonderful, my Ancient Intent Fasting had been in this city for countless years, but there weren't many customers that knew the real origins of these three things.”

Li Qiye only nonchalantly smiled at the praises from the shopkeeper and didn't reply.

The group of Nan Huai ren glanced at each other. They couldn't see how these three things were precious, not even Li Shuangyan could discern the value. The three items before them were too ordinary. One was a yellow bell, another was the three tattered pieces of paper, and the last was just a stone.

Nan Huai ren thought that he had great vision, but he couldn't see through the three items, and Li Qiye didn't say anything either. He could only ask the shopkeeper:

“Sir Shopkeeper, my oldest brother's vision for immortal items is godly. We juniors' sights are weak and can't appreciate these three precious treasures.”

“If you want to ask about the origins of these three items, then just say it straight. There is no need to go around in a circle.”

Li Qiye smiled and slapped the back of Nan Huai ren's head.

Nan Huai ren embarrassingly smirked. In fact, at this moment, Niu Fen wanted to know what these three things were even more than Nan Huai ren.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Jiao Heng is the name of an Immortal Emperor, meaning Arrogance/Overbearing/Domineering

# Chapter 156 : Competing Wealth With Me? (2)

Li Qiye's words were only understood by the shopkeeper, and Nan Huai ren didn't see through the treasures. The shopkeeper knew that Li Qiye had great knowledge, and he pointed at the three yellow papers to explain: "The three yellow papers were given to my ancestors by Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng."

If it was an ordinary day, he would be too lazy to explain even if someone asked him. However, with Li Qiye here giving him a feeling of having a sentimental peer, he had a favorable opinion of Nan Huai ren as well.

"Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng!" Hearing this, not to mention Shi Gandang, but even Niu Fen was astonished and had to take a deep breath.

Nan Huai ren was startled and said: "This is the first Immortal Emperor of the Human race, an undefeated Immortal Emperor throughout his entire life."

Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng — there were too many legends about him. Even though he was not the first one to shoulder the Heaven's Will, he was the first Immortal Emperor of the Human race. He was undefeated throughout his life, it didn't matter who his opponents were. Heavenly Devils, Ancient Mings — they were all defeated by him. A life of invincibility, untouched by all!

One had to know that with the Heaven's Will, an Immortal Emperor could be considered invincible after reigning over the universe, but before becoming an Immortal Emperor, none of them dared claiming to be invincible. Even Immortal Emperor Min Ren had lost countless times when he was younger. The truth was that Immortal Emperors at a young age had many opponents and they all lost many times. This was not a shameful matter! The grand dao was tortuous and difficult; victory and defeat were the norm.

Yet Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng remained unbeaten throughout his life. This was his wonderful and illustrious legend!

The shopkeeper's words frightened the group of brats. They didn't know that the Ancient Intent Fasting had such an ancient and amazing origin like this!

"The Immortal Emperor was indebted to my ancestors, so he gave us nine pieces of paper. If my ancestors had any needs, as long as they wrote it on the piece of paper, they would become satisfied. In that era, as long as my ancestors had this one paper, there was no place that they couldn't go and nothing that they couldn't have. My ancestors used a total of six pieces of paper, and three remained here at the Ancient Intent Fasting to be our defining treasure!" Referring to the glory of his ancestors, the shopkeeper was quite proud.

"This is an Emperor's Possession, ah." The group of Qu Daoli was shocked. The three ordinary yellow papers were Emperor's Possessions, how could they not be surprised?



“It is called an Emperor’s Possession, but it is even better than an Emperor’s Possession.” Li Qiye smiled and said.

The shopkeeper was also very glad, and he said: “Sir always know his stuff. These papers have a special significance to the Ancient Intent Fasting. They are not only simple Emperor’s Possessions.”

Li Qiye simply laughed. The group of Nan Huaiaren couldn’t see through the origins of the other two items — the yellow bell and the stone, but the shopkeeper didn’t speak about them. Even though Nan Huaiaren was curious, he didn’t ask.

After appreciating the three items, Li Qiye slowly walked around the store. There were many treasures in this store, ranging from Life Treasures to Fate Pills, and mysterious weapons to strange medicinal grass and trees. The many new things caused the group of Nan Huaiaren to be dazzled.

The shopkeeper hurriedly followed Li Qiye around inside. He didn’t introduce anything to Li Qiye, and he simply let him enjoy his stroll. If it was an ordinary customer, then he wouldn’t be personally accompanying them.

Let alone the group of Nan Huaiaren, even Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were surprised at the amount of precious treasures here. To be able to open such a store was indicative of how secretly powerful the Ancient Intent Fasting was!

“Is this a dragon?” There were many True Treasure weapons overhead and many were still locked inside the chests. Each of the

treasures were floating in a random manner. One was a golden dragon, swimming like fish in the water. It leisurely swam around nonstop. This little dragon around three feet long had a bright, golden light no different from a true dragon.

After watching this golden dragon for a long time, Luo Fenghua couldn't help but ask.

“Indeed, it is a Roaming Dragon, a Foreign Dao Mysterious Treasure.” The shopkeeper replied.

Foreign Dao Mysterious Treasures were not part of Longevity Treasures, True Treasures, nor Life Treasures. It was very special. Its power was also great, and it was not easily crafted. It was basically even more precious than Life Treasures and True Treasures.

“Is the Roaming Dragon for sale?” Luo Fenghua really liked this Foreign Dao Mysterious Treasure, so he couldn't help but ask.

The shopkeeper nodded his head and said: “In my shop, outside of the three defining treasures, everything else is for sale. The Roaming Dragon was not created by cultivators. It was a golden dragon that died and sank into the ocean. Its dragon muscles combined together with the Primordial Metal under the sea, and it was groomed by the essence of the grand ocean before finally being refined by the heaven and earth to turn into this golden dragon. The Roaming Dragon costs 7,850,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades! But because I like you guys, you only need to pay 7,800,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades.”

“7,800,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades!” Hearing this price, Luo Fenghua shivered. Not to mention just him, even the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect wouldn’t have that many Ancient Saint Refined Jades.

Hearing this price, not just Luo Fenghua, but even Qu Daoli no longer dared to look at these treasures. They were too luxurious.

The group of Nan Huai ren followed Li Qiye around a full circle. Even though the treasures were very eye-catching, they only looked and didn’t dare to ask for the prices. All of the items here were the finest; normal things would not be sold in this place.

And while Li Qiye went all the way around, he did not speak and only had a smirk on his face. At the very best, he would only occasionally nod his head.

Eventually, he stopped to look at a wooden chest on top of a cabinet. This wooden chest did not appear to be precious. It had four items inside. One was a tattered old piece of clothing, another was a long closed box, the other two were made from brass castings; one was a small hammer while the other was a gong — truly odd.

The moment he paused his steps, Li Shuangyan’s gaze condensed and carefully judged the items in this wooden chest. She understood that Li Qiye wanted the items inside it.

After following him for so long, she clearly knew that items

valued by Li Qiye were absolutely not simple.

“How much are the items in this chest?” After carefully observing the items inside and confirming that he was not wrong, he then asked the shopkeeper.

“Good Sir, these items do not belong to my store. It is from an old friend wanting to sell it here. The price is 8,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades!” The shopkeeper hurriedly replied.

All of the prices were in the millions and it truly scared the little brats. All of the things were ridiculously expensive.

Nan Huaiaren was Li Qiye’s royal henchman, and he specialized in understanding Li Qiye’s expression. He knew that Li Qiye wanted the items in this chest, so at this moment, he acted like a cat that had its tail stepped on, and he spoke: “Shopkeeper, this price is too expensive. 8,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades? I can even buy the best Godly Ore Royal Noble’s True Treasure!”

This time, the shopkeeper was easy to speak to. He shook his head and said: “I don’t see value of the items in this chest, but this was the price given by my old friend. There is nothing I can do.”

“Shopkeeper, you should ask your old friend to see if he can give us some leniency? My oldest brother rarely likes any items.” Nan Huaiaren naturally would bargain for Li Qiye without him having to say anything. It was his duty to obtain the best benefits for Li Qiye.

“This...” The shopkeeper pondered for a moment.

“It is only 8,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades. Shopkeeper, I want this item.” At this time, an arrogant voice appeared. A person stepped inside the store with a hearty laughter.

Nan Huai ren’s group looked at the person who had just arrived. This person was the oldest disciple of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, Leng Chengfeng!

In the Evil Infested Ridge, Leng Chengfeng followed Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan inside, but he was lucky and went to ask for the Emperor Weapon of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. Although he didn’t get the Emperor Weapon, he was able to avoid a disaster.

Although he came in with a smile on his face, but from the perspective of Nan Huai ren’s group, it was as fake as it could get!

Leng Chengfeng brightly smiled and greeted Li Shuangyan, and he said: “Little Sister, I heard the sect master say that you arrived at Ancient Sky City. I didn’t think I would meet you so soon.” Li Shuangyan gently nodded her head at Leng Chengfeng and didn’t say anything.

Her attitude caused Leng Chengfeng to be offended, so he coldly looked at Li Qiye and sneered: “The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect has truly fallen. You can’t even take out 8,000,000 Refined Jades! Carrying so little money yet you still dared to visit Ancient Sky City’s number one shop, the Ancient Intent Fasting!”

Li Shuangyan wanted to retort, but Li Qiye waved his hand and cheerfully smiled at Leng Chengfeng as he spoke: “So, you really want to buy them?”

“It’s only 8,000,000 Refined Jades, only a small sum!” Leng Chengfeng was not happy about Li Shuangyan’s attitude towards Li Qiye. In reality, Leng Chengfeng had always liked Li Shuangyan, but as the oldest disciple of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, he was her competitor. Plus, Leng Chengfeng always thought highly of himself and believed that he was a good match for Li Shuangyan, so normally, he was always reserved!

With Li Shuangyan now traveling with Li Qiye, his heart had a bad taste.

“Shopkeeper, I want this item, wrap it up!” Leng Chengfeng stared at Li Qiye with one eye and coldly continued: “You can’t even take out 8,000,000, you’re truly poor as dirt. Hmph, how can you give the dowry to marry my little sister in the future?”

Li Shuangyan wanted to open her mouth to stop Leng Chengfeng’s aggressiveness, but in the end, she only sighed. As disciples of the same sect, she didn’t want them to hate each other, but she understood Li Qiye; this was Leng Chengfeng courting a rebuttal!

The shopkeeper then looked at Li Qiye. If Li Qiye said that he didn’t want it, only then would he sell the item.

“Shopkeeper, no matter who was here first, I will add 2,000,000

more! In short, I want this chest, today!” Seeing the shopkeeper looking at Li Qiye, Leng Chengfeng — with a stout presence — said towards the shopkeeper.

Leng Chengfeng’s attitude caused Li Shuangyan to shake her head. This was too much. And the group of Nan Huaiaren were glaring at each other, but they didn’t have a solution. 10,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades was a number high up in the sky for them.

“You think you are so great with your money!” Nan Huaiaren was annoyed since Leng Chengfeng caused them to lose face. This was even harder to swallow than a fly with the anger in their stomachs.

“Brat, you said it correctly. If you are so capable, then buy it. As long as I can’t afford it, I will pass it on.” Leng Chengfeng presumptuously glanced at Nan Huaiaren, then back to Li Qiye as he coldly sneered: “However, I’m afraid that even if you sell the entire Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, you wouldn’t be able to have so much money!”

Leng Chengfeng’s words caused the group of Qu Daoli to madly glance at each other. Only Shi Gandang and Niu Fen, the two old foxes, were still calm.

“10,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades — we can afford this!” Chen Baojiao’s burning character wasn’t able to hold back this anger. She looked at Li Qiye and said: “Young Noble, we can just buy it!”

Even though Chen Baojiao had left the Chen Clan, she still had some savings. Plus, her parents loved their treasured daughter so before they left, they secretly gave her a lot of wealth.

Just with his little sister in one place with Li Qiye was enough to annoy him, but now there was also Chen Baojiao who had a peerless appearance. This in turn made Leng Chengfeng jealous.

“Hmph, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect can only rely on women to eat!” Leng Chengfeng said with disdain.

“Brother–” Li Shuangyan saw that Leng Chengfeng was being too aggressive and wanted to speak, but she was stopped by Li Qiye.

Li Qiye looked at Leng Chengfeng and said: “You really want to buy this chest?”

“I will certainly buy it!” Leng Chengfeng faintly sneered and said: “Even if I don’t buy it, can you afford the 10,000,000 Royal Noble Refined Jades with just you?”

“You?” Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh and shook his head, then he said: “Only you alone yet you still want to compete for an item with me? Shopkeeper, I want it.”

“Shopkeeper, 12,000,000!” Leng Chengfeng looked at Li Qiye and coldly sneered: “This Young Noble recently has made a fortune. I don’t have a lot of stuff, but I do have a lot of Refined Jades.”



The shopkeeper also looked at Li Qiye. Since Leng Chengfeng gave such a high price, if Li Qiye could only pay 8,000,000, he would sell it to Leng Chengfeng.

“My descendant’s yellow bell, one cry will shake the heavens.” Li Qiye slowly said, then looked at the shopkeeper with a smile.

Hearing these words, the shopkeeper lost his colors and stared at Li Qiye as his huge eyes became completely astonished in a short amount of time.

For a while, the shopkeeper was stunned and forgot to answer Li Qiye. He eventually woke up, and regained his wits.

# Chapter 157 : Early People's Nine Languages (2)

The shopkeeper returned to his senses and immediately looked at Li Qiye, then he said: "If Young Noble wants it, then this chest will be given to Young Noble."

"Shopkeeper, no matter how much money he spends, I will use Enlightened Being Refined Jades to buy this item." Seeing the sudden change in the shopkeeper's attitude, Leng Chengfeng's expression sank, and he coldly spoke.

The shopkeeper shook his head and said: "Dear customer, this is embarrassing, but we are no longer selling this chest. My small shop will give you an item, instead, to show goodwill."

"You..." Leng Chengfeng's expression immediately changed. He was at a loss for words after hearing the shopkeeper's answer.

The shopkeeper then continued with a deeper tone: "Dear customer, at this moment, our little shop is closed. Please leave, please forgive us for the bad hosting."

"You-!" Leng Chengfeng was absolutely livid and glared, but the shopkeeper was very calm and seemed to not feel the wrath of Leng Chengfeng.

Finally, Leng Chengfeng took a deep breath and brushed his

clothes then left. Even though Leng Chengfeng was aggressive, he understood the basic truth that there were dragons mixing with serpents in Ancient Sky City. To be a merchant at the Ancient Intent Fasting, their status might be frightening. Otherwise, it would have long been robbed!

“What is so good about having money!” As Leng Chengfeng was leaving, Nan Huairan exclaimed: “Compared to our biggest brother, your money isn’t even worth a fart!”

Leng Chengfeng was shaking in anger from Nan Huairan’s words. His face became pale and ugly, yet he still eventually left.

“You brat, such poisonous words.” Li Qiye shook his head and smiled. His scolding was more like a compliment.

“Heh, Oldest Brother, I am just not used to his newly rich attitude. Nothing good about having dirty money.” Nan Huairan smiled and said.

At this moment, the shopkeeper quickly packed the item himself and gave it to Li Qiye, and he said: “This lowly person had eyes but couldn’t see Mt. Tai, and I didn’t know how great your knowledge was. Please be happy and accept this small gift.”

The shopkeeper being so polite, along with his respectful tone, surprised not only the group of Nan Huairan, but also the group of Li Shuangyan. Li Qiye’s one phrase had completely changed the shopkeeper’s attitude — this was really unbelievable.

“Shopkeeper, each of my oldest brother’s phrases is worth tens of millions.” The group of Qu Daoli didn’t say much, but Nan Huai ren — as a hound — licked his tongue and couldn’t help but say: “Hey, Shopkeeper, I will also say ‘my descendant’s yellow bell, one cry will shake the heavens.’ Will Shopkeeper give me an item as well?”

Li Qiye slapped his neck and smilingly scolded: “Little Brat, what do you know about my descendant’s yellow bell, one cry will shake the heavens? This is a secret of the ancient Early People.”

“Heh, Oldest Brother knows, I don’t know.” Nan Huai ren cheekily said.

But he immediately shut up after Li Qiye glared at him. He certainly knew what could be said and what couldn’t.

“Will Master come inside the hall? This lowly one wants to learn from Master.” The shopkeeper very respectfully inquired.

“It is fine.” Li Qiye nodded his head and brought Li Shuangyan’s group into the inner hall of the Ancient Intent Fasting. The shopkeeper told the workers to close the shop; there will be no more business today.

After sitting down in the inner hall, the shopkeeper was very welcoming and quickly gave Li Shuangyan’s group a treasure jewel, and he said: “This is the highest ranked jade seal of the Ancient Intent Fasting. If you all do business here, everything is only seventy percent!”

The shopkeeper's enthusiasm surprised everyone. One had to know that the Ancient Intent Fasting was a high-end shop; everything was worth millions of refined jades. Seventy percent of the price was very frightening.

At this moment, they realized that Li Qiye's words were worth ten thousand gold! Truly a mouth made of gold and words made from jade.

"My little shop has some puzzling matters and need advice from Master." The shopkeeper sat down and rubbed his hands together while seriously speaking to Li Qiye.

"If Shopkeeper wants the Early People's nine languages, then just go ahead and say it. In my opinion, Shopkeeper is someone who can be in charge." Li Qiye smiled and said.

The shopkeeper was in distraught. "Early People's nine languages" — these words were too shocking to him. Other people didn't know, but his clan knew how valuable these things were!

"Wise Master—" The shopkeeper quickly bowed his head and said: "I don't know the title of Master?"

"I, ah." Li Qiye smiled and replied: "The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's disciple, Li Qiye. Is Shopkeeper the grand administrator of the Gu Clan's first branch or not?"

“I don’t dare, I don’t dare.” The shopkeeper was moved, and he quickly replied: “This lowly one was assisted by fellow clan members and barely qualified to be the clan master.”

“This makes me a bit surprised.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “The clan master of the Gu Clan personally attending the shop — truly not an easy matter.”

As for the group of Nan Huai ren, they glanced at each other. Li Qiye speaking with the shopkeeper was perplexing to them. What about the Gu Clan? What about the grand administrator? They essentially couldn’t understand.

“The Gu Clan’s laws, I am very well aware of.” Li Qiye comfortably continued: “I also know the Gu Clan’s Yellow Bell. Clan Master, the Gu Clan is an ancient shop, and I’m also aware of the Gu Clan’s reputation and business.”

“The Early People’s nine languages... Master, please name a price.” Shopkeeper Gu was truly a businessman. He didn’t waste time so he immediately asked.

“I don’t want too much, how about this.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Just your three sheets of paper, what does Shopkeeper think about this?”

“This—” The shopkeeper changed his expression. The truth was that not only the shopkeeper, but the group of Nan Huai ren was also alarmed. One had to know that the three ancient pieces of paper were Emperor’s Possessions.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Shopkeeper, to the Gu Clan, I have given a fair price. Otherwise, I would have already taken the three papers and the rock. Shopkeeper should know the importance of the thing that your Gu Clan requires.”

“I don’t dare to hide it from Master.” Shopkeeper pondered for a moment, then he finally said: “We need some guarantees. Because this matter is too important, just words aren’t enough.”

Li Qiye stared at the shopkeeper, then he laughed and said: “Right, your Gu Clan has been in the business for tens of millions of years, and your reputation is gold-plated. I can still trust the Gu Clan’s honor. Take out a brush and paper; I will write a sentence for you all, then you can go back and discuss. I have quite a lot of trust in your Gu Clan.”

“My gratitude to Master for trusting the Gu Clan!” The shopkeeper paid his respect and left, then he brought a brush and paper to Li Qiye.

Li Qiye held the brush and thought for a moment before dancing with his brush in one go. He then gave it to the shopkeeper and said: “Go, don’t let me wait for too long, my patience is limited.”

The shopkeeper ordered the workers to take care of Li Qiye’s group, then he quickly left without a trace of neglect!

After Shopkeeper Gu left, Li Shuangyan’s group was full of questions and looked at Li Qiye. Even now, Nan Huai ren didn’t

dare to ask.

“What is the Early People’s nine languages?” Finally, it was Chen Baojiao who opened her mouth. She couldn’t contain her curiosity.

Li Qiye looked at her and shook his head: “This isn’t something that you all should know. This is a matter relating to an ancient era!”

Hearing Li Qiye’s answer, Chen Baojiao stopped her inquiry. If Li Qiye wanted to say it, then she didn’t need to ask as he would have told her.

“The Yellow Bell is the key?” The normally quiet Tu Buyu asked. He normally was very reserved and attentive, and he was a lot more trustworthy than Nan Huaiaren.

“Good eyes.” Li Qiye praised Tu Buyu.

“The three papers are Emperor’s Possessions, is the Yellow Bell an Immortal Emperor’s True Treasure? Or is it something even more valuable than an Immortal Emperor’s True Treasure?” Nan Huaiaren said: “Such an important thing displayed outside, are they not afraid of being robbed?”

As the shopkeeper said, the three yellow papers were Emperor’s Possessions. To use the three papers to exchange for the “Early People’s nine languages”, and that the nine languages had something to do with the Yellow Bell, this meant that this item



was even more valuable than Emperor's Possessions. It could even be more important than an Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure or True Treasure.

“Rob?” Li Qiye bursted out in laughter and shook his head: “The Yellow Bell placed right there — not many people are capable of taking it. Besides, not too many people dare to rob from the Gu Clan.”

“What is the origin of the Gu Clan?” Qu Daoli couldn't help but ask. To be able to open such a store with so many treasures, it definitely had to have a heaven-frightening origin.

“An extremely ancient existence. And the whatever ancient Nantian Clan... Compared to them, they are way too far apart.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “Not coming into being doesn't mean that they are not powerful! In the Nine Worlds, there are some existences beyond your imagination. In this world, the strongest existences are not Immortal Emperor's lineages!”

“There are stronger existences than Immortal Emperor's lineages?” Luo Fenghua emotionally asked. As a young disciple, in his eyes, Immortal Emperor's lineages were supreme and could even be considered as monstrous behemoths.

“Stronger than Immortal Emperor's lineages, and even stronger than the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom... They do exist, and there are ones stronger than the Eternal River School as well. However...” At this point, Li Qiye's eyes narrowed, and he didn't say anything else.

“The Eternal River School is very powerful? Legends has it that the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom had two generations of Immortal Emperors.” The quiet Xu Pei softly asked.

“The Eternal River School is even more terrifying than the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom.” Li Qiye didn’t say anything, nor did Li Shuangyan, but the quiet Tu Buyu sighed and said: “The Eternal River School is one sect, three Emperors. It is located in the Eastern Hundred Cities. It can be considered a true behemoth, and no one could shake it!”

“One, one, one sect, three Emperors–” The honest Zhang Yu was shocked and began to stutter. In reality, everyone else was also astonished.

“One sect, three Emperors!” Since they never left the Grand Middle Territory before, the group of Luo Fenghua had to take a deep breath.

# Chapter 158 : Early People's Nine Languages (2)

The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom with two generations of Immortal Emperors was already a colossus in their eyes. One sect, three Emperors — the Eternal River School, what the hell kind of terrifying existence was this!

“The Nine Words are vast, there are many things that greatly exceed your imagination.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Even though our Mortal Emperor World gave birth to many Immortal Emperors that were unlikely to be weaker than other worlds, but there are still many taboo existences that cannot be provoked. If, one day, you all can leave the Mortal Emperor World to go to other places, you will see them eventually.”

Qu Daoli's group looked at each other after hearing these words. Before this, it was difficult for them to even want to leave the Grand Middle Territory. It was extremely immense and was millions and millions of miles wide. From the Grand Middle Territory to the Eastern Hundred Cities or the vast North Sea, this was not an easy matter. Opening a dao gateway required countless refined jades.

“Legends has it that after the Black Dragon King fought against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong and tore apart the Heaven's Will, the dao's boundary had collapsed and the world's wall was sealed. The Nine Worlds are no longer connected anymore.” Qu Daoli softly said at this time.

“Right ah, the Nine Worlds had not been connected for around thirty thousand years now.” Niu Fen took a long sigh and said: The fight that year between the Black Dragon King and Immortal Emperor Ta Kong was too overbearing, even the Heaven’s Will was shattered. I regret not being born that year to witness the great battle between the Black Dragon King and Immortal Emperor Ta Kong.”

“Is the Black Dragon King that amazing?” As a female disciple, Xu Pei’s eyes widened and timidly asked: “Don’t people say that Immortal Emperors are invincible? The Black Dragon King was truly able to fight against Immortal Emperor Ta Kong?”

When it came to the “Black Dragon King”, even the previous generation people like Niu Fen were shocked as well, and the old men stared at each other.

“The Black Dragon King — one could say that this is a taboo existence.” In the end, Niu Fen opened his mouth and said: “The legend that is most widely known is that he is the only one who lived for three generations without having to halt his blood force, three generations of covering the heavens. Rumour has it that even the two Immortal Emperors before Immortal Emperor Ta Kong had to respect the Black Dragon King by seven parts. There was even a rumor than when the Black Dragon King set out on a journey, even Immortal Emperors wouldn’t want to meet him and had to give way in the face of superior strength.”

“This, this, so powerful? Could it be that he was the same as an Immortal Emperor?” Hearing Niu Fen’s words, the younger generation and Qu Daoli were moved.

“Since the Black Dragon King was already so strong, why didn’t he shoulder the Heaven’s Will to rule over the universe and become an Immortal Emperor?” Luo Fenghua curiously asked.

Niu Fen shook his head and said: “I’m afraid no one knows the reason. This had always been a mystery. Even the disciples of the Black Dragon King were not certain about the reason.”

“The battle between Black Dragon King and Immortal Ta Kong, who won?” Nan Huai ren excitedly asked. One frightened the heavens for three generations, one was an invincible Immortal Emperor. The two fought and tore down the Heaven’s Will, how terrifying was this battle?

“I don’t know.” Niu Fen wryly smiled and added: “Even now, no one knows the outcome of this battle. The Black Dragon King disappeared while Immortal Emperor Ta Kong never appeared again and his Emperor’s aura faded away! The Heaven’s Will was also gone.”

Luo Fenghua’s group was amazed after listening to this. To be able to fight against an Immortal Emperor, this was an unbelievable figure. Tearing apart the Heaven’s Will, causing the Nine Worlds to no longer be connected and torturing the cultivators of the world for thirty thousand years during the Difficult Dao Era. How frightening was this battle?

As the group of Luo Fenghua was talking about the Black Dragon King, Li Qiye didn’t say anything. He sat there in a daze and was

lost in silence.

As his sword maid, Li Shuangyan noticed his difference. When everyone stopped talking, she gently asked: “What is the matter?”

Li Qiye regained his spirit and smiled. He shook his head and said: “Nothing, such a fantastic legend, causing others to yearn for.” Having said that, his heart couldn’t help but gently sigh in lamentation. He naturally knew the reason why Little Blackie took action!

“Such a peerless confrontation, it is a shame to not be born in that era to witness the heavenly fight with my own eyes.” Qu Daoli emotionally said.

The group of Luo Fenghua was also silent for a long time.

An unknown amount of time later, Shopkeeper Gu came back. He bowed towards Li Qiye and formally said: “Supreme Master, after being examined by the elders of the clan, these are definitely genuine words. The Gu Clan’s elders have agreed with Master’s condition. Master, give us the Early People’s nine languages and we will trade for it with the three papers.”

“The Gu Clan’s business is quite straightforward.” Li Qiye nodded approvingly and added: “I will give you the Early People’s nine languages now. If there are some unclear parts, then you can come find me at the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect at any time!”

Finished speaking, Li Qiye began to write with his brush. The group of Li Shuangyan knew that this was important and stood to the side. They didn't dare to observe next to him.

After writing the Early People's nine languages, he immediately sealed it and gave it to Shopkeeper Gu. Shopkeeper Gu, at this point, had already well prepared the three papers for Li Qiye. They were stored carefully in a treasure box, and he respectfully handed it to Li Qiye.

"I hope there will be more chances in the future to work with Master." After solemnly putting away the Early People's nine languages, Shopkeeper Gu said.

Li Qiye leisurely spoke with a smile: "Yes, there will be many times in the future where I will deal business with your Gu Clan." With that, Li Qiye didn't linger for long and went along with the group of Li Shuangyan.

At the time of leaving, Luo Fenghua kept on looking at the Roaming Dragon floating on top of his head. He truly liked this Foreign Dao Mysterious Treasure. Unfortunately, he did not have the ability to afford it.

At this moment, Shopkeeper Gu reached out with one hand and caught the Roaming Dragon. He handed it to the reluctant-to-leave Luo Fenghua and said: "If Little Friend likes it, then I will give it to you."

Luo Fenghua couldn't believe his ears and was shocked. He

couldn't help but to rub his eyes as he looked at the Roaming Dragon before him.

“Hurry up and thank Shopkeeper Gu for his generosity!” Li Qiye nodded his head and said with a smile.

Luo Fenghua regained his spirits and carefully put the Roaming Dragon away. Then, he excitedly thanked the shopkeeper and bowed to Li Qiye and said: “Thank you, Oldest Brother.”

Luo Fenghua was a young and talented disciple, and he was also a smart person. He knew that Shopkeeper Gu giving such a precious item to him was to show his feelings towards Oldest Brother. Otherwise, with his status, the shopkeeper wouldn't care about a little cultivator like himself.

Seeing this scene, Nan Huai ren started to drool and couldn't help but to be thick-skinned as he smilingly asked: “Senior Gu, heh, you can't be impartial like this ah...”

Nan Huai ren hadn't finished his words before Li Qiye had already slapped his neck again and smilingly scolded: “Little Brat, don't be greedy. Today, Shopkeeper Gu has already bled a lot. If you are so thick-skinned like this, I won't bring you next time.”

Nan Huai ren wryly smiled a few times and didn't dare to open his mouth again. He knew better than anyone to not question Li Qiye.

“We should go to the courtyard, Master has already informed the



disciples.” After leaving the Ancient Intent Fasting, Li Shuangyan noticed that it was getting late, so she told Li Qiye.

“Right, first we need a place to stay.” Li Qiye nodded and took them to the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s courtyard.

Even though the Nine Saint Demon Gate couldn’t compare to Immortal Emperor’s lineages, it was established during the era of Immortal Emperor Min Ren and had stood strong all the way till now. Its foundation was deep and was rich with treasures. In an expensive place like Ancient Sky City, the Nine Saint Demon Gate still had some business.

The property of the Nine Saint Demon Gate at Ancient Sky City was a small courtyard. On the exterior, it was very small, but after entering, one would find a different heavenly grotto. With gardens around, one could see the pavilion as common as the trees in a forest. It could be describe as simply beautiful.

Without a doubt, this small courtyard had been refined into a heavenly grotto that was able to contain thousands of people.

Earlier, the Demon King had already ordered them so after the group of Li Qiye entered, the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples immediately arranged daily living quarters for them.

Seeing such a beautiful heavenly grotto inside Ancient Sky City left the group of Nan Huai ren with envy. At this moment, they understood the gap between the Nine Saint Demon Gate and the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

“This place is worth a lot, ah.” Nan Huai ren’s eyes almost fell down to the floor. This brat, after following Li Qiye, had become more greedy.

“Legends has it that our Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect also had a large property inside Ancient Sky City.” The quiet Tu Buyu added after sighing: “Unfortunately, after our decline, we couldn’t afford it and had to sell it in the end.”

Tu Buyu’s words caused the group of brats to become dejected. Their decline was an undeniable fact.

“Even though we don’t have any property right now, one of these days, we will buy back the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s property.” Nan Huai ren was motivated.

A lively person like Luo Fenghua also sharply nodded and said: “That’s right, one day we will rise.”

Even though Qu Daoli didn’t say anything, he also clenched his fists tightly.

Seeing the unity of the small brats, Li Qiye smiled in silence.

After everyone was settled, as the handmaidens, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao had to stay next to Li Qiye’s side.

Entering his room, Li Qiye took out the treasure box and took out the three papers. He meticulously looked at them. Finally, he said with feelings: “Immortal Writ, a fully justified reputation, only the fortunate could obtain them.”

“Aren’t these Emperor’s papers?” After hearing Li Qiye’s words, Chen Baojiao who was not as calm as Li Shuangyan asked.

“Emperor’s papers?” Li Qiye looked at her and laughed, then he shook his head: “These are of course not Emperor’s papers. Otherwise, how could they be traded for the Early People’s nine languages? The Gu Clan’s name is gold-plated with matchless credence. This time, it can’t be considered me taking advantage of them. If I wanted to scheme against them, then I’m afraid that they would have also handed the rock over as well to be able to trade for the Early People’s nine languages.”

“You mean, these three sheets of yellow papers are even more valuable than Emperor’s Possessions? The Ancient Intent Fasting does not know the value of these papers?” Li Shuangyan was surprised.

# Chapter 159 : Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground (1)

“Of course, otherwise, how could I use the Early People’s nine languages to trade for it? Just an Emperor’s Possession wasn’t enough to trade for the Early People’s nine languages.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

Chen Baojiao movingly added: “But, Shopkeeper Gu used the item bestowed to them by Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng to trade for it, could this be fake?”

Li Qiye shook his head and answered: “No, this matter is not false. This is really the item bestowed by Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng, but it is not an Emperor’s Possession. Instead, it is an Immortal Writ.”

“What is an Immortal Writ?” Li Shuangyan continued to question. The three yellow papers in front of her sight, she couldn’t see how they were more precious than Emperor’s Possessions.

Li Qiye held the three pieces of papers in his hand and gently tried to figure it out, then he finally said: “The moment the Immortal Writ comes into being, both gods and devils will have to retreat. The Immortal Writ came from the high heaven.”

Hearing this, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao glanced at each other. No wonder why these three pieces of paper were even more

precious than Emperor's Possessions. Immortal Writ — this name was so majestic sounding.

“The reality is that the descendants of the Gu Clan misunderstood the intent of their ancestors.” Li Qiye smiled and went on: “Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng truly owed a debt to the Gu Clan, so he bestowed the nine Immortal Writs to them. During that era, the Gu Clan ancestors had used six of them. One could say that the moment the Immortal Writ came into being, nothing was impossible. Their future generation viewed these papers as proud objects. They thought that because Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng gave it to them, that Jiao Heng would be able to satisfy all of their wishes during his era. Unfortunately, the Gu Clan ancestors died too early and didn't make the Immortal Writ's matter clear. Otherwise, these last three pieces of papers would have been used already.”

When he was the Dark Crow, he had seen the Immortal Writs once during the ancient era. Unfortunately, he was in a rush back then and Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng took them instead. Thus, he didn't obtain the nine sheets.

Happily smiling, Li Qiye put away the Immortal Writs. These three yellow pieces of papers in other people's eyes were not worth money, but Li Qiye knew that these three Immortal Writs will be lifesavers.

Staying in the Nine Saint Demon Gate's courtyard, these disciples here under the Demon King's command used the highest style of hospitality to treat Li Qiye's group.

The next day during their stay, Li Shuangyan received news from her master. She found Li Qiye and spoke: “The elders from the War God Temple won’t arrive so early. They sent news that they will only come right before the Underworld Boat’s appearance.”

Li Qiye laughed and said: “Those old men of the War God Temple have been trying to keep up appearances recently, showing a self-important maneuver. Truly rotten and smelly old men.”

Li Shuangyan could only smile and not comment about such things. The Nine Saint Demon Gate couldn’t do anything about such a thing. Even if it was only an action to show superiority by the War God Temple, in the end, the Nine Saint Demon Gate still had to rely on the War God Temple in the future.

“Come, we will go first. Those old men say that they will come later.” Li Qiye called for the group of Nan Huairen and smilingly said: “We already remained idle and had enough fun. Instead of basking in the sun here, it is better to go to the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground to rob some treasures.”

“Rob some treasures in the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground!” Hearing this, the group became excited. Greedy Brat Nan Huairen’s mouth was watering and cheerfully exclaimed: “Hey, hey Oldest Brother, I still need a suitable weapon here.”

The group of Qu Daoli didn’t dare to ask Li Qiye for treasures unlike the brat, Nan Huairen, but they were still excited hearing about going into the burial ground for treasures. Even if they couldn’t get anything, it would still be a great learning experience.

“Even if we find treasures, the first one wouldn’t be yours!” Li Qiye angrily slapped his head and said.

“No problem, no problem, I can wait, all the way to the last turn.” Nan Huai ren didn’t mind and cheekily said while stalking Li Qiye.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head. He wasn’t going to mistreat his followers.

“Only with our group?” The silent Tu Buyu was worried, and he said: “The Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground is an ominous place.”

“We are only going to find treasures, not to fight. Our group is more than enough.” Li Qiye laughed and order Li Shuangyan to take out a chest.

Li Shuangyan was carrying the chest given by Shopkeeper Gu. Inside was an old set of clothing, an unopened box, and a small copper mallet along with a small gong.

After cleansing himself and burning incenses, Li Qiye put on the old clothing and wore the unopened box on his back with the mallet in one hand and the gong in the other.

Seeing Li Qiye suddenly dress in this manner, even Li Shuangyan had her mouth wide opened, let alone the group of Nan Huai ren.

“You look like a merchant from a village like this.” Chen Baojiao, next to his side, commented on his appearance. She wanted to smile with her country toppling beauty, but she quickly covered her mouth and contained her laughter. Still, she carried a happy expression.

Hearing Chen Baojiao, the rest of them stared at Li Qiye and felt that he did really look like a merchant from a rural village. People who didn’t know the real situation would actually consider him to be a rural merchant, ah!

They wanted to laugh at Li Qiye’s style, but they didn’t dare to. Even people from the previous generation, like Shi Gandang, had to hold on to his laughter.

“Well, Brother, you, your style really does look like a rural merchant, ah.” Nan Huai ren burst out in laughter.

“Transaction.” Li Qiye, carrying a serious expression, slowly said: “We will be going to the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground to trade with the dead this one time.”

“Trading with the dead?” Hearing these words, everyone got the creeps. Trading with the dead — this matter sounded so ridiculous.

“Oldest Brother, the dead can still do business?” The easily scared Xu Pei couldn’t help but turn pale.



Li Qiye smiled and said: “It depends on who the dead is, and who is doing the business. A smart person will be able to do business while the foolish will be able to find their death. Come, we’re going to the burial ground. Today, I will open your eyes to see what is called doing business with the dead!”

Hearing such a creepy and absurd matter, the brats were both afraid yet excited at the same time. They had never seen trading with the dead before — this ridiculous matter.

“Do business with the dead!” Even Niu Fen murmured.

Ancient Sky City was built very close to the burial ground. Even when the distance was so near and the burial ground had countless corpses and the dead, yet from the start of time, no one had ever seen or heard an Earth Corpse leaving the burial ground to enter Ancient Sky City! This was a matter that no one understood.

Standing outside of the burial ground, the group of Nan Huaiyue’s eyes and mouths were opened wide. From the beginning, they thought that this burial ground was a place where the white bones were as vast as the ocean. In their imaginations, the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground must have been a desolate barren land with corpse energy encompassing even the sky.

However, this burial ground in front of their eyes had green hills and clear water. Looking around, they saw rolling mountain ranges with some as big as a resting ox and some valleys that resembled a sleeping dragon. In this heaven and earth location, mist was everywhere, covering the pillaring trees that towered the

sky and spring waterfalls high above.

Without seeing a few coffins, other people would have thought that this was an immortal scenery.

Even though the scenery ahead was filled with undulating mountain ranges and tall trees, along with waterfalls high above, one could see quite a few coffins up ahead. When powerful cultivators activated their heavenly gazes, they could see many unbelievable places. There was a coffin hanging on a cliff. Some coffins were made from copper, some made from stone, and some were even made from gold...

There was one placed on top of a solitary peak with a majestic aura. It was as if this coffin was lying on the high heaven.

There were also some coffins floating on top of a tranquil lake. Sometimes, there were poisonous serpents swimming by, creating a creepy image!

“This is the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground?” Qu Daoli couldn’t believe that this place was the burial ground feared by others. He originally thought that there would be mountains and rivers of bones and corpses.

“Don’t people say that there are Earth Corpses everywhere? How come we don’t see any Earth Corpses?” Luo Fenghua asked with surprise.

“Look at that group of cultivators over there.” At this moment, Shi Gandang pointed at a group of cultivators who just went inside the burial ground.

Li Qiye’s group looked over and there was a group of cultivators jumping into the rolling mountains. They seemed to have a purpose as they looked at the entrance to a valley. There might be a treasure inside, so they rushed straight in with one breath.

But the moment they rushed into the valley, suddenly, inside the thicket and the caves, many shadows appeared. They were all corpses with different clothing, coming from different places and sects. Countless corpses quickly rushed in to kill this group of cultivators.

“Kill—” The disciples of this sect were ready to fight so they roared and immediately began the battle.

The corpses did not speak nor roar. They silently fought the cultivators. It was so strange, countless corpses began to activate their life Treasures. Some had godly swords, others with yin flags, and some with ferocious spears... Each Life Treasure and True Treasure carried an evil aura and began to strike against the cultivators at this place.

The sound of the universal laws resonated. These corpses were not only able to use weapons, but they were also to activate merit laws as well!

“Ah—” One cultivator was slain by a blade that contained

revolving flames like the bellows of a fire dragon!

“This is the Scarlet Flame Gate’s Dragon Inflammation Blade Law!” Seeing this scene, Shi Gandang said with surprise: “This Earth Corpse must be an elder level character.”

# Chapter 160 : Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground (2)

“Pfufff”

A cultivator beheaded a couple of corpses in one go, but all of a sudden, a fist-sized spider came out from nowhere and rode on the head of this cultivator. A “snapping” sound appeared, and it bit through the cultivator’s head. It made a sizzling noise as it sucked out his brain! The shrill shrieking of this cultivator reverberated throughout the valley!

“Kill–” The experts of this sect were prepared with powerful strength. They continuously pressed on like the storm and pushed into the valley.

“Ommm–”

As they risked their lives to enter the valley, victory was within their sights. Suddenly, there was a pagoda that flew out. This pagoda turned into a terrifying black hole, like the mouth of a devil, and sucked in all of the cultivators that entered. The screams resonated everywhere, and the cultivators were devoured and turned into sea of blood! Then, the pagoda flew out of the valley and all of the Earth Corpses disappeared without a trace.

In a short amount of time, the valley regained its tranquility. If there was no blood on the ground, no one would be able to imagine that a bitter battle had just occurred here!

As the cold breeze blew over, Nan Huai ren's group of brats shivered. This was their first time seeing corpses use weapons and activating merit laws. They always thought that Earth Corpses were like zombies or puppets.

"In that valley, at the very least, there is an Earth Corpse with a Heavenly Sovereign cultivation presiding inside." Shi Gandang looked over the valley and sighed, then he continued: "I wonder what treasure or spirit pills and medicinal grass are inside?"

At this moment, the young ones finally became aware of how powerful Earth Corpses were, and how frightening the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground was. This was only the entrance yet a group of powerful monks was completely wiped out for underestimating the enemy. Think about it, how horrifying would the Earth Corpses deep inside the burial ground be?

"So scared right now?" Li Qiye looked at the pale group of brats and smilingly asked.

Nan Huai ren nervously swallowed his saliva and garnered his courage, then he laughed and said:

"With Oldest Brother here, what are we afraid of? See devils, slay devils; see gods, slay gods!" Saying this made him feel more courageous, and his heart's beating finally calmed down.

"Less sucking up." Li Qiye slapped his head again as the brat was laughing out loud.

“Oldest Brother, we, we will be dealing with those Earth Corpses?” Xu Pei was a timid girl in a frightened state. If Li Qiye wasn’t here, her legs would have went weak.

“No, Earth Corpses don’t do business. We will do business with Treasure Lords?” Li Qiye shook his head and answered.

Zhang Yu was curious and asked: “What are Treasure Lords? The lords of the Earth Corpses? They are the ones that control the Earth Corpses?”

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and explained: “Treasure Lords are not the bosses of the Earth Corpses. To be exact, Earth Corpses do not have a master, but hypothetically speaking, if Earth Corpses were to have a master, it would be the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. Treasure Lord is only a vague name in this burial ground. There are not only Earth Corpses, but there are also Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals.”

“Earth Immortals?” Chen Baojiao emotionally said: “Are they immortals? Or immortals that had died at this place?”

“Still no.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Earth Corpses, Treasure Lords, and Earth Immortals are all considered dead people, but there are differences. Earth Corpses are the most numerous in this burial ground. All of the dead cultivators here, along with the flying birds with the swimming fish, and even the poisonous insects! Once penetrated by the corpse energy, they would be considered as Earth Corpses. Earth Corpses do not have

their own awareness or intelligence and are basically corpses. They, however, do have a sense of territorial ownership, and anyone who enters the burial ground will be attacked.”

“What about Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals?” At this moment, all of the brats were very curious. This was the first time they had heard of these titles.

“Treasure Lords are the dead hidden in the Feng Shui Treasure Earth, or rather, the powerful cultivators with only a breath left hiding in the Feng Shui Treasure Earth. Of course, when they buried themselves in this burial ground, they would become Earth Corpses and puppets of the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground as well.” Li Qiye continued: “To be buried in the Feng Shui Treasure Earth, they were extremely powerful grand characters when they were alive. They could even be Virtuous Paragons, characters who swept the eight directions. Not everyone could be buried in the Treasure Earth, only the powerful ones had this privilege.”

“Buried in the Feng Shui Treasure Earth can really allow for a rebirth?” Li Shuangyan asked because all dying experts wished to be reborn again in this burial ground.

“Reviving again to live a new life is not so easy.” Li Qiye smiled and explained: “It is quite difficult to be reborn, but if someone had died, then after being buried in a Feng Shui Treasure Earth, they would be able to breathe as if they have been resurrected. Of course, this is only one breath. The longer the burial time, the longer the breath would be. As time passes, some blood energy will be restored. One has to be buried for tens of millions of years to be



able to raise some living essences, like eight to ten years of lifespan. However, if one was still alive when buried, then the situation is a bit more optimistic.”

“So it is indeed a chance at rebirth.” Chen Baojiao movingly said.

Li Qiye nodded his head in agreement, and he continued: “With regards to principle, yes. However, the chance is less likely than you being able to find an Immortal Emperor’s True Treasure while walking down a street. Being buried in the Feng Shui Treasure Earth, one would have to be there for millions, or even tens of millions of years before accumulating a bit of life. Eight to ten years of lifespan would already be very heaven defying. Being buried here was not an eternal thing either. There could be a heaven defying master who comes to dig them out and steal their treasures. Or someone else might like their Feng Shui Treasure Earth and take it for themselves. This was why Treasure Lords wanting to rebirth was difficult beyond imagination!”

“This means that Treasure Lords wanting to bury themselves needs to have powerful strength, or a offensive or defensive formation, to use to stop future generations from digging their Feng Shui Treasure Earth.” Li Shuangyan murmured.

“Correct. Also, if people actually try to dig up a Feng Shui Treasure Earth, the Treasure Lord inside will be forced to come out and kill the enemy. But unless it is the last possible choice, they will not easily climb out to fight because this would shove their effort for millions of years down the drain.” Li Qiye nodded his head in agreement.

Hearing this, the little brats were frightened. Being dead for so long yet they could still climb out to fight.

“Buried for millions of years just to get some lifespan back, why didn’t they use longevity medicines to prolong their life when they were alive, ah?” Xu Pei made an innocent statement.

“You think they haven’t taken them when they were alive?” Li Qiye smilingly said: “To a few grand characters, they were already afraid of death when they were living and had tasted all of the possible things that could prolong their life. Longevity medicines are not miracles. The more you use them, the less effective they will be. Eventually, the effect becomes useless. Unless there was no other choice, who would be willing to bury themselves in such a place?”

“Then what about Earth Immortals?” Luo Fenghua asked: “What is an Earth Immortal?”

“In fact, Earth Immortals are very similar to Treasure Lords.” Li Qiye continued: “But Earth Immortals are much more terrifying. They are buried in dragon veins so, in principle, they have a higher chance for rebirth than Treasure Lords. To be able to become an Earth Immortal, they had to be invincible existences during their generation. They were the representatives of authority! What is more frightening is that Earth Immortals can command their followers and subordinates to be buried with them. Earth Immortals are unbelievably strong, and they can even control the Earth Corpses!”

“I have heard of this legend before.” Niu Fen contributed:

“During the Emperors Era, there was a behemoth existence comparable to Immortal Emperors who buried himself in a dragon vein. Whether he became an Earth Immortal or not, no one knew.”

The brats were aghast. An existence comparable to Immortal Emperors! Even if they were not as powerful, they would still be able to destroy the nine heavens and ten earths, how terrifying was this!

“So in this Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, Earth Corpses are the weakest, then the Treasure Lords, and the most powerful are Earth Immortals.” Chen Baojiao summarized.

“These words are right, but also not right.” Li Qiye explained: “Earth Corpses are not necessarily the weakest. There have been invincible existences who fought to the deepest part of the burial ground. In the end, they failed and turned into Earth Corpses. Such Earth Corpses’ appearances would even drive away Earth Immortals, let alone Treasure Lords.”

The brats finally understood the general concept of strength inside the burial ground after Li Qiye’s intervention. Earth Immortals were not necessarily the strongest, and Earth Corpses were not necessarily the weakest.

“Oldest Brother, why are we dealing with Treasure Lords? Why not deal with Earth Immortals?” Xu Pei asked out of curiosity.

“Earth Immortals won’t do.” Li Qiye shook his head and answered: “It is not easy to deal with experts who reached the

Earth Immortal level unless it was for worship. Plus, we are not going to the places where Earth Immortals are buried. Even though you have me and the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Adornment as protection, right now, you all cannot handle going to the Earth Immortal's location because the corpse energy will invade you."

"Treasure Lords are buried under the earth, will they go out for the deal?" Chen Baojiao asked in amazement.

"Both Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals are the same. Being buried here is no different from death. They are in deep slumber. Even though they still have some awareness, but as time passes, their awareness will become more clouded. However, there are times when they will have clarity again, and they will be willing to get out and do business with us."

Here, Li Qiye smiled and said: "Follow me. You all need to follow right behind me. Everyone must be half a foot distance back. Don't be too far from me. Remember, when I am trading, do not speak. Otherwise, you might die in this place." Finished speaking, he stepped inside the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground.

Li Shuangyan's group shivered at the same time; they didn't dare to be careless. They divided into two groups and quickly followed Li Qiye in succession.

# Chapter 161 : Dealing With The Dead (1)

When they entered the burial ground, suddenly, experts like Li Shuangyan and Shi Gandang immediately felt that there were countless glaring eyes from the thickets, caves, and even underground. Staring at them, many dead corpses came out.

Seeing the Earth Corpses' sudden arrival caused the group to be frightened as their legs were shivering.

“Clang... Clang... Clang...” However, at this time, Li Qiye used the copper mallet to strike the small gong to create a mysterious rhythmic sound.

“The heaven lasts for ages, and the earth is vast and obscure. Return to the road, return to the bridge; the Ancient Heavenly Earth Messenger is here... Gods and devils, along with the Earth Corpses, all take three temples back...” At this moment, Li Qiye chanted at the top of his lungs along with the rhythmic ringing of the gong.

The sound of the gong along with the shouting mixed together into a resonating and indescribable song.

Inside the harmonization of the two distinguished sounds, the atmosphere suddenly became terrorizing. It was as if someone in the dark was surreptitiously driving these corpses, causing others' hair to stand on end!

But as the sound of the gong along with the chanting rang out, the Earth Corpses slowly receded like ghosts and hid in the thickets, caves, and underground...

Seeing this scene, the astonished group of Nan Huai ren finally realized why Li Qiye valued the ragged clothing so much!

“The heaven lasts for ages, and the earth is vast and obscure. Return to the road, return to the bridge; the Ancient Heavenly Earth Messenger is here... Gods and devils, along with the Earth Corpses, all take three temples back...” Li Qiye continued to knock on the gong and shout while slowly stepping into the burial ground.

The undulating hills, along with the rapidly flowing rivers amongst the scenic mountains and rivers, were the burial ground for countless cultivators. Even grand characters along with invincible existences of generations were buried here.

Penetrating the burial ground left them exposed to the pouring corpse energy from this land. It began to gather around the group of Li Qiye.

Seeing the corpse energy curling to their side, the hearts of Nan Huai ren’s group turned cold. If the corpse energy permeated into their bodies, this would not be a good matter. If light, then their cultivations would be weakened, if heavy, then they would become Earth Corpses.

At this time, the long box Li Qiye was carrying on his back

exerted a faint touch of brilliance and slowly emitted waves of a medicinal and indescribable aroma. This aroma was three parts of a fishy odor and seven parts musk. It lingered in the air and continuously veiled their group.

Speaking of strangeness, when this medicinal smell coiled around their bodies, the corpse energy had no way of approaching.

As they went deeper into the burial ground, the corpse energy became more severe. Places with a high density of Earth Corpses would have even stronger corpse energy. However, it couldn't invade the group of Li Qiye. This medicinal armor protected Li Qiye's group all the way to the front.

They did not go fast nor slow, and they began to climb the mountains and traverse the rivers. Step by step, they went forward and met countless Earth Corpses consisting of human cultivators, demon cultivators, and even Ghost Immortals and Heavenly Devils... Moreover, these Earth Corpses were all powerful cultivators when they were alive.

Even so, with Li Qiye shouting along the way while smashing his gong, many Earth Corpses only stood in the far distance as they came close. They did not attack Li Qiye's group. Instead, they went back to their old places.

They saw many coffins along the way; bronze coffins, wooden coffins, clay coffins, stone coffins, gold coffins, and there were even coffins made out of godly wood... Many coffins were hung over the mysterious cliffs. Some floated on the water, and others sank under the lake while a few were positioned on top of giant

trees...

Seeing all of these old and new coffins left Nan Huai ren's group with the creeps. This place named the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground was completely fitting for it buried too many cultivators here!

They were also curious as to whether there were corpses in the coffins, but without Li Qiye's permission, they didn't dare to take any rash actions.

In fact, they were wondering why the Earth Corpses were unable to attack them with their oldest brother opening the way with the gong and shouting arcanic chantings.

They went through countless mountains and rivers before stopping at a flat valley. This valley was like an abandoned farming field; it had a very orderly appearance. If this wasn't the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, others would think that there used to be someone farming at this place.

"This will be the first chosen Treasure Lord." Standing in the valley, Li Qiye judged this place and made his decision.

At this moment, there were quite a few wandering Earth Corpses outside with their eyes emitting a faint and underworldly light. They were like the eyes of the dead or evil devils, giving others a dreadful sensation.



Standing inside, they were a bit frightened. The older generation, like Shi Gandang, was doing better, but the younger group assumed that the Treasure Lord was no different from an evil devil lord. Maybe they even had beast horns and were a hundred zhang tall with long green hair.

“One, knock on your residence; two, greeting to the Treasure Lord; three, wondering about a transaction. Ancient Heavenly Earth Messenger, carrying the Ancient Heavenly Medicine, bearing the underworld yin energy, entering the Treasure Mountain, treading on the yin earth, knocking into the gate of hell...” Li Qiye shouted as he walked around the valley while knocking his gong.

Li Qiye turned left three times and moved right three instances before finally stopping. He dripped a drop of flesh blood into the ground and shouted: “One blood to become friends, a thing should not be attempted more than three times, come out of your coffin...” He finally ended his shouting and bowed down on the ground!

Li Qiye’s ceremony caused the group of Li Shuangyan to be creeped out. This type of ceremony was nothing like a transaction. It was more like a ghost summoning.

However, the next event was even more terrifying. “Boom, boom, boom”. Thunderous noises rang and the earth seemingly opened. Suddenly, the entire ground of the valley brightened up and wave after wave of light poured outward and intertwined into a grand formation. This formation flashed brightly, and the clear sounds of swords occurred continuously with a domineering aura like the tidal waves — torrential and endless!

In the blink of an eye, with a “bang”, a coffin slowly floated up from the ground. This coffin was violet colored and carved with dragons and phoenixes. It was apparent to see that this coffin had experienced countless moons.

Seeing this coffin, people couldn't help but become frightened in their hearts. Inside was a dead person, and a terrifying dead person that wanted to live again at that!

“What do you have to trade?” Finally, a decrepit voice came out from the coffin.

Li Qiye hunkered down to the ground and took off the old box on his back. Then, he slowly said: “Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, Ancient Heavenly Earth Messenger, trading item. Only one Ancient Heavenly Medicine, basked in underworld yin energy. The box is unopened, Ancient Heavenly Medicine, impossible to obtain. The Ancient Heavenly principle, a thing should not be attempted more than three times, everything has a beginning and an end.”

“Zha—zhaa-zhaa” Finally, the violet coffin slowly opened, and the person inside took a step out.

At this time, everyone clearly saw the old daoist devotee stepping out from the coffin. This old daoist was incomparably old. He wore a violet golden crown while holding a phoenix horsetail whisk. He wore Immortal Cloud Treasure Boots and there was a dao crest embroidered on his chest.

Even though the old daoist had his eyes closed and there was no power in his body, there was an endless and majestic aura that caused others to shiver. This daoist was absolutely powerful when he was alive!

“The Violet Cloud Sect’s Sect Master...” Seeing the crest in front of the old daoist’s chest, Nan Huaiaren couldn’t help but exclaime.

As Nan Huaiaren opened his mouth, the old daoist suddenly opened his eyes and revealed two bloody rays. These two bloody rays, like the arrows of the gods, shot towards Nan Huaiaren.

“Not good.” Niu Fen’s expression greatly changed and immediately swung his small shell on his back horizontally. A “boom” noise exploded. The two bloody rays shot on the small shell of Niu Fen and exploded like the thunder of heaven while Niu Fen was jarred flying away. Nan Huaiaren was also knocked away by the remnants of the explosion, and he crazily sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

He was so powerful that it instilled chills down everyone’s spines. Niu Fen was an enigmatic existence within their ranks. Only Li Qiye clearly knew how powerful he was. But at this moment, Niu Fen was knocked away by the two glares; one could only imagine how powerful this old daoist in front of them must be.

“Clang...” When the old daoist opened his eyes for a second time, Li Qiye heavily tapped on the gong. The sound of the gong, like the

big waves and strong winds, flew towards the old daoist!

“Boom!” When the sound wave struck his body, the old daoist’s body shook and had to take a few steps back!

“Young Junior is foolish and offended you with his mouth. There will not be a second time.” Li Qiye solemnly said as he gazed at the old daoist: “If you still want to trade, you and I will sit down. If not, I will turn around and leave. Inside the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, I’m sure there are many who are willing to trade with me.”

Eventually, the old monk sat down with his eyes still closed. It was as if he was fast asleep.

At this time, Nan Huai ren crawled up but didn’t dare to say half a word. Even if he wanted to thank Niu Fen, he still didn’t dare to speak. The other young ones held their mouths tightly shut. They were even careful with their breathing.

“Medicine out...” After sitting down, the old daoist finally said two words.

Li Qiye then unlocked the seal of the box. The seal was very strange, and it was not opened with merit law incantations nor violent force. Instead, it was opened with a very strange palm symbol on top of the box. Then, the box slowly opened.

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, who were relatively near Li Qiye

at this time, clearly saw everything. The treasure box had nine items, and all of them were different. Moreover, they didn't know the names or what any of those nine items were.

Li Qiye carefully looked at the items inside his treasure box. He finally took an item as small as an almond seed and gently placed it on the ground, and he carefully said:

“One Ancient Heavenly Corpse Core, the core creator is a Secret Dragon. Thus, it undulated through the Ancient Heavenly times for eighty thousand years, and it would be able to raise you Ten Heavenly lifespans!”

# Chapter 162 : Dealing With The Dead (2)

The group of Li Shuangyan didn't know what a Corpse Core was, but Niu Fen knew a little bit. Legends has it that there were a few invincible existences that wanted to reach the deepest part of the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground. However, their dao were destroyed and they lost their lives. Some however, maintained their unharmed bodies and their blood essences. These things spent countless of years in the deepest part of the burial ground and finally turned into a thing called Corpse Core. It was a very beneficial item to Earth Corpses, Treasure Lords, and even Earth Immortals!

The old daoist sitting cross-legged on the ground as the bloody light flashed in his eyes, then he closed them again. After a long silence, the old daoist finally took out an item and slowly placed it on the ground.

At this time, it was clear to everyone that it was a treasure cauldron, but it was not a Heavenly Cauldron of the alchemists, but just a treasure cauldron casted from iron. Even though this cauldron was already returning to its origin, but it still emitted strands of green smokes. This was not medicinal fogs, but they were powerful strands of steel resembling a godly sword, seemingly able to pierce through the sky!

“Violet Diamond Cauldron, one smoke one sword containing many facets of offense and defense.” The old daoist slowly introduced.

Hearing the name “Violet Diamond Cauldron”, Shi Gangdang’s heart suddenly jumped. He had heard of this name before. It was a cauldron refined by a supreme sect master of the Violet Cloud Sect, and it was called the Violet Cloud Sect’s second defining treasure, but today it appeared in this place.

“Deal.” Li Qiye didn’t say much, and accept the Violet Diamond Cauldron at once, then he casually threw it to Zhang Yu and said: “This cauldron is suitable for you, figure it out well!”

Zhang Yu accepted the Violet Diamond Cauldron and was excited. He wanted to open his mouth but he immediately closed it. Even though there were ten thousand words of appreciation that he could be saying to his oldest brother, but this was not the time to talk.

The young ones were also envious, but they all knew that as long as they followed their oldest brother, he would not going to mistreat them.

The old daoist put away the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Core, and slowly took out a sword. It was a sword made out of stone, stone sheath and stone handle.

“Clang”. Li Qiye unsheathed the sword and a dragon roar immediately resounded as the sword left its sheath just like a True Dragon soaring to the sky. The sword was engraved with tiny layers of dragon scales. The moment it was drawn, the sword scales seemed to have its own life fusion, and wanted to fly away from the sword.

“Good sword, using the dao bones of a 2,300,000 year old Godly Frost Dragon to craft with the power of the Frost Dragon refined by an ancient method. It is engraved with a murderous power but not imprinted with a merit law, this meant that it still has potential to be recasted.” Li Qiye stroked the sword and said.

“Frost Dragon Sword, I crafted this during my prime. The owner will obtain the murderous power of frost, and able to refine any merit law into it!” The old daoist said slowly in the end.

Hearing this, everyone’s expressions couldn’t help but to change. 2,300,000 year old Godly Frost Dragon ah, even Godly Kings would lose their colors. Such a powerful Heavenly Beast turned into a Life Treasure, how great was this matter.

Li Qiye opened his treasure box again to check, and eventually took out an item like a rock. This item looked like a rock was instead a fruit. However, it had a cold stony appearance and completely black without runes, just like a rock.

“Ancient Stone Fruit, grown in the deepest part of the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Lake. It can increase your lifespan from fifteen to twenty days. Deal or not?” Li Qiye placed the stony fruit onto the ground.

Nan Huai ren’s group, and even Shi Gangdang and Tu Buyu were surprised. They all knew that Li Qiye had only obtained these items, but Li Qiye’s smooth explanation made it sound as if these were his own treasures, this was too incredible.



More than very few people knew about the deep locations in the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, but Li Qiye spoke clearly like it was his own backyard, and knew everything clearly, how was this possible!?

As for Li Shuangyan, she had a similar numbing sensation just like in the past. At this time, no matter what type of miracles Li Qiye could concoct, she no longer found it strange. What could be more valuable than the Physique Scripture in this world or more unfathomable? This ancient item from the immemorial age was never known to have an owner, yet it was in his possession, so, Li Shuangyan was completely used to Li Qiye's scary existence.

Only Niu Fen silently sighed in his heart. From the past till now, it would be difficult to find someone who could be more knowledgeable than young master. His knowing the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground like the palm of his hand was not enough to be astonished by.

“Deal.” The old daoist took the Ancient Stony Fruit without a hint of hesitation and waited for the next round of deals.

“A godly sword refined with murderous intention, most suiting for you.” Li Qiye nonchalantly threw the Frost Dragon Sword to Tu Buyu, and Tu Buyu quickly bowed to Li Qiye in return after catching the sword.

Next, Li Qiye immediately took out a small cup inside the treasure box. This small cup was sparklingly clear and sealed.

There was only half a cup of liquid inside, like the blue ice. With the gently rocking of the small cup, the blue ice liquid exuded a very bewitching charm.

“Half a cup of Demonic Blue Spring. You being a Treasure Lord, I don’t need to explain the meaning of the Demonic Blue Spring in the deepest part of the burial ground.” Li Qiye slowly added: “If you have any important treasure, show it right now. This is the last chance!”

Hearing the words “Demonic Blue Spring”, the old daoist’s eyes flashed opened for a moment with bloody lights. His body trembled once and closed his eyes again. He remained silent for a long time in his seating position.

At this moment, the group all held their breath. Even though they didn’t know the reason why this was the last transaction, but seeing Li Qiye’s serious demeanor, they couldn’t help but to stare again at the old daoist ahead, to see what item he would take out for this trade.

“Deal or not?” After a long time, Li Qiye rushed this old daoist.

Eventually, the old daoist austerely took out an item and slowly placed it on the ground. The moment this item was taken out, a golden brilliance casted by wisps of golden strands like silks appeared.

The most awe-inspiring matter was that this thing resonated very faint immortal vibrations, as if they were quiet whispers of

immortals.

This was an ancient scroll made out of unknown materials. It resembled golden silks and ancient strands. Even though this ancient scroll had suffered countless moons, but its golden light was still glittering!

“A scroll posted from outside the gate of the Immortal Dao City!”

Seeing this item, Li Qiye slightly changed his expression and his eyes became serious. He then stared at the old daoist in front and said: “You can see the Immortal Dao City?”

This question jolted the old daoist’s body. His eyes twitched open and then closed. After a while, he spoke: “In my old age, just a little glance, so I wrote down a scroll!”

“Can you say what technique it is?” Li Qiye stared at the old man and finally asked in a calm manner.

“A scroll of the Jagged Sword Striking Immortal Technique” The old daoist answered carefully. After speaking, he closed his eyes and gently sighed with a hint of remembrance along with regret.

“You had great yet unfortunate luck. If you were at your peak and saw the Immortal Dao City once, then you would have reached a higher level of attainment.” Li Qiye slightly nodded and finally took the “Jagged Sword Striking Immortal Technique” and threw it over at Xu Pei.

“Make a copy for self-practice, return the original to the sect! Without permission, do not pass it to a second person!” Li Qiye commanded.

Xu Pei with matchless excitement received the scroll and hastily turned towards Li Qiye and bowed. She was ecstatic beyond imagination. At the Evil Infested Ridge, Li Qiye rewarded her with the one million year old Life Ring, and now bestowed her with a very precious technique. Since oldest brother treated her so well, she would even endure traversing into the fiery flames just for oldest brother!

The old daoist gathered the Demonic Blue Spring and immediately turned around to step inside the ancient coffin. After a loud roaring sound, the coffin sunk into the ground and the grand formation also disappeared.

After the old coffin sank into the earth, Nan Huai ren quickly seized this opportunity and anxiously asked: “Oldest brother, why only three transactions?”

“A thing should not be attempted more than three times. One Treasure Lord, should only be traded with three times and take turn show the treasure. If one side does not agree, then the transaction will stop and each goes their separate way! There are only nine Heavenly Ancient Corpse Treasures inside the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Box. At max I can only deal with three Treasure Lords, and each of them three times!” Li Qiye said.

“Heavenly Ancient Corpse Treasure?” The group of Qu Daoli one after another couldn’t help but to glance at the box carried by Li Qiye on his back.

“Heavenly Ancient Treasure Box, Heavenly Ancient Earth Messenger Adornment, Frightened Corpse Gong!” Li Qiye patted his worn clothing on his body and raised the gong in his hand, and said: “Without these three items, one can’t become a Heavenly Ancient earth Messenger!”

“What is a Heavenly Ancient Earth Messenger?” Chen Baojiao next to Li Qiye’s side wondered.

“Clang..” But, at this moment, Li Qiye didn’t answer Chen Baojiao’s question. He was already knocking on his gong and shouted:

““The heaven lasts for ages, and the earth is vast and obscure. Return to the road, return to the bridge; the Ancient Heavenly Earth Messenger is here... Gods and devils, along with the Earth Corpses, all take three temples back...”

Hearing Li Qiye’s chanting, the group of Li Shuangyan didn’t dare to linger and immediately followed right behind Li Qiye’s back in an orderly fashion as they departed from this valley.

They set off once again to find a second Treasure Lord. They continued to climb the mountains and walk through the rivers. Li Qiye went from one Feng Shui Treasure Earth to another.

It was obvious that Li Qiye understood the Feng Shui Treasure Earths inside the Heavenly Ancient Burial Ground like the palm of his hand. The group of Shi Gangdang found this puzzling since Li

Qiye knew where these Treasure Earths were located so well, giving them a mysterious sensation, but they couldn't conveniently ask Li Qiye.

In fact, it was not surprising that Li Qiye knew this burial ground so well. In the last millions of years, he as the Dark Crow had entered the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground more than anyone else, even its deepest part, where he even brought people in to attack the place! Where the Feng Shui Treasure Earths and dragon veins were located, how could he not be clear?

On the way, Nan Huai ren's group had met a few Treasure Tree and Dan Grass, and even a few treasure mines, but they couldn't dig them, because Li Qiye warned them that this trip was only for trading. Outside of trading, they could not take anything else from the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. This was an unchangeable law!

# Chapter 163 : Middle Continent's Treasures (1)

Eventually, Li Qiye chose a deep lake with stagnant water with no sight of its bottom exuding a cold and suppressive atmosphere. People couldn't help but to shiver standing next to the lake.

“Hoom..”

After Li Qiye finished his transaction ceremony, the entire deep lake poured out a brilliance as dark as black ink. Waves and waves of black lights resembling demonic swords soared to the heavens causing others to shiver without the coldness, as if a devil was coming into being from underground.

“Xshhh... Xshhh... Xshhh...” When all of black lights were interwoven into one place, a devious laughter appeared. A shadow stepped out from the black light without a coffin. Moreover, this shadow was entire shrouded with black fogs as thick as ink rendering its real appearance impossible to discern. Within the black fog, there were the sounds of roarings along with transforming mists as if there was a prehistoric fierce beast wanting to rush out.

The evil energy of this shadow caused the group of Nan Huai ren to cringe. This evil energy directly affected their souls as if a devil had its gaze on them.

“Xshh...” The approaching shadow let out an insidious laughter

and devilishly spoke: “Heavenly Ancient Corpse Messenger, even though I have heard of this, but this is my first time seeing. Little kid, hand over all the Corpse Treasures, then maybe I will spare you from death!”

This Treasure Lord’s first words after appearing changed the colors of everyone. They didn’t think that this Treasure Lord’s sudden upheaval, not like the old daoist that followed the rule of the transaction.

“If it is a transaction, I welcome it. If you want to rob, then scram for me!” Only Li Qiye was as calm as a mountain while facing this Treasure Lord with evil energy piercing the heaven.

“Little thing, when I was alive, my title alone would be enough to frighten you!” The black shade ominously spoke.

Li Qiye smiled carefreely and responded: “ Only a remnant of the Dragon Ming Ancient Dynasty, not enough to reach the apex. Today you want to trade, then take out the heritage of your Dragon Ming Ancient Dynasty, if not, then get the hell back to your grave for me.”

“Little demon, who are you...” The shadow immediately screamed like the thunders and in this very second, it made a move. A ghastly black hand reached out and directly struck towards Li Qiye.

A ghastly hand that could conquer even the heaven and earth and carry the sun and the moon, able to catch the Yin and Yang. With



just this hand, even Heavenly Kings' souls would fly away. It didn't matter that this shadow was a dead person with non-existence life force, but at this moment, it was still an unbelievable frightening existence!

“Clang– Clang– Clang” But, with life and death in front of his eyes, Li Qiye like the storm banged on the Frightened Corpse Gong. The torrentious sounds of the gong rushed out grinding on the grand earth and surprised even the heaven above and hell below.

“Ahh–” A pitiful scream sounded causing the group of Niu Fen to jump, and they all thought that Li Qiye was captured by the black shadow, but when everything became clear, they were all frozen.

A hand suddenly penetrated from below the earth. This shriveled hand resembled a bird claw covered with green feathers rushed out from the ground and grabbed the black shadow in a flash. The extremely sharp nails pierced through the black shadow as it bellowed and shrilled.

Four drops of blood dripped down from the black shadow. They were extremely bright, like four blood diamonds. They were immediately devoured when dropped to the ground and emitted a curl of smoke.

“One blood one year. So what if you were buried for millions of years, in the end, still had to give it back to the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.” Seeing the four drops of blood disappearing on the ground, Li Qiye nonchalantly smiled and said.

After being kneaded by the green feathers claw, the black shadow was completely annihilated without even ashes or bones left. Under this green feather claw, even once fierce character with illustrious titles whom swept through the eight directions was not enough to reach the apex and was strangled like an ant.

“Boom...”

The green feathers claw sunk back into the ground, and the lake of death also collapsed as well. This location eventually became a flat plain.

“One Feng Shui Treasure Earth destroyed, and a new one will be born.” Li Qiye slowly smiled and said: “Dogs cannot change their habit of eating shit. After millions of years, even a remnant still thinks that it is the supreme Ancient Ming! If I didn’t end your existence, it would be a disfavor to myself.”

The group’s legs were frightened weak in fear and sat straight down on the ground. And Shi Gangdang and Tu Buyu hearing Li Qiye’s words, their hearts were shock. Li Qiye from the start didn’t want to trade with the opponent, but only wanted to kill him – Li Qiye wanted to kill the Treasure Lord in this Feng Shui Treasure Earth!

Shi Gangdang used to be a ferocious monster and Tu Buyu traveled across the eight directions and have seen many things. Their spines still ran cold. Calculating a Treasure Lord, not many people would dare to do this!

The sudden appearance of the green feathers hand also frightened countless shivering Earth Corpses in this area. At this time, even the powerful Earth Corpses all hid in their nests without daring to come out.

“What is this green feathers hand?” The most calm person was still Li Shuangyan. Although she was surprised, but still calmly inquired.

“Rule, punishment, iron law of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground... You can call it however you want.” Li Qiye smiled: “I am an Earth Messenger at this moment to make transactions, so, whoever violates the deal will be punished.”

“That thing earlier, was an Ancient Ming!” Niu Fen took a cold breath, and said: “He actually came from the Dragon Ming Ancient Dynasty in the legends! This, this is the ancient dynasty built by Immortal Emperor Long Ming ah!”

“Only a dreg of society. At the Mortal Emperor World, any Ancient Ming dares to act arrogant, kill without mercy!” Li Qiye emotionlessly said.

The young ones didn't dare to interject, while the previous generation like Shi Gangdang was aghast because of these words. They felt that Li Qiye had an unspeakable murderous intent against the Ancient Ming as if they were enemies.

They naturally felt that it was an impossible matter. The first clan of the Ancient Ming had not appeared in the Human Emperor

World for tens of millions of years. How could a fifteen year old boy be enemy with the Ancient Ming race!

“The heaven lasts for ages, and the earth is vast and obscure. Return to the road, return to the bridge; the Ancient Heavenly Earth Messenger is here... Gods and devils, along with the Earth Corpses, all take three temples back...” While the younger generation including Li Shuangyan had many questions, but Li Qiye didn’t answer them and continued the journey of finding more Feng Shui Treasure Earth.

After crossing high mountains, Li Qiye finally chose the third Feng Shui treasure Earth and the second Treasure Lord.

This was an ancient unfathomable cave. After Li Qiye performed the transaction ceremony, waves and waves of rumbling rose. After a while, everyone saw four skeletons carried a giant coffin out of the ancient cave.

This coffin was exceedingly extravagant, crafted by the rare and precious Heavy Celestial Heavenly Metal, a finest rank metal used to craft amazing weapons.

When the giant coffin came down, the thunderous sound appeared and even the grand earth trembled. An old man with a child face and gray hair came out. Even though he was wearing a common plain cotton robe, but it was untainted by even a speck of dust, as if he was an old immortal coming out from a painting. If his eyes weren’t closed and this wasn’t the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial, then others would find it hard to imagine that this immortal old man ahead was a dead person.

“A little interesting, even the descendant of the Multitude Immortal Pavilion is no exception, and still want to be reborn.” Li Qiye sat on the ground and calmly said.

Hearing the words “Multitude Immortal Pavilion”, the little ones were fine, but the group of Niu Fen shuddered in bewilderment. The Multitude Immortal Pavilion was an extremely mysterious existence, and was famous along with the War God Temple. However, they were a lot more low-key than the War God Temple, the world rarely saw disciples of the Multitude Immortal Pavilion, but, any disciples from the pavilion were all of the heaven defying generations.

This person was a descendant of the Multitude Immortal Pavilion, so he must have been a terrible and powerful existence.

“Only a mere unfilial disciple, not worthy of the three words Multitude Immortal Pavilion.” Even though he was a dead person buried in this place, but the old man spoke with such a nice and friendly manner, like a gentle spring breeze brushing by.

Li Qiye smiled and took out a stem root from the Heavenly Ancient Treasure Box. It was not too long, and was of a golden color as if it was made from Godly Ore. This Crimson Gold root seemed to have been eaten by insects, with many little holes.

“If you came from the Multitude Immortal Pavilion, then I don’t need many words about where in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground this strand of Pure Gold Insect Devour is from.” Li

Qiye placed this item in front of him and said.

The old man pondered for a moment, and slowly took out a stone pagoda and placed it ahead. This stone pagoda was not large, and could even be described as being very rough, but then again it was polished without edges, as if it had been polished again and again.

“Mysterious Ancient Pagoda, one pagoda to go through the underworld, a Foreign Dao Mysterious Treasure, able to lock the grand dao high above, and suppress all evils below, and was polished in my hands for 80,000 years!” The old man carefully said.

“Deal.” Li Qiye immediately took the Mysterious Ancient Pagoda, and casually threw it to Shi Gangdang and spoke: “Since you are already a guest advisor of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, this will be considered as an introduction gift. As long as you are loyal, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect will not mistreat you!”

Shi Gangdang didn't think that he would have a part with the treasures, so he quickly regained his wits and solemnly bowed towards Li Qiye. This respect came from the heart!

The old man accepted the Crimson Gold Insect Devour root and contemplated for a bit before placing another item in front.

This was a mirror with an ancient style. Its material was unknown, but the mirror was concave inward, like the mouth of a fish. The moment this mirror appeared, a Virtuous Paragon aura rushed out!

“Dragonfish Transformation Mirror, made from Dragonfish Saint Copper with seven runes Grand Dao Treasure Metal. Even though the seven runes did not become words and phrases, but this Life Treasure had followed my entire life, a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure!” The old man said.

This phrase left the hearts of the young ones in quiver. A Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, so terrible and powerful. A Seven Runes Saint Copper, this Life Treasure was too valuable. They know, in the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, the first elder also had one!

# Chapter 164 : Middle Continent's Treasures (2)

Li Qiye looked into his treasure box and eventually took out a cicada shell like a silver piece, seemingly alive. Without a careful look, one would think that this was silver cicada.

“Void Intention Silver Cicada Shell, lived in the depth of the Void Intention Valley, able to give you twenty more days of living!” Li Qiye placed the silver cicada in front and told the old man.

The old man did not say anything and packed up the Void Intention Silver Cicada Shell, this meant that the transaction was successful. Li Qiye grasped the Dragonfish Transformation Mirror and threw it to Qu Daoli quietly.

Compared to the group of Nan Huaiyuan, Qu Daoli was only a disciple promoted by Li Qiye later, so his relationship with Li Qiye was a bit shallow and didn't expect to have a part with the treasure sharing. After accepting the mirror, he quickly bowed towards Li Qiye!

Virtuous Paragon's Life Treasure, how precious was this. To a third generation disciple like Qu Daoli, this was something he didn't dare to think about before.

One last transaction so Li Qiye looked at the treasures left in his box. He then took out a small bowl. This small jade bowl was sealed with a little of fresh blood inside, but this blood was not



particularly bright and vivid.

“Diluted treasure blood, you should know it’s value.” Li Qiye placed this bowl of blood down and slowly said.

The old man whose eyes were always closed suddenly opened them and revealed a bloody ray, then closed it again.

After a long silence, the old man took out an ancient flag. This ancient flag was a bit tattered with a hole on its body. But this flag once surfaced immediately emanated a sky piercing murderous intent, enough to cause others to feel that they have been beheaded, and their lives have been ended.

The moment this flag appeared, the group’s expressions turned pale. The killing intent of this flag was too strong, causing others’ hearts to flutter.

“This was a Murdering God Banner of the old battlefield! I didn’t think that you would have obtained it.” Seeing this flag was outside of Li Qiye’s expectation. He then took the flag and said: “Deal.”

The old man put away the blood drop in the bowl and turned around lying in the coffin, and was finally lifted by the skeletons back to the ancient cave.

“Do your best to cultivate, this flag is extremely important, don’t disappointed me.” Li Qiye threw the Murdering God Banner with

its soaring killing intent to Nan Huai ren.

Holding this flag, Nan Huai ren couldn't help but felt incredulous. He quickly kneeled to the ground and bowed his head and said: "Thank you oldest brother for considering me."

Even though Li Qiye gave the extremely powerful and heaven defying Murdering God Banner to Nan Huai ren, but no one had any objections. Everyone knew that Nan Huai ren was the first to swear loyalty to Li Qiye, and was set on following his oldest brother. To be bestowed such a sacred item was not any surprising.

Taking advantage of the gap in transactions, Chen Baojiao had been holding back a question for a long time. She could refrain no longer and asked: "Corpse Treasures able to prolong life, other cultivators can't use them?"

"No, Corpse Treasures are only useful for the Treasure Lords and Earth Immortals." Li Qiye shook his head and said: "However, Corpse Treasures that are able to move Earth Immortals are not many."

For the last transaction, the group was quite nervous. Li Qiye took them to the boundary of the Dragon Veins. Finally, Li Qiye chose an absolutely towering sky high giant mountain. Standing on top of the mountain, the whole world was within a single glance!

Standing on top of such a place, the young ones couldn't help but felt astonished. This mountain was truly too majestic, and could

simple be called the number one mountain!

“Not a Dragon Vein, but no lesser than a Dragon Vein, will gamble this one time, ah.” When Li Qiye chose this Feng Shui Treasure Earth, he movingly said.

Finally, Li Qiye completed the transaction ceremony, and there was a person immediately rushed out. No one saw how this person appeared.

When they clearly saw this person, the young generation group of Nan Huai ren was stunned. In front of them was a woman a bit over thirty, with peerless elegance. It was difficult to describe with the brush and ink, this woman’s peerless elegance possessed a mature charm making people’s hearts beat faster!

Li Shuangyan had a supernatural beauty, and Chen Baojiao was country and city toppling, but compared to the woman in front, they were lacking a mature air. Chen Baojiao was a beauty bringing about calamities and floods with a poisonous charm, but she did not have the same maturity and sultry atmosphere like the woman ahead.

If the woman’s eyes weren’t closed, then Nan Huai ren’s group wouldn’t have believe that this woman ahead was a dead person.

“Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom’s princess, number one beauty of the Immortal Emperor Yan Wu’s era, best appearance, extreme talents with all three at Saint level, enough to shock all the heroes. Although the number one beauty title is a bit too much,

but not far off.” Li Qiye looked at the woman in front and sighed with emotions.

(Yan Wu = Hate all things)

This grand beauty renowned in an era, as the Dark Crow, he had seen her once. Unexpectedly, at this moment he can meet her again. However, a meeting after millions of years, she was already dead!

The supreme beauty ahead with her pretty features opened her eyes and the bloody rays appeared. She then closed her eyes and didn't say anything.

Li Qiye sat on the floor and the supreme beauty also sat down. Li Qiye opened his treasure box and looked at the three last Corpse Treasures. Eventually, he took out all of the three treasures at once and stared at the supreme beauty ahead and slowly said:

“My three Corpse Treasures, all to trade for that item of your Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom!” Once Li Qiye's words came out, the supreme beauty turned around and left without a word.

“I'll add another condition, outside of the transaction, I will tell you where Chu Yuntian's burial is located!” Li Qiye immediately called out.

The supreme beauty's body became stiff and quickly turned around with her scary gaze looking at Li Qiye. This bloody ray seemed as if it wanted to crucify him as she was trying to see through Li Qiye.

“Don’t be too emotional. A big fluctuation is not good for you. You have accumulated little by little through the countless moons to save up your origin longevity, do you hope to use it now?” Li Qiye calmly continued: “In present time, I’m afraid that people who know about Chu Yuntian no longer exist. If I know, I will not be using words to trick you!”

Finally, the supreme beauty closed her eyes and slowly sat down in complete silence.

“I know this item of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom is in your possession. That year, when the kingdom met its calamity, that item did not appeared. The only explanation is that you took it away! I will let you know the matter of Chu Yuntian, and it will also complete your desire! Cut this thought, then maybe you can come into being with a new rebirth! Think about it carefully.” Li Qiye slowly spoke.

The group of Shi Gangdang acted like monks who were scratching their heads in complete confusion. They naturally didn’t know who Chu Yuntian was, and were lost about the Middle Continent’s item even more. This secret was only known to Li Qiye alone.

As for why Li Qiye knew so many things, they wouldn’t ask any more. They were becoming accustomed to Li Qiye knowing all things.

The beautiful woman contemplated for a long time and finally took out a stone box and gently placed it on the ground, still silent.

Li Qiye slowly placed his hand on the stone box, and didn't open it. He simply sensed it and finally sighed: "Middle Continent's treasure ah!"

He placed the three Corpse Treasures in front of the supreme beauty and whispered. Li Qiye's voice was extremely soft, and only the supreme beauty could hear it.

After listening, the supreme beauty's body was shaken and suddenly opened her beautiful eyes, revealing a bloody ray like the rainbow.

"Don't be excited, your lifespan doesn't come easily. If you use it now, then it would be a waste of countless moons." Li Qiye gave a warning with a deep tone.

Finally, the supreme beauty closed her eyes and took the three Corpse Treasures, and then her shadow disappeared without a trace. No one could clearly see her method of departure.

Li Qiye solemnly put the stone box away without saying anything.

Then he patted Luo Fenghua's shoulder and said: "When there is a chance in the future, I will give you a treasure!"

"Biggest brother, I am already very satisfied with the Soaring Dragon."

Even though Luo Fenghua didn't get anything in this treasure sharing trip, but Luo Fenghua was already very satisfied. The Ancient Intent Fasting gave him a Soaring Dragon because of his oldest brother's face. This was already a great occasion for him. Plus, he had come this far, was all due to his oldest brother's guidance.

As for Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, needless to say, they knew the right amount of propriety.

Niu Fen didn't care too much about treasures. In fact, he had a lot of treasures. To him, Li Qiye's teaching him the Eighteen Transformation was more valuable than all the treasures in this heaven and earth!

Li Qiye decided the location, they descended from the mountain and were ready to leave the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground.

“Over there...”

After leaving the mountain, when they wanted to go around a corner of a valley, Li Shuangyan noticed that there was a strange thing in front of the valley, and hurriedly pulled on Li Qiye's sleeve and whispered to him.

Li Qiye lifted his head to look and the people in the back also followed suit. At this moment, they saw that there was a coffin slowly drifting out of the valley.

In the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, to suddenly witness a flying coffin would instill the creeps into anyone.

This slowly moving coffin was too strange and was completely silent!

At this moment, not mentioning the young generation, even the group of Shi Gangdang was frightened on the inside.

Li Qiye analyzed this coffin and shivered in his heart. His eyes became serious as he stared at the coffin leaving from the valley! He was shock because he didn't think that he could see such a ghastly scene again! This was not his first time seeing such a scene.

This coffin was very common, as if it was made from the most ordinary of woods. Inside this burial ground, there were many better coffins, with copper coffins, bronze coffins, and even Godly Wood coffins. This coffin in front made by the most common wood was not worth mentioning.

“Down, down, there are ants beneath!” Xu Pei meticulously found out how the coffin was moving, and muttered.



# Chapter 165 : Ants Moving A Coffin (1)

Everyone took a second look at the bottom of the coffin, and it was just as Xu Pei had said. The underside of the coffin was densely packed with ants in an orderly fashion. It was as if they were an army as they lifted the coffin out of the valley.

Seeing such a strange scene of ants carrying a coffin, not mentioning the juniors like Nan Huairan, but even the ones who had seen many things in the world — like Niu Fen and Shi Gandang — were surprised.

Although this burial ground produced many strange sights because it was one of the most mysterious and strange places in the world (anyone who came in here had seen many bizarre scenes) but seeing ants carrying a coffin was the strangest thing they had ever seen, and it instilled cold chills upon them.

“Ancient ants moving the coffin...” Looking at the ants carrying the coffin, Li Qiye’s eyes coagulated with a dignified appearance as he murmured.

As the Dark Crow traversing through countless moons, inside the Nine Worlds, no matter whether it was a Burial Ground or Ancient Earth or even the mysterious Ferocious Earth, he had passed through all of them. In the past millions of years, what kind of things had he not seen before?

Ancient ants moving a coffin — he had seen this once before. He

didn't think that he would see it again in this life!

“Is it a corpse in the coffin? Is it a Treasure Lord or an Earth Immortal?” Chen Baojiao, seeing this aberrant scene, asked.

“Perhaps it is a treasure, not a corpse, not a Treasure Lord or Earth Immortal!” The little brat, Nan Huai ren, became greedy again as his gaze brightened up towards the coffin.

“Oldest Brother, why don't we open it and see!” Luo Fenghua was one of the more impulsive one within the younger generation, and hearing Nan Huai ren's words, he added.

“That, that is not okay.” Xu Pei, with her big round eyes staring at the coffin, said with a scared expression: “This thing is so odd, what if it is an ominous matter?”

Nan Huai ren did not give up and laughed out loud: “What is there to be afraid of? Oldest Brother is here. Meet god, slay god; meet buddha, slay buddha, let alone a coffin.”

Of course, the older generation like Shi Gandang did not join the commotion.

Li Qiye finally withdrew his gaze from the coffin carried by ants. With one hand, he slapped Nan Huai ren's neck and said: “If you want to die, I will throw you over there! Even if you are invincible, at the Forbidden Burial Grounds and Ancient Earths, there are many things that are taboo existences!”

Being scolded by Li Qiye, Nan Huairan wryly laughed and quickly shrunk down to his neck.

At this point, the ants carrying the coffin headed towards the deepest part of the burial ground. Speaking of strange matters, when these ants were busily carrying the coffin, all of the Earth Corpses nearby immediately retreated. Even the ones hidden underground ran far away from this coffin.

Seeing this scene, everyone took a deep breath from being surprised.

“Even Earth Corpses are avoiding it, what on earth is inside that coffin?” Li Shuangyan murmured. This was not a question for all of them, but more for Li Qiye!

Li Qiye stared at the coffin heading towards the deepest part of the Burial Ground and didn't say anything, nor did he take any action. Seeing Li Qiye's countenance, Li Shuangyan knew that this was a serious matter.

Seeing the coffin disappear from everyone's eyes, the always-silent Tu Buyu quietly whispered: “Should we go take a look?”

“No...” Li Qiye finally shook his head and said: “There are many unprovokable things. Even for an invincible existence, messing with a taboo matter would still end with their death!”

“We’re going. The transaction is finished, we cannot stay here any longer.” In the end, Li Qiye — once again — knocked on his gong and took everyone outside.

The group of Li Qiye arrived fairly early to Ancient Sky City. After they went inside, the city was even more lively, and there were even more cultivators from the grand sects and powerful nations visiting the city. Especially the ones located in the Grand Middle Territory, they were the ones with houses close to the lake to enjoy the light of the moon.

Many older generation cultivators also brought along their juniors to the city so that these young ones could experience the world and open their eyes. In the end, any disciple with potential would eventually face an existence like the twelve Burial Grounds!

Within the young geniuses coming to Ancient Sky City, there were a few that garnered special attention from everyone! For example, Dao Child Sheng Tian of the Heavenly God Sect was one of them!

The Heavenly God Sect of thirty thousand years ago was only a grand sect that was barely a first level existence. However, when their ancestor led his troops to destroy the Cleansing Incense Ancient Kingdom and defeated the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, that was of Immortal Emperor’s lineage, it caused the sect to be in decline ever since.

Because of this, the Heavenly God Sect, within the last thirty thousand years, was in the limelight, especially during the Difficult Dao Era. Existences like the Heavenly God Sect’s ancestor were

always dreaded by others. Even the old undyings of Immortal Emperor's lineages had to be wary of him!

Dao Child Sheng Tian arrived at Ancient Sky City with many experts from the Heavenly God Sect along with more than ten Royal Nobles from the Heavenly Jewel Kingdom. They were like the celestials worshipping the moon. The aura of the Royal Nobles undulated as they rode the dragon horses next to their chariots and flying pavilions... And Dao Child Sheng Tian amongst them seemed like a crown prince, protected by his followers.

Such ostentation left many cultivators in Ancient Sky City to change their expressions. One had to know that during the Difficult Dao Era, countless geniuses stopped at the Royal Noble realm. Without passing the Fate Adversity, they would never be able to step inside the Enlightened Being realm!

Even though the Difficult Dao Era was over, for Royal Nobles to surpass their Fate Adversity was easier said than done. So in this era, as long as the undyings who were suppressing their blood force don't come into being, it was an era ruled by Enlightened Beings and dominated by Royal Nobles.

To many sects, in the contemporary era, just having one Royal Noble was not easy. To have an Enlightened Being was like coming across a treasure of the gods! Today, Dao Child Sheng Tian, a younger generation yet being escorted by so many Royal Nobles... This was indicative of his status and was enough for him to shine dazzlingly!

“The Heavenly Jewel Kingdom is great and is developing

continuously. As long as their ancestor is alive, only more Royal Nobles will join the kingdom, not less!” Seeing such a pompous scene, many experts sighed in envy, as well as jealousy.

The rise of the Heavenly God Sect was as clear as day to all of the sects in the Grand Middle Territory. Defeating the Cleansing Incense Ancient Kingdom that had stood strong for millions of years and gained countless treasures — this was a matter that incited greed out of many people, but as long as their ancestor was alive, no one dared to have any strange thoughts about the Heavenly God Sect!

“The Heavenly Jewel Ancient Kingdom is developing nonstop. I’m afraid it will be the strongest of this era, ah. In one generation, there is the Heavenly Jewel Mortal King, one of the two heroes of the Grand Middle Territory. Now, Dao Child Sheng Tian is a rare genius of the territory. They already have capable descendants, how could they not rise?” One expert of the last generation lamented because of this.

Dao Child Sheng Tian with his followers, along with the experts of the Heavenly God Sect, powerfully entered the city, attracting much astonishment and jealousy.

“A peerless genius within the contemporary geniuses. I’m afraid not many people could compare with Dao Child Sheng Tian, ah.” Some princesses and saintesses of a few Sacred Grounds and sects lamented, and there were quite a few who were charmed by him.

“Haha, peerless genius?” A Demon Monarch coldly snorted; he didn’t like Dao Child Sheng Tian. He spoke with an unfriendly

manner: "Only a dog of a mourning family!"

"Eighth Brother Serpent, what are you saying about this matter?" A friend of his, another Demon Monarch, curiously asked.

This Demon Monarch looked at Dao Child Sheng Tian being worshiped by the celestials and spat, then he contemptuously replied: "That year at the Evil Infested Ridge, if Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan didn't save him, he would have died already."

"Eighth Brother Serpent had followed the old Turtle Monarch of the Flying Dragon Lake to the Evil Infested Ridge, you must have had a great harvest. I heard that there was a heaven-frightening event that happened there, and many sects were completely annihilated. Could Eighth Brother Serpent talk about this a bit more?" A friend was interested and asked.

When the Evil Infested Ridge opened, many sects were completely destroyed, and it brought a great wave across the Grand Middle Territory. But right after, to everyone's surprise, everything suddenly calmed down without a trace.

"Greed makes people perish! That day, after entering the Evil Infested Ridge, there was a legend about the treasure of the gods, and it was found by the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's Li Qiye." This Demon Monarch was still astonished as he brought this matter back up.

"Treasure of the gods?" Hearing about such a thing caused the

friend's eyes to become reddened.

“The so-called treasure of the gods was only a life-stealing talisman. At that time, many sects like the Heavenly God Sect and the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom all yearned for the treasure, and they forced the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's Li Qiye to hand the treasure of the gods over.” Even though it was a long time ago, this Demon Monarch's spine still felt the chill as he continued: “When the treasure was opened, it released a devil that annihilated everyone who wanted to steal the treasure. Heh, at that moment, if Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan didn't use an Emperor's Possession to escape and also save the little brat, Sheng Tian, would he be acting like this today?”

When it came to this matter, this Demon Monarch became fearful just thinking about it. If he didn't follow the old Turtle Monarch to quickly escape, then he might have died in the Evil Infested Ridge as well.

“No wonder why this trip to the Evil Infested Ridge had so many experts of sects dying completely. Such a grand matter yet it was kept quiet... So it was someone wanted to hide their own humiliation.” An expert murmured after hearing this information.

As the saying goes, good things didn't leave the door while bad things will spread for a thousand miles. The event at the Evil Infested Ridge quickly passed throughout the city.

Dao Child Sheng Tian, with his boundless fame, immediately turned ugly once he heard this news. This was detrimental to his power and prestige — a true humiliation.



# Chapter 166 : Ants Moving A Coffin (2)

“Hmph, little animal, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect won’t be jumping for many more days! This thing doesn’t know life from death; only a declining Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect yet still dares to be enemies with my Heavenly God Sect along with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom! Sooner or later, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect will become a faint speck of dust in history!” In Ancient Sky City at a congregation of young geniuses, when someone brought up that Li Qiye was also here, Dao Child Sheng Tian coldly snorted and contemptuously said without a care.

Hearing this, many people shivered and glanced at each other!

At this moment, they understood the implication of his words and the warning that the Heavenly God Sect and the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom were now allies! When such a monstrous monster was brought up, any sects and experts would both shudder in fear.

“Without seeking death, it will not die. Why did a declining Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect mess with a monster like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom?” After listening to Dao Child Sheng Tian, a young genius lamented.

Dao Child Sheng Tian’s visit to Ancient Sky City left many youngsters envious and jealous. However, even if they were jealous, they couldn’t do anything about it. During the current times within the Grand Middle Territory, there weren’t that many young people that could compare to Dao Child Sheng Tian.

However, a different young genius had just arrived, so the light on top of Dao Child Sheng Tian became slightly fainter.

“Saint Child Bao Zhu has arrived.” This message came from the city. Even though very few people actually saw him, it quickly resonated.

“Saint Child Bao Zhu is here?” Someone with inside information emotionally murmured: “Saint Child Bao Zhu is a grand completion Sacred Mountain Physique. His arrival... Does this mean that an ancestor with a grand completion Saint Physique wants to be buried in the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground?”

“What? A grand completion Sacred Mountain Physique? The Sacred Mountain Physique is one of the twenty-four King Physiques!” Hearing this information, one cultivator’s mind was shaken while some others had to take deep breaths.

A natural born King Physique and a grand completion King Physique were two entirely different matters. Natural born King Physique — this meant that one had the chance to cultivate a King Physique to completion! However, without a suitable Physique Law, even a natural born King Physique wouldn’t necessarily be able to reach the grand completion of the King Physique!

A grand completion King Physique was a very frightening thing to cultivators. Once a Physique reached grand completion, to a large extent, cultivation no longer mattered. Normally when a

grand completion King Physique cultivator came out, no one would care whether he was a Royal Noble or an Enlightened Being. A grand completion King Physique was sufficient as a deterrence to others!

“The Jewel Pillar Sacred School, truly unfathomable. They are worthy of being named the heritage with the most Physique Laws in the Grand Middle Territory.” An older cultivator enviously exclaimed.

Fate Merits, Longevity Laws, and Technique Forms all could be created. For example, Enlightened Beings, Ancient Saints, Heavenly Sovereign, and Heavenly Kings could create their own Fate Merit, Longevity Law, and Technique Form.

However, not everyone could create Physique Laws without a prior precedence. If one was not a natural born King Physique, even if they searched for millions of years, they would still not be able to create a King Physique Law. Without the same Physique, one could not understand its Physique Law.

There were countless geniuses who started with a Mortal Physique and tried to create a Xiantian Physique Law or King Physique Law, but very few were actually successful! So, to any sects or heritages, the value of Physique Laws were much higher than Fate Merits and Longevity Laws.

“Saint Child Bao Zhu is the descendant of the Jewel Pillar Sacred School. He is a very low-key person even though he is a natural born King Physique and, at the moment, is a grand completion King Physique!” A cultivator from the Jade Valley Country knew

the situation and said in a low voice.

“A natural born King Physique, and is now a grand completion King Physique. This is a step-by-step prelude to becoming a grand completion Saint Physique ah!” A cultivator breathed in cold air after hearing this news.

A grand completion Saint Physique was frightening and could be said to be invincible! Other sects and heritages wanting a grand completion Saint Physique was absolutely not easy, and it was harder than reaching the heavens! However, the Jewel Pillar Sacred School was different.

Referred to as the school with the most Physique Laws in the Grand Middle Territory, they had created several characters with grand completion Saint Physiques — in the past — who were invincible in the Nine Worlds and ten earths — very intimidating! Even Immortal Emperor’s lineages and Ancient Kingdoms could not produce more grand completion Saint Physiques than the Jewel Pillar Sacred School!

Such a message caused many grand and ancient sects in the Grand Middle Territory to shiver on the inside. If it could produce another grand completion Saint Physique in this generation, then this was a chance for them to reach for the invincible Immortal Physique or shoulder the Heaven’s Will and become a generation of an Immortal Emperor!

The appearance of the Underworld River along with the Underworld Boat signaled a sky-shattering event, causing all of the sects inside the Grand Middle Territory and even the ones in the

Eastern Hundred Cities, the Southern Chained Earth, the Western Desolate Wasteland, and the Great North Sea to depart towards the Grand Middle Territory.

To many sects and nations in the Eastern Hundred Cities and Southern Chained Earth, traveling across a territory was an extremely difficult thing and required a large amount of Refined Jades to open the dao gateway. Ordinary sects could not afford such an expense, which was why any sects that could go to Ancient Sky City were extraordinary existences with absolutely powerful strength!

In the last few days, cultivators from the Eastern Hundred Cities and Southern Chained Earth began to appear in Ancient Sky City. There was even the Immortal Ghost race along with the Blood race — that were usually hard to find in the Mortal Emperor World — appearing in the city.

However, even with the grand sects and powerful nations from these external forces present, the Grand Middle Territory's cultivators still had the hometown advantage. For now, the powers within the Grand Middle Territory still controlled the whole situation.

At this moment, countless grand sects and powerful nations and even Immortal Emperor's lineages were calculating the Underworld Boat's arrival time; especially the ones that had predecessors who wished to be buried inside the boat, they were especially meticulous.

Meanwhile, inside the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground,

Li Qiye's group climbed the mountains and traversed the rivers under Li Qiye's accurate directions to finally leave the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground.

Outside of the burial ground, Li Qiye immediately took off the ragged clothing on his body, including the Frightened Corpse Gong, and placed them inside the Heavenly Ancient Treasure Chest. Then, he garnered all of his strength and threw the treasure chest into the burial ground. The treasure chest was like a shooting star across the sky and it disappeared into thin air.

Li Qiye's actions stunned everyone, including Li Shuangyan's group.

"Big Brother, it's, it's, it's a treasure ah! With this thing, aren't we free to move in and out of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground? Why throw it away?" Nan Huai ren was flabbergasted and couldn't help but to shout. If there weren't Earth Corpses walking around, he would have rushed in to find it.

"Heavenly Ancient Earth Messenger, Heavenly Ancient Corpse Treasure, Heavenly Ancient Frightened Corpse Gong... Only when you are the Earth Messenger would you have their effects." Li Qiye looked at him once and freely said: "This group of treasures coming from the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground... With this sealed treasure chest, as long as you understand the rules and the ceremony of the transaction, even if you aren't an Earth Corpse, you would still be able to become a Heavenly Ancient Earth Messenger!"

"Heavenly Ancient Earth Messenger is assumed by Earth

Corpses? Not cultivators?” Hearing this, the group of Qu Daoli got the creeps, especially Xu Pei. As a young girl, she also got the shivers.

“Of course not.” Li Qiye said: “To the Earth Corpses, if they had the opportunity to become free again and escape the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, at that time, they would either become a Treasure Lord or an Earth Immortal, or they would truly rest in peace at this place, no longer being an Earth Corpse! Every generation, the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground will release some kits for Heavenly Ancient Earth Messengers! Earth Corpses with fortune would obtain them and have the chance to trade for their freedom. Whether they could trade for their freedom in the end, this depends on their transactions!”

“The transaction is very simple, either find a Treasure Lord or an Earth Immortal. However, whether it is a Treasure Lord or Earth Immortal, once the transaction begins, only three trades are permitted at most for each person. During the transaction process, whenever it is unsuccessful, both sides will immediately stop. Even if both are still only in the first round of transactions, they still must stop immediately! Therefore, both sides taking out their Corpse Treasures or regular treasures require some wisdom!” At this point, Li Qiye pointed at his head.

Then he smilingly continued: “If you are a capable gambler, then go to an Earth Immortal. Maybe with just one transaction, it will be heavenly frightening! However, many Earth Immortals don’t care for Corpse Treasures. This means that you have a great chance for the transaction to fail, and this would completely waste the Heavenly Ancient Earth Messenger’s kit!”

“Earth Immortal’s treasures from the transactions can allow for freedom?” Li Shuangyan asked in surprise.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Not necessarily, it depends on what items you traded for. As long as it is heaven-shaking enough, then it really has the potential to trade for freedom.”

“Oldest Brother, from the past till now, were there Earth Corpses that traded successfully?” Qu Daoli couldn’t help but ask.

This question left Li Qiye’s eyes in a deep ponder. In the end, he didn’t answer this matter.

“Haha, Big Brother, even though we were finished with the trades, but, this Heavenly Ancient Earth Messenger’s kit... Good or bad, it is still a treasure. How could you throw it away?” Nan Huai ren was still greedy and asked while laughing.

Li Qiye glared at him and lightly said: “These items do not belong to the outside world. If the kit was still sealed, then it would be easy to deal with. Heh, but if it was opened, whether you are finished with the transaction or not, or if there are still Corpse Treasures leftover, if you take it out of the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, then be careful of an ominous event taking place.”

“How ominous?” Even the quiet Zhang Yu asked.

“Possessed by ghost! Speaking of no good, you will become crazy



and rush into the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. These items do not belong to the outside world. Once opened, this is equivalent to accepting the laws of the Burial Ground! If you want to take it outside, then that would be provoking the ominous.” Li Qiye answered with a smile.

“Possessed by ghost...” Hearing this, the younger generation couldn’t help but to change their expressions. Even Niu Fen took a look around. These words of Li Qiye didn’t seem to be a joke.

“So, even if there were cultivators who had picked up the Heavenly Ancient Earth Messenger’s kits before, how could they know how to use them? Why do you know the rules and the ceremony of the transaction?” Seeing the Li Qiye who was even younger than her in front, Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but to ask this question.

“Calculated with my fingers.” Li Qiye replied with a smile.

Chen Baojiao naturally was not satisfied with such an answer, but she could only grumpily glare at Li Qiye once.

# Chapter 167 : Saint Child Bao Zhu (1)

Leaving the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, the younger generation took a deep breath of relief. At this moment, they felt like birds flying freely in the sky. They then went home to Ancient Sky City. However, as they were leaving, they met a person wandering under the mountains. This person, who was hovering outside of the Burial Ground, had the impulse to go in. However, he then thought about it again carefully and wandered outside instead, not daring to go in.

This person's eyes became serious after seeing the group of Li Qiye coming out of the mountain. Especially after seeing Chen Baojiao, his expression sank. He took a step forward and suddenly blocked the path of Li Qiye's party.

This person blocking the front felt as if Mt. Tai was towering right before them. With a majestic height, it rendered others unable to climb past and caused others to look upward, making breathing difficult!

At this point, the group clearly saw the appearance of this person blocking the way. It was a young man older than twenty years of age. With a tiger-like forehead and cold eyes, he had a firm and resolute presence. Even though his stature was not especially big, it gave others a feeling of admiration like observing a tall mountain. It was as if he was particularly huge, causing others to uncontrollably look up at him.

The young man ahead was dressed in black with normal energy

and an invisible godly aura, but he still resembled a godly mountain across the sky, separating the heaven from the earth. Regardless of where he stood, he would still be an untouchable giant mountain. Even when his unimposing presence remained, it was suffocating to others!

Firm and resolute, this young man ahead of them in black clothing seemed like an incarnation of an immovable godly mountain.

“Oldest brother...” Seeing this young man before them, Li Qiye didn’t say anything. However, Chen Baojiao who was next to his side focused her eyes and darkened her expression. She stared at this young man ahead and coldly said: “Oldest Brother is here to hunt me for the sect?”

“This is not the case.” The resolute young man with an aura that dominated everyone shook his head and said: “Little Sister, you are taking the wrong step, and this is a mistake for life! The school did not mistreat you, and His Highness even viewed you as his own daughter. Even though I am not here to capture you, but as the descendant of the Jewel Pillar Sacred School, I still wanted to advise you with a sentence: turn back and you will see the shore! There will be opportunities to make up everything.”

“Saint Child said too much. My Young Miss is a disciple of the Chen Clan. At the Chen Clan, she had destroyed her dao foundation and gave everything back to the Chen Clan before she left. At this moment, she especially does not have any connections with the Jewel Pillar Sacred School and the Jade Valley Country.” Shi Gandang stood in front of Chen Baojiao and said with a deep

voice. At this time, his Enlightened Being aura shot towards the sky and had the inclination to fight a battle.

Even though Shi Gandang was an Enlightened Being of a generation, he did not dare to underestimate the young man in front of him.

Saint Child Bao Zhu! Hearing this title, Nan Huai ren's group knew the background of this youth. Especially Nan Huai ren, who was always outside, his heart couldn't help but shake. In the legends, Saint Child Bao Zhu was a grand completion King Physique.

"Grandpa Shi, I have no intention of making life difficult for you. However, I hope that you will dissuade Little Sister Chen with some words!" Saint Child Bao Zhu said with a deep tone.

"I am not a disciple of the Chen Clan and definitely not a disciple of the Jade Pillar Sacred School and Jade Valley Country. Because we used to be in the same sect once, I still called you Oldest Brother. If Oldest Brother is here to convince me, you should just go back!"

At this point, the younger generation couldn't chime in. They could only wait to see the situation develop and wait for Li Qiye's command.

"Little Sister, you are corrupting yourself and hurting the school's reputation." Saint Child Bao Zhu swept across the group of Li Qiye once and didn't put them into his eyes. Then, he said:

“Today, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is but a third rate small sect; it is not enough to protect you...”

“Less pesky words—” At this moment, Li Qiye became impatient and waved his hand. It was as if he was chasing away a fly, and he said: “A good dog does not block the road. This master is in a hurry to return home and embrace beautiful women, okay? Quickly scam to the side for me!”

Li Qiye’s words left Saint Child Bao Zhu with a sunken expression. He overlooked Li Qiye with eyes that resembled godly lanterns and a voice as heavy as iron: “You are Li Qiye, right?! Daring to bluster... I want to see whether you have some capabilities!” After the words came out, his big hand descended down from the sky.

Saint Child Bao Zhu’s move did not have any mysterious merit laws nor murderous techniques; it was a simple hand descending down like a mountain from the heaven, capable of suppressing gods and devils.

A grand completion King Physique, the Sacred Mountain Physique — one hand with the power of one million jin. To him, his Physique was powerful enough for him to not activate any merit laws and borrow Life Treasures’ power to slay the enemy.

Shi Gandang’s expression darkened after seeing the sudden move from Saint Child Bao Zhu. He wanted to take action, but Li Qiye coldly sneered and reached out with one hand. He held it like an axe and directly chopped down ahead.

Li Qiye's move also didn't have any technique nor merit laws. He directly used his flesh — plain and simple.

Li Qiye's action changed Shi Gandang's expression. Saint Child Bao Zhu was a grand completion King Physique, and Li Qiye was competing with him in Physiques? This was seeking death, right?

As for Saint Child Bao Zhu, seeing Li Qiye's incoming hand, he coldly sneered. He had complete confidence in his Physique. In his perspective, Li Qiye was seeking his own death. As long as his big hand was rolling forward, not only would it be able to break Li Qiye's hand, but it would also easily grind him into meat paste!

“Bang—” A loud boom exploded and both of them were shaken from the hit. Saint Child Bao Zhu's expression greatly changed. A “Boom” sounded as he took one step back on the earth, and the earth beneath his foot immediately shattered.

Under this strike, Li Qiye's body was also shaking. His foot treaded heavily on the earth and a loud “boom” resounded as the earth was destroyed, causing the group of Li Shuangyan to lose their colors and immediately retreat to the back. In the blink of an eye, “Bang—bang—bang—” resonated as the mountain behind them actually ruptured.

Li Qiye destroying the mountain with one foot and Saint Child Bao Zhu breaking the earth with one step shocked everyone! This was a battle of Physiques, it had nothing to do with merit laws and cultivation!

Still, the biggest storm in one's heart belonged to Saint Child Bao Zhu. He had absolute confidence in his Sacred Mountain Physique. Looking across the world, to be able to compete with his grand completion King Physique... There were not many! However, this Little Demon's Mortal Physique was able to compete with him — this was hard to imagine! He couldn't understand how a Mortal Physique was able to compete with his grand completion King Physique.

Saint Child Bao Zhu, at such a young age, was a grand completion King Physique. This was a great matter however, he was underestimating Li Qiye too much. Even though Li Qiye was a Mortal Physique, he cultivated the supreme Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. His Physique Law was also the number one Physique Law out of all the Physique Laws. Even an Immortal Emperor creating an Immortal Physique Law would still be eclipsed!

Today, Li Qiye had some accomplishments with his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. It was not surprising to fight against a grand completion King Physique. If this wasn't the case, then the Physique Scripture would not be worthy of being one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Scriptures!

“Only a grand completion King Physique, there is nothing great about it.” Li Qiye looked at Saint Child Bao Zhu and calmly said: “Wait until the day when you are a grand completion Saint Physique. Then you can come before me with a little posturing!”

Saint Child Bao Zhu's eyes became serious and they shined like

godly lanterns. He stared at Li Qiye and was moved with amazement. Finally, he slowly spoke: “I didn’t know that the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect still had hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Today, I was mistaken. The mountains do not move yet the rivers continue to flow. There is still time; we will meet again one day!” Finished speaking, he turned around and left.

Even though Saint Child Bao Zhu was arrogant, he was also a clever man and was not proudly blind enough to consider himself to be invincible in this world. Under this one strike, he noticed that even a grand completion King Physique didn’t have any advantage, so he was determined to leave and not become entangled.

This was also the intelligence of Saint Child Bao Zhu. Regarding natural talents and cultivation, he was absolutely not weaker than geniuses like Dao Child Sheng Tian, but his fame was a lot smaller than Dao Child Sheng Tian because he had always kept a low profile; he knew when to advance and when to retreat!

“Actually a little bit smart!” Li Qiye was calm and carefree when he looked at the shadow of Saint Child Bao Zhu leaving. He opened a smile and said: “But I do not know whether he can swallow this anger!”

As they were taught the supreme Immortal Physique Laws by Li Qiye, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were calm without any surprise regarding this matter. Li Qiye being able to teach them supreme Immortal Physique Laws... The level of Physique he was practicing was obvious!



However, the group of Shi Gandang and Tu Buyu was extremely shocked, especially Shi Gandang. He came from the Chen Clan, and he understood the meaning of a grand completion King Physique. Yet, today, Li Qiye's Mortal Physique competed against Saint Child Bao Zhu — how heaven-defying was this!

“Haha, when Oldest Brother mobilizes, he is invincible in this world. What is the big deal about a grand completion King Physique? Was it not suppressed by Oldest Brother's Mortal Physique? Oldest Brother's Mortal Physique is number one in the Nine Worlds!” Nan Huai ren flattered with a smile.

Even though Nan Huai ren looked a bit exaggerated, this did not affect the younger generation's admiration towards Li Qiye. At this moment, the eyes of the young group of Luo Fenghua were bright with worship as they stared at Li Qiye. In their minds, Oldest Brother was unbeatable. A grand completion King Physique was essentially nothing. Their worship towards Li Qiye was approaching the point of blindness.

“Less patting the horse's ass here.” Li Qiye smilingly scolded and slapped the laughing Nan Huai ren's back of the neck.

When they returned to Ancient Sky City, it was even more packed and bustling compared to when they left. Even a few cultivations from the Eastern Hundred Cities and the Southern Chained Earth could be seen.

Returning to the Nine Saint Demon Gate's courtyard, the group of Nan Huai ren loudly cheered while the group of Tu Buyu took a sigh of relief. Going into the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial

Ground was like taking a trip through the gates of hell. Even with Li Qiye's strategy, they were still scared and on edge.

After they returned, there were no big characters arriving at the Nine Saint Demon Gate. The group of Tu Buyu was completely busy, especially Tu Buyu and Shi Gandang with their treasures. They were busy with figuring them out.

Chen Baojiao was now serving Li Qiye as he was settling down. Chen Baojiao, once the proud daughter of the heavens and a stunning beauty that affected all living beings was now a maid by Li Qiye's side with peace of mind.

## Chapter 168 : Saint Child Bao Zhu (2)

After Li Qiye was comfortable after being settled, Li Shuangyan — from outside — brought back a message to Li Qiye: “The Gate sent news. They have prepared the items you need, and the elders will bring them here in two days.”

“Good, I am planning to go to the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground one more time.” Li Qiye nodded and slowly said.

“We’re going into the Burial Ground again?” Chen Baojiao, who was tidying up items for Li Qiye, suddenly became moved after hearing this.

“Go! Why wouldn’t we go?” Li Qiye was all smiles as he said: “Burying the dead for the War God Temple — this is simply just a business. The good items in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground aren’t things that you guys can imagine. Since it is hard to deal with Earth Immortals, we should trick a few good things from them.”

Hearing Li Qiye’s words, the two great beauties, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, couldn’t help but to glance at each other. Tricking treasures from Earth Immortals? Only very few people could do this ah.

“How is it at the War God Temple?” Li Qiye casually asked.

Li Shuangyan shook her head and said: “I don’t know the exact

details. Master sent a message that he was together with the War God Temple's elders. However, I heard that the War God Temple will not preemptively move their ancestor, and they will wait a few days before the Underworld Boat actually appears before coming here."

"It seems like the old man of the War God Temple is really about to go under. With pathetically low amount of remaining life force, he cannot easily move the Era Blood Stone." Li Qiye understood the meaning behind the actions of the War God Temple this time.

The powerful heaven-defying generation that were not willing to die would use a large amount of Longevity Medicine to prolong their lifespan. The moment when these drugs lose their effects, they would suppress their blood force and halt their life. However, this was not an easy matter, and it required a large amount of Era Blood Stones to cover them. The longer the time, the more Era Blood Stones were required, as well as more precious Era Blood Stones! Thus, to suppress the blood force and halt one's life, not everyone could afford to do this.

"There is still some time before the appearance of the Underworld Boat. We will take a little break first before entering the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground again. And after this matter is finished, we will bury the old man from the War God Temple." Finally, Li Qiye nonchalantly declared.

Even though Li Qiye said to take a break for a bit, in actuality, he was not free for even a second. While staying in the courtyard, he continued on with his harsh cultivation.

Li Qiye sat in the room and moved his Life Wheel while his Fate Palace opened with his True Fate emerged. At this time, the True Fate inside Li Qiye's Fate Palace was surrounded with chains of universal laws that were as thin as silk. Even though they were fine as silk, each of these universal law silks were rattling like iron chains.

At this point, the Kun Peng of the Kun Peng's Six Variants was suspended above the True Fate. The world's essence poured down like a waterfall and cleansed Li Qiye's True Fate. When the world's essence was refined by the True Fate, it turned into the universal laws that hovered outside his body and they intertwined into one place.

At this time, Li Qiye was in the Heaven's Mandate realm, and within this amount of time, he borrowed the godly power of the Revolving Crescent Sun Merit Law along with the Kun Peng's Six Variants to break through two levels in one breath.

At the Heaven's Mandate realm, there were four levels. From low to high, they are: One Offering True Fate, Two True Understanding Searching, Three Turning Mysterious Truths, Four Transforming Dao Law.

For cultivators, the Heaven's Mandate realm meant a time where the True Fate was crazily refined. This was done in order to create a foundation for the future when the True Fate would be refined into the Primordial Soul.

Li Qiye was currently absorbing the world's essence with his endlessly rotating Life Wheel as the Yin Yang Sea of Blood washed

the Life Wheel with the undulating Yin Moon and Yang Sun. Drop after drop of Longevity Blood fell down into the Life Wheel and were refined, allowing the True Fate to become stronger and bigger!

“Boom–” Some time later, the Kun Peng poured down an endless amount of world’s essence. At this moment, the True Fate quaked and, in the blink of an eye, the True Fate spewed out a blindingly bright magical light. Suddenly, the Kun Peng disappeared and turned into one magical rune after another, and the True Fate activated these magical runes while clanking sounds rang about. All of the universal laws interwove into a dao paper, and the magical runes stemming from the Kun Peng’s Six Variants below the True Fate engraved a seal on top of the dao paper.

“Clang...” just like the sound of a great bell. The moment when the last magical rune fell down onto the dao paper, in a flash, a complete Kun Peng’s Six Variants was formed along with a True Fate’s Seal. The formation of a True Fate’s Seal signified that all of the profound truths were refined inside the True Fate. At this second, universal laws were no longer universal laws; they became a part of the True Fate!

Then, the True Fate’s Seal flew out and disappeared from inside the True Fate like being buried in quicksand. In this moment, the True Fate exuded a rolling magical light. Momentarily, the True Fate was lifted up and it absorbed all of the spirit energy in one breath. Suddenly, the Spring of Life, the Tree of Life, the Cauldron of Life... All of the Energy of Life, the Fire of Life, and the Water of Life continuously flew without pause into the True Fate, the tyrant of the entire Fate Palace. In addition, the fire inside the Cauldron of Life was burning all the way to the sky while the Spring of Life

was flowing endlessly...

At this time, Li Qiye's body shook and suddenly regained his wits. He was happy since he finally broke through to the Heaven's Mandate third level — Turning Mysterious Truths and stepped into the Transforming Dao Law level! As long as his Transforming Dao Law reached grand perfection, it would be the first step into the Warrior Canopy realm!

In reality, Li Qiye was not the only one practicing hard. Even the younger generation like Nan Huai ren and Qu Daoli didn't go out. They stayed behind in the courtyard for a harsh cultivation session.

The one practicing the craziest and most diligently was Chen Baojiao. She courageously and stubbornly pushed forward with an unmatched momentum. Regarding Chen Baojiao's will to cultivate, anyone would click their tongues in amazement and tingle in cold chill in admiration for her craziness.

No one would have thought that a country toppling beauty like Chen Baojiao would cultivate in such a dangerous manner! However, Chen Baojiao's efforts were rewarded. Even though she destroyed her dao foundation to start over from scratch, her cultivation speed was faster compared to anyone else, and she could easily break the record of any genius!

Li Qiye originally wanted to reach the Warrior Canopy realm, but because of Elder Yun's arrival, he had to stop his cultivation.

“Elder Yun is here, and he brought along all of the items you needed.” Li Shuangyan immediately brought the message of Elder Yun’s arrival to Li Qiye.

Hearing the message, Li Qiye immediately stopped cultivating and went to meet Elder Yun.

“Young Noble Li, His Highness made me bring all of the items you needed here for you” Seeing Li Qiye, Elder Yun could be said to be very courteous, and he told Li Qiye.

Elder Yun was the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s First Elder. That year, when Li Qiye went to the Nine Saint Demon Gate, he was the one who was kicked flying away by the stone statue.

Elder Yun, as the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s First Elder, was a Seven Celestial Enlightened Being, and he could even push the limit to become an Eight Celestial Enlightened Being. He had a very high ranking regardless of whether he was in the Nine Saint Demon Gate or Old Ox Country; he was a prominent character.

But today, this Elder Yun of the Seven Celestial Enlightened Being level was very respectful and polite towards Li Qiye.

Elder Yun handed a Universal Pouch to Li Qiye. After opening it and finding that all of the items wanted by him were there and nothing was short, Li Qiye couldn’t help but praise: “The Nine Saint Demon Gate’s strength is indeed not ordinary; you are even able to find such rare medicinal herbs.”



Elder Yun busily smiled. The truth was that in order to obtain these medicinal herbs, the Nine Saint Demon Gate had to expend an abnormal sum.

“Hmph, you’re only a little brat. What outstanding virtues does he have to be worshiped like this by the Nine Saint Demon Gate!” At this time, a very raspy voice sounded along with the footsteps of one man followed by a young man.

Li Qiye looked up and saw that it was an old man who wore treasure-like clothing that had a mysterious crown along with a blood energy that resembled a rainbow. One step forward was accompanied by continuous thunders like the moving of mountains. He — step-by-step — moved forward and the grand earth gave way, giving the feeling that each of his steps was traversing an entire world. This old man’s entire body was exerting and devouring refined energy, and faintly, there were eight stars floating up and down around him.

The young man behind the old man was Leng Chengfeng. At this moment, Leng Chengfeng seemed deferential.

Seeing the old man coming in, Elder Yun changed his expression and even Li Shuangyan, standing next to Li Qiye, sank her expression.

“Uncle Lei, you came as well?” Elder Yun quickly went forward to greet. He didn’t think that a Supreme Elder of the Sect would also come as well. At the same time, he could smell a whiff of unfortunate information.

Lei She was one of the few Supreme Elders of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, a very heaven-defying Ancient Saint. To the current world that had experienced the Difficult Dao Era, an Ancient Saint was very unfathomable. They were able to create clouds with one swing of the hand and start the rain with one turn of the palm!

“This is related to the rise and fall of my Nine Saint Demon Gate, how could I not come here personally? Hmph, if such a grand matter was lost in the hands of a little child, where will my Nine Saint Demon Gate’s face be placed at!?” The old man coldly spoke. From beginning to end, he didn’t glance at Li Qiye once. In his eyes, Li Qiye... A junior of this level was not enough to reach the apex. When seeing him, Li Qiye must be respectful.

Elder Yun did not know what to say. As the first elder of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, he naturally knew one of the reasons clearly. Lei She was not only a Supreme Elder, but also the grandmaster of Leng Chengfeng.

Demon King Lun Ri was fond of Li Qiye, and he even left Li Shuangyan to stay by Li Qiye’s side. This was opposed by a few elders of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, especially the first branch of Supreme Elder Lei She.

Lei She had wanted for Leng Chengfeng to marry Li Shuangyan, and he even proposed this marriage to Demon King Lun Ri! In Lei She’s view, Leng Chengfeng was the oldest brother of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, and he was also the favorite successor of his. And Li Shuangyan was a genius disciple and the future successor of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. The two of them becoming dao

companions — nothing could be better.

However, Lei She's marriage proposal was refused on the spot by Demon King Lun Ri, and Li Shuangyan herself did not agree to this marriage.

Later, Demon King Lun Ri then wanted to leave Li Shuangyan at the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. How could Lei She not be strongly opposed to this matter? It was even more needless to say that he did not view Li Qiye favorably.

Lei She was identified as a Supreme Elder and an Ancient Saint. It could be said that he considered himself to be high, high above, and he essentially didn't place a junior like Li Qiye in his eyes. He didn't glimpse at Li Qiye at all from start to finish.

However, Li Qiye was even more unbridled and didn't even lift up his eyelids at all. He was too lazy to even give Lei She a glance!

# Chapter 169 : Ancient Street (1)

Seeing Li Qiye sitting calmly on the chair, Lei She's expression couldn't help but become cold. While looking down on Li Qiye, he chillingly said: "His Majesty is becoming more careless. Such a great matter, yet he left it to a junior not knowing the immensity of the heaven and earth in charge! Only a declining Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, what kind of power would a junior have to change the tides..."

At this moment, Li Qiye finally batted his eyelids and slowly said: "Who do you think you are, anyway? Running up in front of me and pointing your finger. If you are not convinced, then go talk to the old men of the War God Temple and accept this deal. I, your uncle, will not grab this deal from you. If you don't have the ability to accept the deal, then don't be clowning around in front of your uncle! If you don't have this ability, then quickly scam for your uncle!"<sup>1</sup>

"Ignorant junior..." Li Qiye's words immediately made Lei She's expression to be extremely difficult to look at; he had angry eyes and was overflowing with Saint power. His eyes shot out cold brilliances with a devouring momentum that aimed for people.

This truly frightened Elder Yun, and he quickly tried to mediate. He pulled back Lei She, who wanted to explode, and said: "Uncle, you are a benevolent great character. Young Noble Li is a red-blooded young man, and he speaks rashly..."

"Elder Yun, what is a red-blooded young man, hmph! Only a

small character from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, yet he still dares to open his mouth and shame a Supreme Elder of our Nine Saint Demon Gate. This is not holding our Nine Saint Demon Gate in his eyes...” Leng Chengfeng coldly said while standing to the side.

He was instigating a conflict. With his grandmaster as his backing, Leng Chengfeng had more confidence while speaking to Elder Yun.

“What the hell are you!” Li Qiye interrupted Leng Chengfeng and coldly glared at him as he said: “If you are not satisfied, then go talk to Demon King Lun Ri. Don’t be farting in front of me! Right now, your Nine Saint Demon Gate is asking me for a favor, it is not I, your grandfather, wanting to suck up to your stinky feet! Someone without the qualifications to speak, get the hell out to the side for me!”

“This little child doesn’t know life from death!” Lei She, with fierce eyes, took a step forward and a murderous intention suddenly flew out. Then, he coldly said: “Daring to speak arrogant words... Today, I will teach you a good lesson in place of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!”

Li Qiye sat in his place and slowly replied: “Teach me? Only with you? Are you capable of this?”

“Little Demon...” These words enraged the shivering Lei She as his outrage reached the heavens. Finished speaking, his hand immediately reached for Li Qiye. With five fingers like mountains, they suddenly entrapped Li Qiye inside.

“Little Brother Lei...” At this time, a thunderous voice rang and a person took a step forward with his True Dragon-like arm sweeping horizontally to suddenly grab Lei She’s hand.

“Little Brother Lei, this matter ends here. This person is a guest!” The old man whom had just arrived said in a deep tone while holding Lei She’s hand.

This newly arrived old man had a tall and strong body that was surging with Saint power. Without a doubt, this was an Ancient Saint! His hair was crimson like fire and he had two dragon horns on his head.

Seeing this red-haired old man, Elder Yun became happy and immediately said the word, master.

“So Older Brother Chi Yun also left your isolation.” Seeing the red-haired old man, Lei She withdrew his hand and coldly snorted.

It turned out that this old man in front of them was also one of the four Supreme Elders of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. The master of Elder Yun — Chi Yun! He was a draconic serpent that succeeded in the dao and had lived past many long moons.

“The matter here is too important and His Majesty is meeting the elders of the War God Temple. Thus, I can only personally come here myself. I didn’t think Little Brother Lei would also come. I heard recently that Little Brother Lei was leisurely traveling, but you also came to Ancient Sky City.” Supreme Elder Chi Yun slowly

said.

There was some smell of gunpowder between the two brothers. Lei She only coldly snorted and didn't say anything else.

"I don't have any business here, you two can take your time to catch up." Li Qiye didn't have any interest in the brothers' quarrel, so he carefully put away his Universe Pouch and turned around to leave.

"Young Noble Li, our hosting is insufficient, please forgive us." Elder Chi Yun, on the contrary, was trying to win over Li Qiye.

As for Lei She, he didn't like Li Qiye and hated that he couldn't make a move to teach this brat a lesson about the immensity of the heaven and earth! However, due to the presence of Chi Yun, it was inconvenient to make a move.

"Shuangyan, you are the descendant of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, a genius of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, and also trained by the Nine Saint Demon Gate. Instead of putting effort in cultivation, you are wasting the days in a third-rate sect — this is you destroying your future." Lei She's heart was boiling with anger, and he couldn't help but to coldly scold Li Shuangyan who was his junior.

Li Shuangyan originally was leaving with Li Qiye, but hearing this, she did not become angry. She only quietly said: "A grand matter like this was from the ancestral teaching, and it was especially decided by Elder Jian. If Elder Lei has any questions

about this matter, you can bring it up with Elder Jian. Shuangyan is only a junior, Elder Lei has no need to speak with me.” Li Shuangyan replied in an appropriate manner towards Supreme Elder Lei She.

Li Shuangyan’s retort left Lei She’s expression to be uglier, and he heavily grunted. The unbearable anger in his heart ignited even more, but he could only hold it inside.

The Elder Jian mentioned by Li Shuangyan was another Supreme Elder of the Nine Saint Demon Gate — Jian Chen. Even though Jian Chen was one of the four Supreme Elders, his status was far above the other three Supreme Elders, and his cultivation was even more unfathomable!

Eventually, Lei She suppressed his burning anger and watched Li Qiye strutting away.

After returning to their place, Li Shuangyan reminded Li Qiye: “Be careful of Elder Lei, he is your biggest opposition in the Nine Saint Demon Gate. His Lei She’s first branch isn’t going to easily live with this!”

“He’s only an Ancient Saint. If he is not convinced, he can come and bite me ah.” Li Qiye nonchalantly said.

Li Shuangyan softly sighed and still continued to persuade with earnest and well-meaning advice: “It is easy to dodge the spear in the open, but hard to avoid an arrow in the dark. I heard that recently, Elder Lei She’s first branch had been very close with the



Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. My master over there sent news that, not long ago, Older Brother Leng took a trip to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and Elder Lei even had the intention of letting him join the Ancient Kingdom.”

“I didn’t think that your Nine Saint Demon Gate’s disciples could also join another sect.” Li Qiye couldn’t help but to take another glance at Li Shuangyan.

Li Shuangyan replied: “This type of matter is dependent on the situation. If the two countries were in an alliance, experts in my sect could become an ambassador and accept the title bestowment from the Royal Expert of the other country to become a Royal Noble. This sort of thing happened throughout the history of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. If the circumstances permits it, then the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect disciples can also join other sects.”

“Looking for more powerful allies.” Li Qiye smiled and understood the policy of the Nine Saint Demon Gate.

“Sometimes, this is a matter with no other choice.” Here, Li Shuangyan looked at Li Qiye and continued: “After the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect’s decline, as the most staunch ally of the sect, our Nine Saint Demon Gate also suffered a great impact. Without powerful allies, our Nine Saint Demon Gate would have found it difficult to stand. This was why, should the situation permit and both sides have an agreement, the geniuses of our sect can also join a different sect.”

“Such as the War God Temple!” Li Qiye slightly nodded while understanding the interests hidden within. The Nine Saint Demon

Gate was indeed powerful, but, like the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and certain Immortal Emperor's lineages, they were stronger than the Nine Saint Demon Gate.

Li Shuangyan nodded her head in agreement: "My Nine Saint Demon Gate did have some of our most outstanding geniuses join the War God Temple in the end. This is also one of the reasons why the War God Temple strongly supports our Nine Saint Demon Gate."

Li Qiye did not find this matter strange. In many grand sects and powerful nations, ancient factions and sacred schools, even Immortal Emperor's lineages all exchanged their disciples or brought their best disciples with the highest aptitudes to a more powerful sect. Such things belonged to the exchange of interests amongst allies!

Li Qiye only smiled regarding this matter. This was an internal affair of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, and he did not bother to ask more.

"No matter what, the first branch of Elder Lei She still wants to rise using the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, especially Older Brother Leng. When he couldn't become the inheritor of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, he became even closer to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. Elder Lei is not a simple Ancient Saint like he seems; he is an Eight Celestial Ancient Saint, and some people even speculated that he has the chance to break through to the Ninth Celestial. You are better off being cautious of him." Li Shuangyan earnestly reminded Li Qiye.

The Enlightened Being realm goes up to the Seventh Celestial. Each level was One Celestial. A Seven Celestial Enlightened Being was the highest level of the Enlightened Being. A grand completion Seven Celestial Enlightened Being would step into the Ancient Saint realm.

However, there were always cultivators more talented than others. They could exceed the Seventh Celestial limit to form the Eighth Celestial, or even the Ninth Celestial! Eight Celestial Enlightened Beings were heaven-defying existences while Nine Celestial Enlightened Beings reached the true limit and broke through the chains of the dao. They were even more unfathomable because the Ninth Celestial title was eternal! Once one achieves the Nine Celestial Enlightened Being realm, this title would follow one throughout their entire life! From the ancient past till now, not many cultivators achieved the Nine Celestial title.

Regarding Li Shuangyan's earnest reminder, Li Qiye couldn't help but laugh. He slowly looked at Li Shuangyan for a little bit and slowly smiled before he said: "Little Shuangyan, you are my maid, not my babysitter. You don't need to be so attentive like this."

"You go to hell a..." Li Shuangyan's face turned red by his words, and she gritted her teeth from anger. No longer caring about the image of a lady, she rudely kicked forward.

"It is only a joke, do you need to be so excited?" Li Qiye slid over and smilingly said.

Li Shuangyan's soft chest swayed up and down from anger as her

face blushed. This youthful girly attitude like a liberating colorful peach plum was movingly beautiful. She angrily glared at Li Qiye, and she was clearly older than Li Qiye by a lot. Yet, she was called “Little Shuangyan” by this little kid in front of her, how could she not tremble with anger?

“Be cautious, anger is bad for your health.” Li Qiye smiled and turned around to leave: “I will be refining a dan cauldron, don’t bother me.”

Li Qiye left, leaving behind the angry Li Shuangyan. After a long while, Li Shuangyan quelled the anger in her heart and thought about Li Qiye’s arrogance. She didn’t know whether to laugh or cry and, ultimately, she had to let out a smile.

In the room, Li Qiye took out the Wan Heavenly Cauldron and fueled the fire. The flames turned into individual medicinal cauldrons and Li Qiye threw the spirit medicines that were well prepared by the Nine Saint Demon Gate — one by one — into the cauldrons.

---

Notes:

[1\]](#) Not quite your uncle here, but it fits. The term is more of a self-referent of an arrogant master to show disdain towards whoever the person is speaking to

## Chapter 170 : Ancient Street (2)

Each step, Li Qiye held his breath with extreme caution. He was refining a batch of mysterious dan cauldrons; even a minor effort would ruin his entire cauldron of medicinal dan.

Of course, he was refining mysterious dan. Only, he had the dan recipe, and this cauldron of mysterious dan was a preparation to enter the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.

The Alchemy God's Grand Canon had more written down than just the Dao of Dan, it also had a large amount of precious dan recipes. Outside of the countless dan recipes created by the Dark Crow and the Alchemy God, there were also some ancient dan recipes. They were so old that they were impossible to be tracked back through time, and some dan recipes were even from the Legendary Era!

In order to obtain these peerlessly supreme dan recipes, he — along with the Alchemy God that year — traveled throughout the nine heavens and ten earths and expended countless amounts of effort!

Li Qiye took ten whole days in order to refine this cauldron. Li Shuangyan did not know what medicines he was refining, but she still uncomplainingly kept guard for Li Qiye all the way until his dan was successfully formed.

“Good, the first step is finally done.” Li Qiye withdrew his dan

and smilingly said to Li Shuangyan: “Now, I have to calculate which Earth Immortal to begin with in order to trick them!”

Li Shuangyan couldn't help but to glare at him. She was always as cold as ice so her little girl's expression truly had a different flavor. In reality, she did not personally agree with him taking such a risk. To fool an Earth Immortal? One could only imagine how dangerous this would be!

“You can calculate everything with your fingers. Rather than fooling Earth Immortals, why not go for a walk at the Ancient Street? Maybe you will be able to pick up something good!” Li Shuangyan said.

“The Ancient Street opened?” Hearing this, Li Qiye felt surprised and asked.

“It has been open for several days now. The group of Nan Huai ren all slipped out one day, and even Older Brother Tu went once. However, they came back home empty-handed.” Li Shuangyan said.

“Come, we will go check out the Ancient Street. Call Chen Baojiao as well to see if we can pick up some treasures for you two.” Hearing this news, Li Qiye was excited and told Li Shuangyan.

Chen Baojiao was practicing harshly and was happy to hear the news. Recently, she was only focusing on cultivation. Now was the chance for her to go outside and get some fresh air!

“Buying treasures at the Ancient Street... Do we have enough money?” Chen Baojiao had an idea, but she still couldn’t help but to ask first.

Although Chen Baojiao had some savings, but to buy one treasure, it could be a price as high as the sky! This wasn’t something that she could afford. In reality, Chen Baojiao also knew that Li Qiye was a young master, but he didn’t have much money. To be more frank, this brat was poor with empty hands; it was not even comparable to her savings.

“You can be at ease. Even if I, this Young Noble, doesn’t have any money, your Big Sister Shuangyan has a lot of money. To take a step back and speak, even if Shuangyan doesn’t have enough money, with the Nine Saint Demon Gate paying for us, what are you afraid of?” Li Qiye calmly said.

Li Qiye’s words were actually the truth. Li Shuangyan was the descendant of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. She had a monstrous amount of Refined Jade. Compared to a young master like him, Li Shuangyan was a genuine wealthy woman.

Li Qiye speaking like this left Li Shuangyan angrily glaring at him, and she said: “Spending a woman’s money, how can you say so!”

Li Qiye was unperturbed and slowly replied: “Why can’t I say so? As my maid, even you are mine, let alone your wealth.”

“You...” Li Shuangyan’s cheeks flushed red and became hot while angrily glaring at Li Qiye!

Meanwhile, Chen Baojiao was pursing up her lovable lips. With her elegant and charming eyes along with an alluring style, it was enough for others to become crazy and lose their souls.

In the end, the master and servant group of Li Qiye left for the Ancient Street, and the old servant of Chen Baojiao, Shi Gandang, also appeared out of nowhere and followed them in a silent and transparent manner for protection.

The Ancient Street was located inside Ancient Sky City. Rather than an ancient street, it was more appropriate to call it an ancient pavilion. This was an ancient pavilion with hallways surrounded by water along with scattered stone mountains and lakes with very wide areas.

The Ancient Street had always existed, and no one knew when it was created, or by whom. In short, from the impressions of everyone since the ancient past, the Ancient Street was always there.

And, the Ancient Street at certain intervals would automatically open for some time. This attracted the big characters from the sects to come here to trade. One could say that the ones able to buy treasures at the Ancient Street all had great origins. If they were part of a heaven-defying generation, then they were the tyrants of one direction.



Of course, only the ones with pockets full of money and treasures would dare to come to the Ancient Street to buy items. Otherwise, even if they entered the Ancient Street, they could only watch the treasures while sighing in lamentation.

Even though there were many crooks and little merchants in Ancient Sky City, neither of these types of people were willing to come to a place like the Ancient Street.

They were very clear that everyone who came to the Ancient Street were either from a grand sect or a ruler of one direction. These types of people had eyes as bright as the torches, and the bargain items of the crooks would not enter the eyes of these people. Fooling these types of characters were seeking their own deaths.

Before the group of Li Qiye arrived, the Ancient Street was already very crowded and bustling with people that were busily entering and leaving. There were Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, and even Ancient Saints walking about, not to mention the descendants and disciples of the grand sects and countries.

Inside the Ancient Street, countless Saint Childs and Princesses, Princes and members of royalty were entering. These people were of a generation that threw money around like trash. They all wanted to buy their favorite treasures from the Ancient Street.

Meanwhile, there were also a few cultivators of the previous generation that went to the Ancient Street to dig out treasures. They wanted to buy precious and mysterious treasures at a low price. Of course, the ones who dared to come and dig treasures all

had some skills.

Amongst the very bustling ancient streets, not to mention the older generations that came to dig treasures and show off their own, but many younger cultivators also came here to participate in the fun as well as to dig treasures along with other purposes...

It could be said that the Ancient Street was full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers, and it was an area where young geniuses were congregating. Countless geniuses wanted to visit this street to make friends amongst the prowling wolves and hissing tigers while vying for special attention.

The Saint Childs and Princesses were even more unique with extravagant showings so that others would become amazed and fearful.

“This is Princess Xiu Se of the Refined Cloud Country, ah. She could be said to be the number one beauty of the Grand Middle Territory — supremely peerless.” At this moment, an imperial phoenix carriage arrived at the Ancient Street, so a cultivator said in astonishment.

One could see a phoenix imperial carriage pulled by a Heavenly Rainbow Swan. When its wings opened, they were large enough to cover the empty sky. The imperial phoenix carriage was made from godly ore. There was an exceptional beauty on top of the carriage. With her body encompassing all the beauty of the southern country like a lustering aqua pearl or the blooming Ling Mountain flowers, her stature was enveloped by the essence of the heaven and earth and encompassed the majestic beauty of the

mountains and rivers.

There was another young man surrounded by three to five Royal Nobles. It was like all the stars cupping themselves around the moon. They were traveling with a treasure boat instead of walking. Their rolling presence captured cultivators' attention and fingers: "Isn't that the Saint Child from the Strange Mountain Sacred Ground? I heard that he became sworn brothers with Dao Child Sheng Tian."

There were also geniuses of the younger generation walking alone as well. However, illustrious individuals would always be illustrious as dragons and phoenixes amongst men. No matter where they went, they would attract attention, like Saint Child Bao Zhu. When he stepped into the Ancient Street, many cultivators were alarmed.

Saint Child Bao Zhu's body was like a godly mountain. Even as he was traveling alone, always low-key, his humility was not enough to hide the aura of his grand completion King Physique; he appeared to be a crane amongst a flock of chicken. Some female cultivators were in admiration because of this, and they lively exclaimed: "Even if Saint Child is keeping a low profile, he is still a giant amongst men; he's watched over by everyone no matter where he goes!"

There were some others stepping into the Ancient Street, making others take a step back and retreat. There was a woman stepping into the Ancient Street, around the age of twenty and dressed in black, while carrying a black sword that was filled with murderous intent!

With an elegant and well-rounded body, this woman's figure was peachly tall. Her black robe outlined the tempting and plump curves on her body as she walked solitarily forward in a strong and beautiful manner! However, her embracing the black sword while treading forward had the image of an unsheathed godly sword that was filled with murderous intent. This was not a cold murderous air, but a heartless murderous intent!

“Descendant of the Sword God's Sacred Ground...” Seeing this woman, no matter who it was, they had to retreat with chilling hearts. No cultivators dared to get close let alone go to have a chat!

The younger generation was taking the lead by visiting the Ancient Street, but at the same time, there were great characters of the previous generations as well. With some existences greater than even Ancient Saints, it caused others to lose their colors after hearing their names!

The bustling Ancient Street had many cultivators here to trade, but there was a difference between this place and the small merchants on the streets of Ancient Sky City. Even though the Ancient Street was very busy, very few sellers were shouting and advertising their own merchandise. In the end, all of the items that could be sold here were all good stuff, and there was no need for the sellers to yell.

Although many young cultivators were selling treasures, there were more older cultivators in the Ancient Street taking out their treasures next to the street without saying anything; they were just sitting there. They sat cross-legged in their places. There were also

some with a sign in front of them, mentioning what they wished to sell and buy!

Every seller was different. Some people wanted to trade items for items, and some wanted to trade with Refined Jades. There were also others trading medicinal pills in exchange for mysterious treasures...

Li Qiye stepped into the Ancient Street, and it started many waves. Li Qiye had an ordinary appearance and did not attract attention, but Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao — by his side — were different. One was a supreme beauty with a cold-as-ice countenance while the other was a country toppling peerless temptress. With two beauties as companions, no matter where they went, it would always garner the eyes of others.

“Isn’t that Goddess Li with Princess Chen?” The two women walking together attracted a lot of astonishment.

Suddenly, countless gazes that were able to kill people were aimed and casted towards Li Qiye. An ordinary and common little brat yet had two supernatural beauties as friends... Plus, they were the heaven’s proud daughters renowned throughout the Grand Middle Territory. Such luck with beautiful women, how could other people not be jealous of it!

# Chapter 171 : Unopenable Stone Chest (1)

Under the countless gazes of murderous jealousy, Li Qiye essentially ignored it and still leisurely walked with soft footsteps on the Ancient Street.

The Ancient Street was indeed a good place with pavilions and water balconies. At this place, people could not only trade but could even find friends in this place to congregate and walk the street together.

It was extremely lively and vast. It couldn't be seen completely with just several walkthroughs. Li Qiye's eyes were attracted by many treasures while walking on the Ancient Street.

There was an old cultivator sitting on a balcony near the corner with a very large sign that had these words written above: "Condensing Silver Sacred Leaf!"

Another cultivator in front of them had a big chest with the following big words on top: "Half Saint Medicine, trade for a Fire Spirit Longevity Law manual!"

Li Qiye walked along the Ancient Street with the group of Li Shuangyan. Even heaven's proud daughters coming from grand sects like Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were amazed and convinced by the extraordinary items for trade on this street.

They didn't get too far before Li Qiye was suddenly attracted by

an item sold by a cultivator at a corner. This cultivator was an aged water dragon. A look at the dual horns on his head made it clear that he had lived for ten thousands of years.

The item being sold by this old water dragon was contained in a crystal cylinder. It was a fish not large of size. In addition, from a glance, it was very cute and round like a small leather ball. There were swelling patches of five colors patched on its body — seemingly very pretty.

This was a fish that was not particularly notable. In the Ancient Street with people coming and going, not many would notice such a fish, and at most, some would only occasionally glance at it. However, most of the gazes were attracted by the old water dragon. In the end, a ten thousand year old water dragon reaching the dao would absolutely be a great character.

“Dum-dumm-dumm” Li Qiye walked forward and tapped on the crystal cylinder with his finger. He tapped with a very specific rhythm, like a sword repeatedly hitting the crystal cylinder.

The way Li Qiye’s finger suddenly teased the crystal cylinder like a sword alarmed the fish, and its originally plump body became swollen as red light suddenly sprayed out. In the blink of an eye, the fish’s entire body ignited with fiery flames and screamed out dragon roars!

The sudden transformation not only scared the group of Li Shuangyan, but also the nearby cultivators who then came and gathered around

“What godly item is this?” Seeing this fish spewing out dragon roars with fiery flames all over its body, an old cultivator said with a changed expression.

“Fiery Dragonfish!” Li Qiye, seeing the fish completely in flame in front of him, couldn’t help but become a bit moved. He wanted to buy the fish.

The old dragon lifted his head up, revealing a bright and frightening light in his eyes. At this moment, he slightly nodded his head and said: “Correct. Fiery Dragonfish — a pure dragon species. Although it is still young, it is peerlessly supreme.”

Real pure dragons — no matter whether they were Heavenly Beasts or Mysterious Beasts, they were extremely rare. A pure dragon species could one day evolve into a True Dragon, becoming a Sacred Beast!

“Fiery Dragonfish...” An old cultivator emotionally exclaimed: “Legends has it that only the Northern Fiery Sea would have such an existence. Even just one is difficult to find every ten thousand years!”

Suddenly, the surrounding cultivators’ hearts began to beat faster. Who could not be moved by such a treasure? If they could raise a True Dragon in the future, it would be really amazing.

“How are you selling this Fiery Dragonfish?” A great character couldn’t restrain himself and asked.



The old dragon slowly raised his head with eyes like lightning and looked at the group of people, then he slowly said: “Trade for one Nine Longevity Fish!”

Hearing the answer of the old dragon, everyone glanced at each other. The Fiery Dragonfish was precious, but the Nine Longevity Fish was just as valuable!

Li Qiye shook his head and immediately left without asking a second question. The group of Li Shuangyan also followed. After a fair distance, Li Shuangyan softly asked: “You wanted that Fiery Dragonfish?”

“That fish is not bad, but unfortunately, it isn’t worth that price.” Li Qiye smiled and said.

“Why?” The following Shi Gandang in the back couldn’t help but ask: “Young Noble, I heard that the Fiery Dragonfish and the Nine Longevity Fish were similarly precious, both are extremely rare spirit items.”

“That isn’t wrong.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “That Fiery Dragonfish’s True Fate is incomplete. If one wants to groom it into a True Dragon, it would be harder than reaching the heavens. Using a Nine Longevity Fish to trade for it — this is clearly a loss. Catching a Fiery Dragonfish is easier said than done; otherwise, the old dragon wouldn’t have been in such a hurry to sell it.”

Not to mention the two girls Li Shuangyan, but even Shi

Gandang was very surprised. This was his first time seeing a Fiery Dragonfish. As an Enlightened Being, he couldn't see anything wrong with the Fiery Dragonfish, yet Li Qiye — with just a glance — knew that the fish's True Fate was incomplete. This was too unbelievable.

Li Qiye continued to stroll the Ancient Street with the two girls. One had to say that, although the items displayed on the Ancient Street were indeed treasures, there weren't many items that could be fancied by Li Qiye.

“A Virtuous Paragon True Treasure...” As Li Qiye was walking below a rocky hill, someone exclaimed up ahead. Hearing this shout, many people changed their expressions and, in a short amount of time, many people surrounded the area.

“Whoever could help this old man do one thing, this old man will give the person a treasure.” At this time, a coarse old voice rang out from the crowd.

Li Qiye, who was just passing by, also became surprised. The first gesture was to give others a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure — this was indeed unfathomable. He brought the two girls closer into the crowd to observe.

Below the rocky hill was an old man dressed in gray while wearing a strange paper hat that was filled with dust, forming oily layers. No one knew how long he had been wearing this paper hat for. He also had a docile look — seemingly ordinary.

At this time, the old man slowly took out a true treasure. Even though this true treasure looked like it was picked up from a garbage heap and was covered by a random piece of tattered paper, this true treasure faintly exuded a wisp of light, causing everyone to shiver. When touched by these lights, even an Ancient Saint would be frightened inside with fear.

“To be exact, this is a Virtuous Lord True Treasure! It is made from the extremely rare Eight Dao Sacred Ore.” The old man slowly placed the True Treasure on the ground.

Virtuous Lord was a title of Virtuous Paragons. Within Virtuous Paragons, there were distinguishments and Virtuous Ancestor was the strongest! There was a legend that if Immortal Emperors didn't appear, then Virtuous Ancestors were invincible!

Taking out a Virtuous Lord True Treasure at his first move immediately drew in countless spectators. After the old man took out the Virtuous Lord True Treasure, he then slowly took out a Longevity Treasure. It also seemed like it was taken from a garbage heap and was also covered by a piece of torn paper. It was as carefree as possible.

This Longevity Treasure placed on the ground revealed a corner from the torn piece of paper. It emanated a smoke of blood energy. Suddenly, this monstrous blood energy filled the sky like an endless ocean, and the cultivators here couldn't help but to lose their colors.

“This is a Virtuous Paragon Longevity Treasure. It is from a Longevity Spirit; a 4,000,000 year old True Fire Beast's Life Ring

was used to create it.” The old man continued to speak slowly.

Hearing this, everyone had to take a deep breath. A 4,000,000 year old True Fire Beast — how frightening was this existence? Even a Virtuous Paragon would be sucked dry by it!

Suddenly, the observing crowds looked around in amazement. This old man was too heaven-defying, taking out one Virtuous Paragon True Treasure and one Virtuous Paragon Longevity Treasure. Either one was enough to destroy a sect or a lineage. What on earth was this old man’s origin!

What drove people even crazier was that the extremely precious Virtuous Paragon True Treasure and Longevity Treasure were wrapped in pieces of torn paper by the old man. It was as if they were picked up from the garbage heap.

After taking out the two items, he reached inside his chest again and fumbled around as if he was finding another treasure. Everyone suddenly became worried, and they felt itchy inside. They were curious about what the third item taken out by the old man would be.

“Old Man, hurry up and take out the treasure. Don’t torture us, ah!” A great character saw that the old man was searching inside his chest for half a day but didn’t take out anything, so he couldn’t help but to yell.

“Don’t bother this old man searching stuff!” The old man didn’t even lift his head and only waved his hand. It seemed as if he was

chasing away a fly. “Pop”, a noise sounded, and this great character didn’t even have time to react before being thrown outside of the Ancient Street while spewing a mouthful of blood.

Everyone took a cold breath. The great character who talked earlier was an Enlightened Being, but now he was like a fly being driven out of the Ancient Street. This caused all of the spectators to take a step back while shuddering in their hearts.

Everyone then realized that this old man before them could not be bullied. Otherwise, he would not easily take out a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure and Longevity Treasure. As the saying went, one cannot easily show your wealth. A person easily taking out two treasures that incited eye-reddening greed — this meant that he was not afraid of being robbed by others!

With this interrupting event, all of the spectators at this place didn’t dare to speak. They all held their breath as the old man ahead of them was looking for something.

Finally, he found a very old looking ancient scroll from his chest. This scroll was tied up by a rope made out of grass. The old man placed it on the ground and slowly said: “This is a Six Beast Formation.”

Hearing this, many people looked at each other. They had never heard of this Six Beast Formation. However, the old man just took out a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure along with a Longevity Treasure... This thing called the “Six Beast Formation” must also be of an extraordinary origin.

The old man — at this time — seemingly wanted to do something fun, and he took out a stone trunk from somewhere. This stone trunk was not big nor small. It was simple and unadorned, and it did not garner much attention.

Li Qiye, in this crowd while watching the lively event, became serious as he saw this stone trunk and his heart shook. He didn't think that he would be able to see this item again. At this moment, he stared intensely at the old man ahead.

# Chapter 172 : Unopenable Stone Chest (2)

“You have seen this item before?” After following Li Qiye for so long, Li Shuangyan understood Li Qiye more than anyone else. She felt that changes in Li Qiye and softly whispered in his ear.

Li Qiye didn't speak and only stared at the old man with the corner of his lips slightly perched, revealing a faint smile.

“This old man wants everyone to do a very simple thing.” At this moment, the old man raised his head and cheerfully smiled at everyone, then he said: “To anyone who can open this chest, they can pick any one out of these three treasures!” Finished speaking, the old man's eyes narrowed from having laughed so hard as he patted the stone chest beneath his feet.

Such words from the old man left everyone in an uproar. Such a thing was too incredible; it was as if there was a big pie falling down from the sky. By opening the chest box, one could immediately grab a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure or Longevity Treasure. This was the best thing in the world! Thus, after the old man finished speaking, everyone stared at the old man up head in disbelief.

“Is this the truth?” A Demon Monarch of the Royal Noble realm couldn't help but ask.

The old man's eyes squinted as he smilingly said: “This is more real than even pearls; this is absolutely not a joke. This old man's

words are made out of gold, and I never go back on my words. Whoever opens this stone chest can pick any one out of these three treasures.”

“Any conditions?” Suddenly, everyone was eager to try for this pie falling down from the sky, and who would want to miss this great opportunity!

“No conditions. It doesn’t matter if you hit, split, or use fire. Anything is possible as long as you can open this stone chest!” The old man happily smiled and said.

“I’ll go, I’ll go, I’ll go...” Suddenly, everyone was scrambling forward, wanting to immediately rush up to open the stone chest.

“Don’t worry, no rush, take your time, everyone will have a chance.” The old man casually waved his hand and stopped everyone from rushing up. He smiled and said: “Those who want to try will need to make a line first. One at a time!”

Earlier, the old man easily threw an Enlightened Being outside, so when he opened his mouth at this moment, everyone didn’t dare to be presumptuous; they immediately went silent. A clever person immediately got in front and shouted: “We’ll form a line!”

In this moment, everyone rushed forward to form a long line. Amongst the line were ordinary disciples. There was also Royal Nobles of one direction, and even Enlightened Beings and Ancient Saints!



However, Li Qiye did not line up. He dragged Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao to the side and calmly observed the fun.

In just a short moment, there was a long line with a huge and spectacular crowd.

“Go ahead. You need to be quick when it is someone’s turn. Only three shots at the most, don’t waste other people’s time.” The old man smiled.

“Open...” Standing at the very front was a Demon Monarch. He quickly rushed up and reached out with his hand, grabbing the stone chest’s buckle. He firmly lifted up as his Demon Monarch’s blood energy was flowing and the demon aura pierced the sky. The muscles on his body constricted and exerted a power capable of vibrating the mountains. However, regardless of how much power he used, even if he mustered up all of his strength, he was not able to open this stone chest.

“Open for me....” The Demon Monarch did not give up and transformed back to his real body. This was a great ape with extremely sharp dual claws. He ferociously held onto the top of the chest, but the stone chest was still like before and didn’t move a single bit.

“You can’t do it, next.” The old man shook his head and said.

The Demon Monarch was reluctant, but he exerted all of his strength yet was still unable to open this stone chest. Even if he was not willing, he couldn’t do anything about it. Thus, he angrily

retired and stood to the side to enjoy the bustling scene.

“Break...” The second person was an Enlightened Being. He opened his mouth to spit out a long, bony, and sharp blade that was surrounded by yin energy. This bony blade was very frightening, and its yin energy could devour everything.

“Clang...” However, no matter how terrifying this bony blade was, as it struck the top of the stone chest, the stone chest still didn’t move and was not damaged. Not even a blade mark was left behind.

“Clang, clang, clang...” This big character cut three blade in a row. Each of them was able to split the rivers and mountains, but, it couldn’t damage this stone chest even a little bit.

“Next-” The old man was too lazy to take another look at this Enlightened Being. He shook his head then said.

“Open for me...” The third cultivator in line uttered a long roar and his Fate Palace was hung atop of his head while his Life Wheel was rolling nonstop. All of the blood energy was being refined into blood needles that pierced the top of the stone chest like lightning.

However, the result was still the same; it couldn’t open this stone chest.

“Next-” The old man shook his head disappointedly.

Momentarily after, cultivators — one after another — took turn to come out, and they activated their techniques and means. One cultivator used a True Treasure to split the stone chest, another used ice to freeze it, one crazily hit the stone chest, and another used a medicinal water to soak the stone chest...

However, regardless of the method, the stone chest was still motionless without suffering any damage. Finally, an Ancient Saint took action. He opened his palm and started refining the sun and the moon, putting the heaven and earth into his palm. All of the blood energy and world's essence transformed into a sword light in his palm. This one decapitating strike had the potential to open the heaven and split the earth, but it was not able to split this stone chest open.

Eventually, almost everyone had a turn. But still, no one could open this stone chest. This stone chest was like a boulder in the toilet, both smelly and hard, causing everyone to vomit blood in their hearts. They loved and hated it at the same time, and everyone wanted to walk to the front to ruthlessly step on it several times!

At this time, everyone here was just staring at each other helplessly. This stone chest was indeed a monster; it was essentially impossible to open!

“I will go!” At this point, a cold-as-ice voice appeared. A murderous intent that suffocated the sky rushed forward, causing everyone to lose their colors and retreat one step backward.

A girl embracing a sword came forward step by step with a

murderous aura like a ferocious beast. This girl... Cold and emotionless, murderous and chilling, it caused everyone to tremble with fear from her extremely severe killing presence. Her stance was not merely posturing for show, it was to kill. Each move would definitely taste blood and take away a man's life.

Even if the girl was caressing the unsheathed sword in her chest, others still sensed a smell of blood and couldn't help but to shudder!

“The descendant of the Divine Sword Sacred Ground!” Seeing the girl dressed in black, someone involuntarily cried out. Feeling her murderous and severe aura, they felt the chill and didn't dare to be near her. They took several steps back at once.

Many people saw the girl in black and they shivered in their hearts. The descendant of the Divine Sword Sacred Ground!

Hearing about this heritage and the descendant coming out from the sacred ground left people in fear. The Divine Sword Sacred Ground sounded domineering to people who did not know about it.

However, people who knew the history of the Divine Sword Sacred Ground... Hearing the four words “Divine Sword Sacred Ground”, they would absolutely feel their blood run cold!

The Divine Sword Sacred Ground was one of the great sacred grounds of the Eastern Desolace, and it was also an Immortal Emperor's lineage. Created by Immortal Emperor Ye Ti, its

prestige was used to propagate throughout all directions.

During the era of Immortal Emperor Ye (night) Ti (cry), there was a saying that goes like this: young children hearing his name will stop crying (Ti) at night (Ye). The explanation for this was, during that era, any child who cried at night would immediately stop after hearing the name Immortal Emperor Ye Ti. Thus, he was called Immortal Emperor Ye Ti by others.

Immortal Emperor Ye Ti was skilled with the sword throughout his entire life. His Dao of the Sword was supremely peerless, and people even praised him as the Sword God! However, he was even more adept at killing! Immortal Emperor Ye Ti used killing to prove his dao and killed mercilessly throughout his life!

Although, ever since the ancient ages till now, Immortal Emperors all killed countless enemies. However, some people believed that Immortal Emperor Ye Ti killed the most people.

There was even a legend that claimed that, in order to prove his matchless dao of murder, he even killed his own wife. Even though no one could confirm this legend, this alone was enough to make the future generation be aware of Immortal Emperor Ye Ti's murderous ruthlessness!

The Divine Sword Sacred Ground was powerful to the point of being unfathomable. Each era, very few disciples of the sacred ground would be seen walking in this world. However, once one of them set off, there would be a rain of blood that stench the winds. They were absolutely death gods dreaded by all!

The girl in black ahead of them came from the Divine Sword Sacred ground. And to top it off, she was the descendant. How could people not lose their colors and courage after hearing this news!

The girl in black was as cold as the sword — chilling like the steel. She stood in front of the stone chest with her beautiful eyes focused and unleashed two murderous lights in a flash.

“Clang—” Between the lights and fire, she made a move. No one knew how she unleashed her sword, but with one swing that encompassed unbeatable murderous intent, it was seen by everyone. As this sword edge swung down, it was enough to show its murderous invincibility, causing everyone to faintly shiver.

Everyone felt chilly all over, and their necks were as cold as ice; it was as if fresh blood was flowing out. At this very second, everyone felt that this one sword did not slash the stone chest, but ended on their necks instead.

The cowards fell to the ground on their butts and peed in their pants; they were frightened by this terrifying killing intent!

“Clang...” However, this invincible killing intent was not enough to cut open this smelly and hard stone chest. The stone chest was not harmed even the tiniest bit under this one sword!

Even the girl in black couldn't believe it. She had extreme confidence in her one sword. Not to mention this stone chest, even

a Godly Ore would be cut under this one descending sword. However, the stone chest in front was without any damage, and this was simply unthinkable.

The girl in black couldn't help but fiercely gaze forward. The gaze was seemingly capable of piercing through the stone chest with her killing intent!

“You can't do it.” The old man shook his head and said: “Your sword is indeed a good sword, and the sword technique is indeed unrivaled, but you still won't do.”

So many people already attempted to open the chest, but the old man did not evaluate them even once. At this moment, he finally spoke; this was sufficient to show that the girl in black was indeed exceptional.

Even though the girl in black couldn't accept it and felt that it was inconceivable, she didn't make another move and retreated to the side without saying a word.

As she was standing to the side, everyone else quickly took three steps back; they didn't dare to approach. Such a death god like this, no one wanted to offend them. Once provoked, death was the only path!

# Chapter 173 : Heavenly Sky Plate (1)

After the descendant of the Divine Sword Sacred Ground stood to one side, no more cultivators were willing to give it a try. Even an Ancient Saint could not open this stone chest, other people more so.

“Anyone else?” The old man sat in his place and squinted his eyes to look at everyone.

At this point, many cultivators became silent. They finally realized that there was no such thing as a pie falling down from the sky. This old man took out the coveted Virtuous Paragon True Treasure and Longevity Treasure, yet he threw them like trash, one could only imagine how great his personal ability must be! If he couldn't open it, and wanted to use treasures to seek the wise, how could they open it?

“I'll try a little bit!” When everyone else was lost, a loud voice appeared. An awe-inspiring young man stepped forward with dragon steps and tigers strides.

This spirited young man stomped the ground and moved forward with impressive momentum. His gaze revealed a disdain of all under the heavens and he had a godly sabre on his back. Despite being sheathed, it still emitted a faint dragon roar and phoenix cry along with a powerful aura. With this sabre on his back, this young man became even more extraordinary, as if the dragons and phoenixes were his friends. This allowed him to soar to the high heavens!



“Trample Emptiness Mountain’s disciple!” A cultivator saw the crest of this youth and emotionally burst out.

The expressions of many cultivators after hearing the name Trample Emptiness Mountain and secretly drew a cold breath. Trample Emptiness Mountain’s name was renown in the current era, and any Immortal Emperor’s lineages would be careful in dealing with them!

Trample Emptiness Mountain was a heritage created by Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. Immortal Emperor Ta Kong was the most recent Immortal Emperor. His influence in the current era was greater than the old ancient Immortal Emperors.

In the current land under the heavens, anyone would be moved when the Trample Emptiness Mountain was mentioned. Fifty thousand years ago, Immortal Emperor Ta Kong shouldered the Heaven’s Will and became invincible. Thirty thousand years ago, Immortal Emperor then fought against the Black Dragon King until the entire Nine Worlds ruptured!

Even though Immortal Emperor Ta Kong already vanished, but in contemporary time, his prestige was still enough to render the gods frightened and retreat.

Today when Immortal Emperor Ta Kong’s disciple appeared here on the Ancient Street, how could the expressions of the people here not greatly change!? In everyone’s mind, the Trample Emptiness Mountain was a unreachable existence up in the nine

heavens, unfathomable with endless Emperor's Power that could not be challenged by anyone!

“Ji Kongjian, disciple of the Trample Emptiness Mountain, ah.” A Royal Noble recognized the young man ahead, muttered in a moved tone.

Ji Kongjian stepped forward and looked at the stone chest ahead. He then lightly snorted and solemnly took out an item.

He lifted an inkstone in his hand. The inkstone was not big, and was like a coiling dragon. But as he was held the inkstone in his hand, it was like a sacred mountain with supreme majesty. It pillared the sky above and suppressed the nine underworlds below, which rendered others amazed, it was obviously a godly item from a glance.

There was not a lot of ink left inside the inkstone as they were still rolling inside. Yet it was deriving its own grand world with all sorts of strange and amazing sceneries.

“Emperor's Possession...” Seeing the Emperor's Aura faintly exuding from the inkstone, an Enlightened Being involuntarily cried out.

Hearing the two words “Emperor's Possession”, many cultivators unconsciously took a step back in astonishment. Immortal Emperor's Possession, this was an item that could suppress the nine heavens and ten earths!

Seeing everyone moved like this, Ji Kongjian who held the inkstone in his hand was very pleased and slowly said: “This is the inkstone used by my ancestor. Ancestor grinded his ink here to write imperial proclamations to order the nine heavens and ten earths and reign over all existences!

Ji Kongjian couldn't be blamed for being so proud of himself, this inkstone was not only simply used by Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, but he grinded the inks to write imperial proclamations and order the world, the Emperor's Power and immortal intent inside was truly very powerful!

“Open!”

At this time, Ji Kongjian uttered a long roar and unleashed a palm with the inkstone. The ink inside was sent rolling like a parading True Dragon. The little amount of ink left formed a floating drop, turning into an Emperor's word, the word “Open”. When the Emperor's word formed, strands and strands of the Immortal Emperor's universal laws emitted clanking sounds.

Even though this Immortal Emperor's universal law was as fine as silk, but the Emperor's Power and immortal intent suddenly exploded and jumped to the high sky causing everyone present to shiver and unconsciously want to prostrate themselves in worship.

But at this moment when everyone thought this would be able to open the stone chest, the Emperor's word fell on top of it and only a “pop” sound occurred, it was not able to open the stone chest! The stone chest was still motionless and unharmed, as if nothing could ever move it!

“Impossible!” Ji Kongjian couldn’t help but screamed. He couldn’t believe this impossible matter!

Everyone’s eyes became bigger in complete disbelief! Emperor’s Possession was heaven defying. A bit of Emperor’s Power was enough to slay an Ancient Saint! But, this Emperor’s word was not able to open this stone chest contrary to everyone’s expectation!

“How is this possible...” Ji Kongjian took a deep breath. Even though an Emperor’s Possession wouldn’t dare to claim invincibility, but a powerful Emperor’s word was at a level of unimaginably power!

But this Emperor’s word was still unable to open the stone chest. This was the first time Ji Kongjian witnessed such an unbelievable matter. In his eyes, there was nothing an Emperor’s Possession couldn’t do!

“Emperor’s Possession is not bad.” The old man squinted his eyes but laughed and said: “But, compared to the black sword of the little lady over there, it is not even close. That black sword was used by Immortal Emperor Ye Ti at a young age, and bathed the sky with an ocean of blood. It slayed the gods above, and decapitated the ferocious devils below. Of course, if you want to try again, then continue, you still have two more chances.

The old man’s words frightened everyone present and they all glanced at the black sword caressed by the girl in black then took a step back from fear. No one thought that this black sword was a

godly sword used by Immortal Emperor Ye Ti, even if it was only during his youth, it was still extremely frightening and dreadful thing!

Since the origin of the black sword was revealed, the girl in black's gaze chilled into a murderous sword intent, as if it could annihilate the sky.

“Little girl, you are still far too lacking, even if your ancestor came, he would still have to walk the long way around me!” The old man leisurely spoke and did not put the girl in black's killing intent in his eyes. Her killing intent fell upon body as if it was the spring breeze, not enough to reach the apex.

Even though the girl in black's killing intent was monstrous and absolutely fierce, but she knew that she had met a powerful person this time, and didn't dare to make a reckless move.

“Still want to try?” The old man took away his gaze, then looked back at Ji Kongjian standing in front of the stone chest and asked.

Ji Kongjian angrily stomped his foot and retracted his inkstone. Even though he was unwilling, he still retreated to the sideline. His inkstone was indeed heaven defying, but as an Emperor's Possession, the ink left in it was very little, and couldn't be used many times more. He naturally would treasure it since such an item could save his life in a dangerous threshold!

“Anyone else want to try?” The old man laughed and stared at everyone, then slowly spoke: “This old man will have this stall out

here until the Ancient Street ends. If anyone wants to give a try, feel free to do so. Of course, I also welcome everyone to call your friends, and tell this good news to your friends and seniors. No matter who it is, as long as they can open the stone chest, then freely choose any one of the three treasures.”

The old man’s words left everyone speechless. Someone even wanted to jump up and curse at him, this is just a deception, right? Even an Emperor’s word was not able to open this stone chest, how could anyone else open it? Unless an Immortal Emperor’s Life Treasure or True Treasure came, otherwise, what item would be able to open this toy?!

Even though any of the three treasures up ahead was coveted by all, but when an Emperor’s word failed, others couldn’t even dream about opening it. What was considered an easy pie falling from the sky was now a dead thought to all of these people. Opening this stone chest was harder than ascending the heaven!

“Opening this stone chest, this matter is by no means difficult, just a breakfast meal.” But when everyone was silent, a leisurely and comfortable voice rang.

As these words came out, everyone glanced at its origin and saw a mundane kid. They immediately became unhappy, then they saw the two supreme beauties by this ordinary kid’s side, and they became even more annoyed, even Ji Kongjian coldly snorted.

“Little brother’s words are truly confident.” The old man lifted his head and squinted his eyes, staring at this ordinary looking young man.

Li Qiye who was always standing at the side to watch the fun at this time slowly walked forward and looked at this stone chest and calmly said: “To me, opening this stone chest is just an easy meal.”

“Hmph, boasting doesn’t rely on just words, but also experience and ability! ” Li Qiye’s words made many people present upset. There were Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, and even Ancient Saints dreaded by all here! They could not open this stone chest, but, this fifteen year old little boy in front of them dare to boast!<sup>1</sup>

“Such big words!” Even Ji Kongjian coldly snorted. He took out and controlled an Emperor’s Possession earlier to use the word “Open” but still failed to open the stone chest. Now this nameless junior ahead dared to spout arrogant words, saying that it was as easy as a breakfast meal to open this chest. How could Ji Kongjian remain calm?

Li Qiye simply didn’t care about the crowd and looked at the stone chest, and revealed a smile.

The old man squinted and looked at Li Qiye, then said: “If little brother is so sure, then hurry up and open it. Once opened, you can pick any treasure of the three in front, why hesitate?”

Li Qiye glanced at the three treasures, and calmly said: “These three treasures, to tell the truth, although they are not bad, are not enough to enter my sight!”

1] Raw is “cowhide is not just reliant on blowing!” It is a modified version of an [idiom](#) – Keeping it literal doesn’t make any sense here, especially with the shortened and abrupt version found in this sentence, so I just used the intended meaning instead



## Chapter 174 : Heavenly Sky Plate (2)

Such words just came out from Li Qiye, suddenly drawing numerous gazes. What kind of joke was this? A Virtuous Paragon True Treasure and Virtuous Paragon Longevity Treasure was not enough to enter his eyes!? This type of boasting was way too big.

“Hah, really big tone yah.” A cultivator who knew Li Qiye’s background couldn’t help but sarcastically say: “Thirty thousand years ago, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect could probably boast like this, but the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect of today is just a third-rate sect. I’m afraid mustering all of its strength would not even be able to take out a single Virtuous Paragon True Treasure. Today, just a junior from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect still has the nerve to bluster and not put a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure in his eyes, this matter is too ridiculous!”

Regarding this kind of sarcasm, Li Qiye didn’t bother to give notice to it even once. From the three treasures, he took out the Six Beast Formation and said: “This formation can do. However, wanting me to open this stone chest, just this formation volume alone will not do, you have to add another item.”

“What do you want?” The old man couldn’t help but to become serious as he looked straight at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye leisurely and comfortably replied: “The item I want is very simple, if you have a Heavenly Sky Plate on your body, give it to me. Then, I’ll help you open the stone chest!”

Li Qiye's words caused great changes to the old man's expression. In a flash, his eyes turned into a whirlpool between the heaven and earth — incomparably resplendent. It was capable of receiving the heaven and earth and refine the Nine Worlds with gods born inside.

The sudden brilliance in the old man's eyes caused everyone to lose their colors. Even Ancient Saints had to take a cold breath and they couldn't help but to take a step back. Suddenly, everyone understood that this deep and unmeasurable old man must not be vexed.

However, very soon after, the old man's eyes faded again into a faint appearance. He squinted his eyes and looked at Li Qiye, then he slowly said: "Little Boy, you don't have a small appetite yah."

Li Qiye was still carefree and smiled. Then, he said: "My appetite has always been big. However, other ideas need not to be said. There is no item in this world that I cannot eat! You can think about it a bit, I won't force a sale!"

The old man couldn't help but narrow his eyes. It was obvious that he was hesitating a bit. Other people here didn't know what the Heavenly Sky Plate in Li Qiye's words was, but, this was the old man who easily took out a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure and Longevity Treasure, yet he was hesitating at this moment. This sufficed to say that the Heavenly Sky Plate was absolutely incredible.

Li Qiye gently patted on the stone chest and leisurely said: "Wanting to obtain the item in this, how can it be possible without

paying a little price? Missing this opportunity, I'm afraid no one else will be able to open it."

The old man paused for a bit, and he finally made a decision as he said: "Good, Boy, I'll lose money this one time! As long as you can open this stone chest, the Six Beast Formation is yours, the Heavenly Sky Plate will also belong to you!" Finished speaking, he took out an ancient box and placed it on the floor.

Li Qiye picked it up and opened the ancient box. Immediately, endless star lights rushed out of the box and illuminated the sky, turning into a boundless winding galaxy with the sun and moon appearing with inexhaustible and strange phenomena!

When the ancient box closed, the strange phenomena immediately vanished. Although no one clearly saw what the Heavenly Sky Plate was, but seeing such a strange phenomenon like this, everyone knew that the thing called Heavenly Sky Plate was absolutely great.

"It really is the Heavenly Sky Plate." Li Qiye was satisfied and slowly nodded his head as he said.

The old man narrowed his eyes at Li Qiye, and he slowly said: "Little Boy, it's your turn. However, you better not be boasting to the high heaven; if you can't open the stone chest, watch out or else I will beat all of your teeth down to the ground!"

"What is difficult about this." Li Qiye smiled and reached out to gently stroke the stone chest. His touch was very soft. It was as if

he was rubbing a lover's shoulder.

“Hmph, even if you touched it ten thousand times, it is still impossible to open this stone chest.” Seeing Li Qiye stroking the stone chest, someone was annoyed and coldly sneered.

However, Li Qiye ignored him and crouched down. Then, he whispered softly next to the stone chest. It was as if he was intimately whispering to his lover! No one could hear these soft words that were being said.

“Crack—” A clear and crisp sound appeared right when Li Qiye was standing up. The unthinkable happened, and the stone chest was actually opened.

The whole area was suddenly in complete silence. Everyone couldn't believe — with their eyes wide open — that a stone chest unable to be opened by even an Emperor's word was so easily cracked.

“What is that?” At this point, people with keen eyes saw that inside the stone chest was a small gold coffin. Seeing this item, they were stunned for a while. Everyone thought that inside the stone chest would be a heaven-shattering treasure, but it was a small golden coffin!

The old man was very deft and grabbed the small golden coffin inside his chest at once. His expression was like a treasure guardian embracing his gold. It seemed as if he was afraid of it being robbed from him by others.

Many people failed to see this small golden coffin's nature, but since it was already stored inside the old man's chest, no one dared to ask him to take it out so that everyone could have a little look.

Momentarily, countless people felt itchy inside and wanted to know what the small golden coffin contained, but, since the old man didn't say, other people didn't have a method of finding out.

After a while, the old man finally hid his golden coffin well enough, so his old pair of eyes glared at Li Qiye and asked in astonishment: "How is this possible?"

At this time, Li Qiye had the Six Beast Formation and the ancient box in his hand. He looked at the old man's eyes and calmly said: "Nothing is impossible, because I am Li Qiye!"

To such ordinary words, even Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao couldn't help but to glance at each other. This phrase was most likely the most confident statement in this world. All of the fiercest rhetorics in this world would not be equal to this one phrase — "I am Li Qiye!"

In reality, not only the old man, but everyone else was amazed as they stared at Li Qiye. Li Qiye easily opened something that even an Emperor's Possession couldn't — this matter was simply impossible! However, the truth was in front of them, they couldn't deny it. This sort of thing was downright demonic!

Li Qiye smiled and smiled some more, and he retreated while

judging the two items in his hands with satisfaction. He didn't think he would have such a harvest. However, thinking about the small golden coffin, he gently sighed.

“Dao Friend, how about selling the Heavenly Sky Plate to me?” As Li Qiye was moving back, Ji Kongjian said in a deep tone.

Li Qiye didn't even bat his eyelid as he replied: “Private item, not for sale.”

Ji Kongjian didn't give up and continued: “As long as Dao Friend names a price, there is no item that my Trample Emptiness Mountain cannot afford. As long as Dao Friend is willing to sell, Dao Friend will certainly be satisfied with the price!”

“Not selling!” Li Qiye was too lazy to waste words with Ji Kongjian. He handed the Six Beast Formation along with the Heavenly Sky Plate to Li Shuangyan.

“Dao Friend shouldn't flatly refuse and should reconsider it a little bit!” Ji Kongjian gravely said: “Doing a friendly favor for my Trample Emptiness Mountain is a very advantageous thing for your future!”

At this moment, Li Qiye lifted up his head and glanced at Ji Kongjian once, then he slowly retorted: “What about Trample Emptiness Mountain? If Uncle doesn't want to sell, not to mention the Trample Emptiness Mountain, but even if the grandpas from Strange Bamboo Mountain came, I still wouldn't sell. Don't like it? Bite me ah!”

Li Qiye saying this immediately sank Ji Kongjian's expression. Many people here glanced at each other; this brat was too arrogant, he even dared to offend Ji Kongjian!

"Hmph-" Finally, Ji Kongjian coldly snorted and turned around to leave. Even though the anger in his mind was burning, but since he came from an Immortal Emperor's lineage, he couldn't force a sale in front of so many watchful eyes. After all, the Trample Emptiness Mountain was a heritage with face!

"Oh, what a pity..." Seeing someone else picking up the pie falling from the sky, many people lamented and moved on one after another. There were some with their eyes flashing cold lights, thinking about different ideas. However, inside the Ancient Street, no one dared to blatantly rob because this was a taboo to all cultivators! Robbing blatantly in a marketplace was breaking the rule, and it was equivalent to creating enmity with all of the great characters who were selling items!

"We'll have a stroll at other places." Li Qiye smiled and said.

However, before Li Qiye left, the old man suddenly waved at Li Qiye. Li Qiye smiled and stepped forward, then he leisurely asked: "So? You have more treasures to give to me?"

The old man squinted his eyes from laughter and said: "Treasure ah, this is not a difficult thing. Hehe, Little Brother, I see that you have a wonderfully pure foundation — an Immortal Physique and Immortal Fate. It's hard to come by such an amazing genius every

ten million years! This old man is untalented, but I have inexhaustible godly techniques, and I have a sudden fondness for Little Brother's talent. Why not think about it for a little bit and join my sect? This old man will pass down to you supreme godly techniques. In the future, you will shoulder the Heaven's Will and sweep through the nine heavens and ten earths. This will not be a difficult matter."

The old man's words caused Li Qiye to be unable to hold his laughter. He looked at the old man and said: "These words sound like they came from a liar. I am a Mortal Physique, Mortal Fate, and Mortal Wheel, how could I have an Immortal Physique and Immortal Fate? Wanting to fool a child... Next time, find a more stupid person."

"A Mortal Physique and Mortal Fate are still fine." The old man busily continued: "Since the ancient past till now, countless wise sages had a Mortal Physique and Mortal Fate. In the end, they climbed the peak and obtained invincibility. Since the ancient past till now, people who became Immortal Emperors with Mortal Physiques are not few in number. As long as Little Brother has a heart willing to seek the dao, Physiques and Fate Palaces are nothing. This old man will pass down to you a supreme godly technique capable of breaking the chains of the Physique..."

"Although you persuade with a deluge of heavenly flowers with incomparable seduction, unfortunately, I am not interested." Li Qiye turned around and left.

This time, the old man was really in a hurry, and he quickly said: "Wait, wait, Little Brother, this old man is truly loving your talents



and truly wanting to accept you as a disciple! I'm definitely not trying to fool you. If Little Brother is afraid that I am trying to fool you, then how about this, hehe, these two Virtuous Paragon treasures will be the greeting presents of us two master and disciple!" Having said this, the old man quickly grabbed the Virtuous Paragon treasures on the ground and placed it into Li Qiye's chest.

Such a scene caused the group of Li Shuangyan's eyes to be foolish in a daze. For any cultivator, no one wouldn't want to accept a wise man as a teacher. If they were able to obtain a wise man's dao instruction, their future would be promising, and their dao cultivation would have great results with little work.

# Chapter 175 : An Eaves-Tile Bringing About A Calamity (1)

To any cultivator of the previous generation, accepting a disciple was a very prudent matter. Not mentioning a wise man, even Royal Noble level experts were very picky when picking a disciple!

The old man before them was — without a doubt — an unfathomable and hidden wise man, but at this moment, he was begging for Li Qiye to be his apprentice. Such a thing was truly rare to see.

What stunned the group of Li Shuangyan even more was that this old man immediately started with treasures of the Virtuous Paragon level as a greeting gift. This was too extravagant and left them in sudden speechlessness.

With such a luxurious master, countless young heroes in this world would cry out wanting to become his disciple. To be able to have such a wise man as their master, they wouldn't have to worry about eating and drinking costs for the rest of their lives.

Li Qiye, on the other hand, was not interested. He shook his head and said: "I'm not interested, you should still just find someone else to be your disciple."

"Hehe, think about it, think about it, first accept these treasures. Wait until you use them, then you will understand the advantage of treasures." The old man kept on handing the treasures all the

way to the door; he placed the treasures into Li Qiye's arms again and again.

"I am very moved by your enthusiasm, but I do not need a master." Li Qiye said with a smile and returned the two Virtuous Paragon treasures back to the old man.

The old man was speechless and then couldn't help but say: "Hey, hey, Little Boy, do you need to be like this? Worshiping me as your teacher is very advantageous for you! How about this? As long as you follow master, this treasure matter is not anything. You say the words, what treasures would satisfy you to accept me as your master?"

The old man's phrase heroically soared all the way to the sky with a look of throwing all caution to the wind!

"Fine, you find ten Immortal Emperor True Treasures for me, then I will worship you as a master." Li Qiye glanced at the old man whose pride was reaching the sky and said cheerfully.

"Ten Immortal Emperor True Treasures!? Do you think they are just cabbages!" The old man heard this and his expression greatly sank.

"Whether they are cabbages or not, I don't know." Li Qiye shrugged and smilingly said: "This is your business, you think about it carefully." With that, he bursted out in laughter then turned around to leave.

Li Shuangyan's group couldn't help but wryly smile. Other people wished to worship such a wise man as their master, but Li Qiye acted as if it was nothing to worry about!

“Little Boy, really think about it. I will be staying at the Ancient Street for some time. Once you figured it out, you can always come back and find me. As long as you worship me as your master, you will be able to eat well and drink extravagantly — this is not a big deal!” The old man did not give up and yelled after Li Qiye's back as he was leaving.

Li Qiye only shrugged and smiled from afar with an uninterested appearance.

With such enthusiasm and sincerity from the old man, even Chen Baojiao couldn't help but ask: “Why is Young Noble so reluctant? In my perspective, this old man is unfathomable; he absolutely has a great background.”

“The Nine Worlds might be big, but, there is still no one qualified to be my master.” Li Qiye leisurely said.

Worshiping other as a master? What kind of joke was this? He even groomed Immortal Emperors. He couldn't even count all the existences that he taught to be capable of sweeping through the eight desolates and six directions! Someone able to be his master in this world... One truly could not be found.

“However, Sect Master Su is your master.” Li Shuangyan wanted to crack down on Li Qiye, and she leisurely said with her always

cold-as-ice demeanor.

Li Qiye glared at her once and said:” That is a coincidence, a coincidence. Do you know what a coincidence is?”

This demeanor of Li Qiye’s made Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao chuckle for a moment. The two supreme beauties’ smiling coyly was so pretty, causing countless people’s souls to become crazy as they walked into the walls, unaware.

Shi Gandang, who had always been following in the back, could only lightly sigh. This was a gap. If it was him, when such a wise man was accepting a disciple, he could even let go of all face and immediately kowtow to worship him as a master. This luxurious master would be hard to find in millions of years. However, Li Qiye didn’t even think that it was a thing. Even when Virtuous Paragon treasures were used as a greeting gift, he didn’t even bat an eye. This was a gap of life that he could not catch up to.

“Why is it that you can open the stone chest?” Thinking about the matter from earlier, Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but to ask about such an unbelievable matter. Even though she had seen many amazing things while following Li Qiye, she couldn’t help herself.

Li Qiye paused a bit after hearing her question. He gently sighed in his heart; how could he not know how to open this chest? If he couldn’t open it, then could there be someone else in this world that was able to? One had to know that he personally buried this stone chest that year. This was an old tale ah...

“This is a secret. Once revealed, it will no longer be mysterious.” In the end, Li Qiye answered Chen Baojiao like this.

Chen Baojiao was, of course, dissatisfied with such an answer and angrily glared at Li Qiye.

However, Li Shuangyan understood Li Qiye better. At this moment, she realized that the stone chest reminded Li Qiye of some old matters! But as for what was on his mind, it was impossible for her to know!

Li Qiye said to Li Shuangyan: “The Six Beast Formation and Heavenly Sky Plate, you take them and do a good job at cultivating. These two items will hold many good things for you.”

Li Shuangyan loved formations, so Li Qiye wanting the Six Beast Formation and the Heavenly Sky Plate was tailored for Li Shuangyan. Otherwise, he wouldn’t open the stone chest for the old man.

“What about Little Sister Baojiao?” Li Shuangyan conversely asked this question. She was not lacking in treasures; plus, she also had the Six Dao Sword. However, Chen Baojiao — after leaving the Chen Clan — did not get any treasure.

“These two treasures are not suitable for her.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Wait until there are suitable treasures, I will help her find one or two.”

Chen Baojiao had a sense of propriety and didn't ask Li Qiye for a treasure. Even though even the group of Nan Huai ren was given treasures, only she was without one, but she still didn't ask. She knew that Li Qiye had an order to those who followed him. The time she had followed him was much shorter than the group of Li Shuangyan, so being shared treasures after them was no surprise.

“What thing was in that small golden coffin?” After walking a short distance, Li Shuangyan, who had always understood Li Qiye, couldn't help but quietly ask. She saw the item inside the stone chest, and it was clear that the old man greatly valued this small golden coffin. Just to open the stone chest and obtain this coffin, the old man did not mind using great Virtuous Paragon treasures to trade. This meant that the item inside the small golden coffin was extremely heaven-shaking, or the small golden coffin itself was a heaven-shaking treasure.

Referring to the small golden coffin, Li Qiye gently sighed and finally said: “The thing that no one in this world could expect.”

Li Qiye's answer was the same as not having answered at all, but Li Shuangyan did not inquire any further. In reality, Chen Baojiao was also very curious regarding the item inside the small golden coffin. Since Li Qiye didn't answer, she couldn't ask again.

The Ancient Street was very lively with people coming and going with nonstop trading. Some people sold godly medicines while others acquired treasures. Then there were some who wanted to find their fated ones... There were all kinds of people in this place.

Compared to the street hawks in Ancient Sky City's roads, the sellers on the Ancient Street simply didn't yell. If they wanted to sell treasures, they simply placed them on the ground and waited for buyers to come and inquire about them.

However, there were exceptions. In a corner of the Ancient Street, there was a stall set up. This was a medicine shop with two people. One was an old man, and the other was a young girl. The old man shouted to attract customers while the girl had her head down, seemingly displaying the herbal medicines.

“Old Su Xui's Pharmacy, 3,000,000 years of golden reputation. Friends traveling by, you absolutely cannot miss it. Soul Medicine, Beast Marrow, Longevity Blood — everything needed is here. Longevity Medicine, Life Pill, Golden Paste... Nothing is missing. One medicine to extend one hundred years, one dan to satisfy all nine needs, one golden paste to save a dead person... The price is just right, the price is fair... Throughout the entire Grand Middle Territory, no, throughout the entire Mortal Emperor World, there is no cheaper medicine shop.” The old man at the stall mustered his throat and raucously yelled.

With a goatee, eyes the size of mung beans, and a face filled with wrinkles, this old man was a bit funny in appearance. When he smiled and shouted, the wrinkles looked like undulating waves!

However, his business was very booming. To many cultivators, Longevity Medicines and Life Pills were both necessary expenditures. Plus, the Alchemy Masters of each sect were limited. Inside the great sects, disciples able to be given these medicines were not many, so many cultivators could only purchase these



items outside.

Of course, the medicines sold outside were not cheap. Cultivators that were able to afford them definitely came from the big sects.

The Longevity Medicines and Fate Pills along with Soul Grass and Beast Marrows of this old man were not few as he had a steady stream of buyers.

“Do you have a Five Transformation Fate Pill or not? What price?” An Ancient Saint stepped into the old man’s medicine stall and asked.

“Five Transformation Fate Pill? Yes, yes, yes, however, only three pills are left.” The old medicine man laughed and said: “One Fate Pill sells for 600,000 Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades!”

“600,000 Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades?” Hearing the answer of the old man, the Ancient Saint jumped and said: “Old Man, you are too shady, you might as well go rob people! A Five Transformation Fate Pill is mainly used by Ancient Saints, yet you are selling it for Heavenly Sovereign Refined Jades. 600,000 Ancient Saint Refined Jades is more reasonable!”

“This Dao Friend, you are already an Ancient Saint, a rare expert in this time, you should also be aware of this. To an Alchemy Master, Fate Pills are the hardest to refine. My Fate Pills are six transformation and seven attainments, these are definitely popular. It takes a very long time for me to refine just one pill, and collecting the dan grass along with the spirit medicines are not

easy. Plus, my probability of seven attainments... This medicine grandpa Su Xui can bet that across the entire Ancient Sky City, not many places can sell seven attainments. If this type of Fate Pill were to be sold with Ancient Saint Refined Jades, then wouldn't everyone be here to rob them?"

This Ancient Saint immediately became silent. Even though this price was not of common sense, but, what he said was true. To cultivators, Physique Pastes and Longevity Medicines were easier to come by while Fate Pills were harder. Especially Ancient Saint level Fate Pills, they were even more difficult to find.

# Chapter 176 : An Eaves-tile Bringing About A Calamity (2)

Finally, this Ancient Saint — with great heartache — took out his Universal Pouch to buy the Fate Pill. However, he was very satisfied with a Seven Attainment Fate Pill!

This Old Alchemist Su Xiu did have some real abilities. He was absolutely a great alchemist. This was why, even though his dan prices were outrageous, his business was still especially good.

When Li Qiye passed by this medicinal stall, he couldn't help but to stop his steps; he was attracted by an item on top of the medicine stall. This item was placed in the most eye-catching location of the stall, and it was even especially labeled by a sign on top — “Heirloom Treasure Sale.”

If it was a heirloom treasure, then anyone would inquire about it. However, this type of heirloom would not be asked by anyone about the price. The reason was very simple, this item was only a piece of eaves-tile.

This eaves-tile was grey with very rough workmanship. It even made others question whether this tile was simply picked up on the old rooftop or not.

If this piece of broken tile was a family heirloom, then there were too many family heirlooms in this world.

Old Alchemist Su Xiu especially set up his stall in such a position, wanting to sell the heirloom, so even his guests coming to buy the spirit medicine couldn't help but look at him strangely. Others even asked: "Such an item can also become a family heirloom?"

"Hehe, this is absolutely our family heirloom, it cannot be fake!" Then, Old Alchemist Su Xiu smiled and asked: "Does Dao Friend want to buy it?"

"Am I sick or something? Buying a broken tile back to do what?" An angry customer replied to Old Alchemist Su Xiu.

Such words from the guest caused the young girl, who was always keeping her head down and fixing the medicinal stall, to become stiff.

Others were dismissive of the broken tile, and most of them thought that it was just the old man being funny. However, Li Qiye was attracted by this eaves-tile.

Li Qiye went over to pick up this tile and meticulously gauged it again and again. It was as if this piece of eaves-tile was a rare treasure in this world.

He carefully analyzed the tile in his hand. It seemed that he was unwilling to miss a single small detail.

"Hehe, this Brother is someone who knows his stuff. You

absolutely has insight as bright as a torch.” Old Alchemist Su Xiu saw Li Qiye’s immediate interest in this tile once he arrived then loudly exclaimed: “It seems like you are destined with this treasure, hurry and buy it.”

Li Qiye carefully looked at it again with the most minute detail, then he looked up at Old Alchemist Su Xiu and asked: “This is your family heirloom.”

“Hehe, not right, not right, this is my disciple’s family heirloom.” Old Alchemist Su Xiu told the young girl who was tidying up the medicine stall and said: “Silly Girl, we found someone with an insight for treasures, a guest wants to buy your family heirloom.”

When the girl lifted her head, everyone’s eyes became brightened. The girl in front, although was not equal to Li Shuangyan or Chen Baojiao — these peerless beauties, but, she had an aura as if she was the amalgamation of heaven and the earth’s mountains and rivers. Looking at her eyes, one was met with a direct spirit energy. Her extremely vivid beautiful pair of eyes seemed to know how to talk and were able to go straight to the deepest part of the heart.

The girl’s complexion was pale and she was dressed in gray clothing without any cosmetics as if she was a farmer’s daughter, but her spirit energy was still threatening.

“This is your family heirloom?” Li Qiye looked at the girl in front and asked.

The girl didn't say anything as her pair of spiritual threatening eyes were looking at Li Qiye, then she gently nodded.

"Your last name is Wu?" Finished speaking, he stared intensely at every move of the young girl.

Hearing this, the girl went stiff for a moment while her spirited eyes stared strangely at Li Qiye, because Li Qiye got her last name right. Li Qiye was sure after seeing this girl's reaction.

"Brother is really amazing with insight as bright as a torch. Hihhi, this treasure and Brother are destined, Brother should buy it now." Old Alchemist Su Xiu, seeing Li Qiye liking this piece of tile, immediately urged him to buy it.

As for Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, they couldn't help but to look at each other. To tell the truth, no matter how they looked at it, they couldn't see what was so special about this eaves-tile. This was only an eaves-tile ah, it simply didn't have anything special at all!

However, they believed that Li Qiye must have his reasons for placing so much importance on this seemingly cheap tile.

"This is indeed a treasure of one sect." Li Qiye carefully looked at this tile again and gently nodded.

"Only a fool would consider a broken tile as a treasure." At this

point, a cold sneer appeared. Leng Chengfeng came forward and coldly laughed.

Leng Chengfeng coming to this place was to make it difficult for Li Qiye.

His sudden appearance caused Li Shuangyan to frown. She knew that Leng Chengfeng was antagonistic towards Li Qiye. The truth was, she wasn't worried for Li Qiye. In her eyes, Leng Chengfeng provoking Li Qiye was the same as courting death. However, as disciples of the same sect, she didn't hope for them to kill each other. But if Leng Chengfeng wanted to follow the path to his own doom, no one could save him!

Li Qiye was simply too lazy to give him even one glance. He looked at the young girl and asked: "If this is your family heirloom, why sell it?"

The girl was silent and didn't answer Li Qiye's question. Meanwhile, Old Alchemist Su Xiu — to the side — smilingly said: "My Silly Girl is very unfortunate. She has health problems and needs money to cure it, so, she couldn't not sell her family heirloom."

"So this is the case, no wonder why you are selling the family heirloom." Li Qiye looked at the girl and gently nodded his head.

"This kind of old story is full of mistakes, only an idiot would believe it!" Leng Chengfeng sneered and said: "Haha, you need money so you're selling the family heirloom? And even selling a

piece of broken tile at that. This made up story, anyone who believes this is a fool.”

Leng Chengfeng’s words immediately caused the girl’s face to become beet red, and Old Alchemist Su Xiu’s expression also sank, then he dryly spoke: “If this Dao Friend doesn’t want to buy, then don’t stand here and speak nonsense. My medicine stall is printed with a gold seal for more than 3,000,000 years! We only sell the good stuff!”

“Hmph...” Denounced by the old alchemist, Leng Chengfeng couldn’t restrain his face, so he coldly sneered and said: “Good, I’ll buy it!”

“Don’t forget, I chose it first.” Li Qiye was actually not angry. At this point, he smiled cheerfully at Leng Chengfeng and said.

“With just you?” Leng Chengfeng was annoyed at Li Qiye’s provocation. He sneered in his heart and told the old alchemist: “What is the price of your eaves-tile? This Young Noble wants it. Even if he bids, I will double his bid to buy it!”

Leng Chengfeng’s intention was to antagonize Li Qiye. He actually wished to kill Li Qiye, so he naturally didn’t give Li Qiye any face! The hatred of having his dream lover stolen... He vowed that he would not stay a human if this hatred was not recompensed!

“This Dao Friend wants to buy it?” It was clear that Old Alchemist Su Xiu also wasn’t pleased with Leng Chengfeng, and he



cheerfully asked.

“Less nonsense, hurry up and name a price. This Young Noble is lacking everything, but not money!” Since Li Shuangyan was here, Leng Chengfeng’s blood was upwelling even more, and he put on an outspoken and straightforward style! He wanted to suppress Li Qiye till he was short of breath, wanted Li Qiye to lose all sensibility in front of people, and wanted for Li Shuangyan to know that he was really the one who has abilities.

“Not expensive, not expensive, I trust that this Dao Friend can buy it.” Old Alchemist Su Xiu smiled and said: “This family heirloom only needs ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades.”

“Agh...” Hearing Old Alchemist Su Xiu’s words, Leng Chengfeng became frozen in place and couldn’t react in time.

In fact, all of the cultivators who were buying Fate Pills at this place couldn’t help but to take a cold breath — ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades! This was an amount that would scare people to death. Looking at the world, many cultivators hadn’t even seen such an item throughout their entire life!

Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades... In this world, besides Immortal Emperor Refined Jades, there were no other items that were worth more money than it. Refined Jades could be said to be the currency between cultivators. Each piece of Refined Jade was condensed from the essence of the heaven and earth. Moreover, Refine Jade outside of being currency had a wide amount of usages. It could be used to build a dao platform, open a dao gate, form a grand formation, and create a heaven cave...

Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades were an existence only losing to Immortal Emperor Refined Jades. It could be said to be the second largest currency denomination for cultivators!

Not to mention a cultivator, even a sect would not necessarily be able to dig out ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades; it was simply too precious.

“Are you kidding? One eaves-tile for ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades? You might as well become a robber!” A cultivator here couldn’t help but exclaim. This matter was beyond reasonable limits.

However, Old Alchemist Su Xiu’s expression became stiff as he coldly said: “This is not a joke. Ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades — I definitely will not sell below this price!”

What made the cultivators here flabbergasted was that the old man before them was able to sell Five Transformation Fate Pills, so he was absolutely not a crook. Moreover, the spirit medicines and dan grass in his stall were all good stuff. Since he said so, it was absolutely not fake.

“What is this eaves-tile?” At this time, even others who were only here to buy spirit medicines also became frustrated. They simply did not see how this tile was worth this price.

“What now? Does Great Master Leng of ours, not lacking money, still want to buy it or not?” Li Qiye, at this time, leisurely asked.

When others antagonized him, he did not mind ruthlessly stepping on their face!

Leng Chengfeng suddenly turned red, especially under the situation where so many people were watching; he didn't have a stair to step down on! Earlier, he didn't hold his words. Now, they were like water spattered outside and he couldn't withdraw them. As the oldest disciple of the Nine Saint Demon Gate and favored by his grandmaster, he had a huge amount of Refined Jades. Plus, he recently went on a diplomatic mission to the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and had lucrative profit. However, he really couldn't get take out ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades.

Moreover, wasting ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined jades to buy an eaves-tile... Only if he was crazy would he do so.

No matter what, he couldn't buy such a tile, and he couldn't afford to buy it in the first place.

# Chapter 177 : Mysterious Eaves-Tile (1)

Seeing Leng Chengfeng's face flushed red, Li Qiye had an exaggerated expression as he said: "Is this right? Didn't our Young Master Leng say he wasn't lacking money? Only ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades; to Young Master Leng, this is nothing. It is only losing one hair from nine oxen! If Young Master Leng doesn't lack money, then just buy it."

Li Qiye never showed leniency towards his enemies. When others wanted to hit him in the face, he would ruthlessly stomp on theirs until they were trampled beneath his foot.

Leng Chengfeng was shaking in anger with an extremely hard-to-look-at face. Earlier, he was boasting, but now, it was too late to take back the words. Leng Chengfeng's red face finally fiercely stared at Li Qiye and sneered: "You are speaking as if you can afford it? Hmph, ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades — even if you sell your entire Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, it still would not be enough!"

"I truly cannot come up with ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades." Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: "To tell you the truth, to me, ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades is indeed a monstrous sum."

"Haha, a poor sect like your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, I'm afraid that you haven't even seen a Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jade. Not to mention a Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jade, I'm afraid that you can't even take out one Heavenly King Refined Jade!

Hmph, a destitute person like you being able to take out ten Refined Jades, that would be truly unthinkable!" Hearing Li Qiye's answer, Leng Chengfeng immediately sneered and did not miss the opportunity to laugh at Li Qiye.

The guests present could see that Li Qiye and Leng Chengfeng had a quarrel. They naturally didn't want to join this muddled water and were only watching the fun occasion from the sidelines.

To Leng Chengfeng's mockery, Li Qiye was in no hurry at all. He was still calm as ever and slowly said: "I am indeed a person who is poor. Even though I don't have a lot of Refined Jades in my pocket, this does not mean that I can't afford it. Shuangyan, pay in my stead." Finished speaking, he ordered Li Shuangyan.

Li Shuangyan didn't say anything and only took out a jade imperial seal as she gently placed it over the medicine stall, then she spoke: "Old Alchemist, this is the largest treasure imperial seal of my Nine Saint Demon Gate."

Seeing Li Shuangyan taking out such an item, Leng Chengfeng's expression greatly changed. As the oldest disciple of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, he naturally knew the meaning of this item. This jade imperial seal was able to take out the largest amounts of Refined Jades and medicinal ingredients, along with godly ore and treasure metals, of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. A treasure imperial seal like this in the entire Nine Saint Demon Gate numbered no more than three. One was in the gate itself, one was in the hands of Elder Jian, and the last one was in the hands of the gate master!

Seeing this jade imperial seal, Leng Chengfeng already knew

which piece of imperial seal it was within the three!

Li Qiye glanced at Leng Chengfeng once and leisurely said: “I really don’t have much money. However, the Nine Saint Demon Gate is so hospitable, and I don’t mind being a ‘prodigal child.’ I don’t know if Young Master Leng still wants to buy any other family heirlooms or not? So that we can have a bidding war to see who can bid higher?” His words were meant to fiercely stomp on Leng Chengfeng’s face!

The Nine Saint Demon Gate was relying on Li Qiye. If Li Qiye could successfully bury the War God Temple’s ancestor, then, to the Nine Saint Demon Gate, money was not an issue. Once successful, the benefits were endless for the Nine Saint Demon Gate, and the War God Temple would become its strongest backer in the future! Thus, Demon King Lun Ri was naturally generous regarding Li Qiye. If he wanted money, give money; if he wanted materials, then give materials.

However, Li Qiye was simply too lazy to take advantage of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. This jade imperial seal of Demon King Lun Ri was given to Li Shuangyan to carry along. Today, Leng Chengfeng was not smart and came to provoke him. Li Qiye, of course, was willing to ruthlessly step on his face!

Leng Chengfeng was absolutely livid with anger. His trembling self — once again — lost to Li Qiye. Restraining the fire in his stomach, he coldly grunted and turned around to leave. Continuing to stay would only result in him losing even more face.

“Crazy person...” Seeing someone spending ten Virtuous

Ancestor Refined Jades to buy an eaves-tile, other cultivators couldn't help but shake their heads. Before they left, they said such a phrase. What "second generation children?" They could not compare to such a prodigal child. Ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades to buy a tile — this was too ridiculous.[\[1\]](#)

Before Li Qiye bought the tile, he looked at the tile one more time, then he lifted his head towards the young girl who was cleaning the stall and said: "How about drip a drop of fresh blood on it?" He spoke then handed the tile over.

The young girl had to glance over at Old Alchemist Su Xiu. He gently nodded his head, so the girl didn't say anything else and pricked her finger to spill a fresh drop of blood on top of the tile.

The flesh blood drop on the tile slowly dripped along a line hidden in the tile. Li Qiye looked over it carefully one more time, and he finally determined that this was the real thing!

"Dao Friend truly knows your stuff with impeccable decision." Seeing Li Qiye being so cautious, Old Alchemist Su Xiu couldn't help but become frightened and convinced. He then revealed an inside story: "My disciple's family heirloom was a treasure given to her ancestors by Immortal Emperor Tun Ri! If my disciple didn't need to buy a large amount of raw medicinal materials, she wouldn't bear to sell the family heirloom."

"Immortal Emperor Tun Ri's bestowed treasure!"

Hearing this, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao — at this time —

became amazed. Immortal Emperor's bestowed treasures... Then it had to be difficult to gauge.

"I know this." Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: "I can buy it, but, I will need a bottle of her blood." Finished speaking, he pointed at the young girl.

Old Alchemist Su Xiu couldn't help but to watch Li Qiye for a while because this tile was his disciple's family heirloom. He also pondered about it for a long time, but he couldn't figure out what was precious about it. At the moment, it seemed like Li Qiye had the answer, so he was a bit visibly moved.

"Can do." Finally, the old alchemist looked at his disciple. She then nodded silently, and the old alchemist agreed with Li Qiye's condition.

"Shuangyan, pay him." Li Qiye took on a gallant air as he took the tile and told Li Shuangyan.

Li Shuangyan, without any hesitation, immediately paid the old alchemist. Of course, this expenditure was a debt for her master, Demon King Lun Ri. Even though she was the descendant of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, she didn't have the power to move such a monstrous amount like this!

After leaving the medicine stall, Chen Baojiao unrestrainedly asked: "This is an Emperor's Possession, right? Immortal Emperor Tun Ri's Possession?"



“Emperor’s Possession? Do you feel that ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades could buy one Emperor’s Possession? If it was an Emperor’s Possession, then even ten Immortal Emperor Refined Jades would be worth it.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

“If it’s not an Emperor’s Possession, then what is it?” Li Shuangyan then inquired. Ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades was not a small amount. Even for their Nine Saint Demon Gate, it was still a huge sum.

Li Qiye calmly replied: “It is only an eaves-tile, an ordinary tile that could not be more common!”

“Just an eaves-tile?” Chen Baojiao was stunned for a moment, then she said: “You, you spent ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades just to buy a common eaves-tile?”

This was a level of family-destroying wastefulness ah!

“Why not? If I think it is valuable, then it is worth it.” Li Qiye smilingly said.

At this moment, Li Shuangyan’s expression changed. Ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades was not a small amount. She couldn’t help but ask: “Could it be that the old alchemist was lying earlier?”

“No, he spoke the truth.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “This eaves-tile truly came from the hand of Immortal Emperor Tun Ri.

However, it was when he was young and was not an Immortal Emperor; he gave this tile to a friend. It was not bestowed to them after he became an Immortal Emperor!”

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao both went into a daze. Using ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades to buy a tile, and a common tile on top of that... It was not worth a coin. Such an item, even if you threw it to the ground, no one would bother come to pick it up. Other people would think that Li Qiye had become crazy.

“This, this eaves-tile has a heaven shaking origin?” Chen Baojiao felt a slight fainting sensation. Spending ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades to buy a useless tile — this would indeed be crazy.

“No heaven shaking origin. To put it bluntly, when Immortal Emperor Tun Ri was a poor little boy... And this is not an exaggeration, he was so poor that he didn’t even have rice to eat. One day, he and his sworn brother, at a young age, decided to part ways. He was destitute with nothing to give his brother, so he took down the last eaves-tile on the rooftop and gave it to his brother! Later on, Immortal Emperor Tun Ri joined the Soaring Immortal Sect. He then slowly went up in the world and ultimately became successful in becoming an invincible Immortal Emperor of a generation.”

Li Qiye slowly spoke as if he was telling an old tale.

Hearing this old tale, not only Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan, but even Grandpa Shi following them were shocked for a moment. This was their first time hearing such a secret matter. Immortal Emperor Tun Ri had swept through the nine heavens and ten

earths. He was not only a generation of Immortal Emperor, but he was also a generation of invincible Immortal Physique! His whole life was extremely brilliant and it illuminated era after era. However, the invincible Immortal Emperor Tun Ri in the eyes of the world, how many people actually knew that he had such a humbled past?

Immortal Emperor Tun Ri's past couldn't have been passed down, and it was impossible for the world to know. How was it that Li Qiye, time after another time, knew all of these secrets that no one would ever know?

Li Qiye naturally knew Immortal Emperor Tun Ri's past because, that year, he personally brought him to the Soaring Immortal Sect. He originally wanted to keep Tun Ri by his side to groom him but, unfortunately, he had owed a favor to the Soaring Immortal Sect so he had to give this great seed away!

“Are there any other uses for this eaves-tile?” Li Shuangyan did not give up and couldn't help but to inquire further. This was ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades ah! Even if it was not her money, it was the sect's money; she couldn't help but feel the pain inside. Ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades to buy a tile — too extravagant, too luxurious to the point where she wanted to vomit blood!

“Only an ordinary tile that could not be more common. If you think that this is a rare treasure, then you are wrong. It has no effect for cultivators.” Li Qiye smilingly shook his head and said.

“You are crazy now.” Chen Baojiao couldn't help but to

complain: “Ten Virtuous Ancestor Refined Jades to buy a tile... Simply put, this is crazy. This is a new degree of wasting money.”

---

### Notes:

[1] “Second generation child” 二世子 is another word for a useless son who only knows how to spend. First generation parents worked hard and became rich, so their second generation children would not have to do anything for the most part so they become complacent and turn into young masters. This is the modern interpretation of the phrase.

The second historical interpretation of this “generation child” is that 世子 also means “crown prince”, so the crown prince would become the king, and more often than not, the crown prince is usually the oldest son, so any second son and younger would become “second generation child” – nobilities-who do nothing except eat/sleep/sex without any political/military power, if they were lucky enough to be left alive by the new king. Hence “Second generation child” is another way to call young master.

“Prodigal child” as Li Qiye referred to himself was another expression to call someone a wasteful young master. Both of these expressions are very common

## Chapter 178 : Mysterious Eaves-Tile (2)

“You’d be wrong.” Li Qiye leisurely said: “This depends on whose hands it is in. If it is in the hands of someone else, then it is only a useless tile. However, in my hands, it is a goose that lays golden eggs!”

“What do you mean by laying golden eggs?” At this point, even Li Shuangyan was quite curious. What could a common tile be used to do? Even though it came from Immortal Emperor Tun Ri, this was not the era of Immortal Emperor Tun Ri. If he was still here, then carrying this tile to see him could be useful.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “I initially wanted to make some fake antiques and bring them to the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground to fool the Earth Immortals and swindle the treasures in their hands. But with this tile, I don’t need to waste so much effort to make the fake stuff.”

“Using fake items to fool the Earth Immortals?” Hearing Li Qiye’s idea, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but to roll their eyes. This idea was truly too crazy! If this came from other people’s mouths, then they would surely think that it was a crazy person. But time after time, these words came from their Young Noble; it was as if this idea was not crazy at all.

“This, this is possible?” Even Li Shuangyan, who believed in Li Qiye the most, was skeptical, and she said: “Earth Immortals buried inside the Dragon Veins were all invincible existences at the highest pinnacle. Using fake items to swindle their treasures? This,

this doesn't seem to be possible ah?"

Such an idea was too crazy, no one else would think of it.

"It depends on who is doing it." Li Qiye leisurely said: "Making fake items, I was seven parts sure. Now with the tile in my hand ah, I am ten parts certain. Plus, I already have a target in my mind."

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao glanced at each other once before becoming silent. No matter when it is, they would think that this idea was too crazy. Fooling Earth Immortals! Even Virtuous Paragons would have to avoid Earth Immortals not to mention coming to fool them. However, their Young Noble time after time kept coming up with these crazy and outrageous ideas that would be considered suicidal by others!

Shi Gandang, following in the back, also gently sighed. What is called a genius? This is a genius. It had nothing to do with talents and nothing to do with Physiques. With crazy thoughts and performing the most outrageous tasks, being able to do impossible things — this was a true genius!

The Ancient Street was very wide with many sellers coming from the Grand Middle Territory. Some came from the Eastern Cities, and some from the Southern Crimson Earth... There were human and demon cultivators in this place. One could say that, at the Grand Middle territory, these two races could be seen anywhere.

Outside of the human and demon races, there was the Heavenly Devil race, Stone Golem race, and one could even come across one

or two cultivators from the Ghost Immortal and Blood races.

Seeing the cultivators from the Ghost Immortal and Blood races, Shi Gandang couldn't help but marvel at the sight: "Ancient Sky City is truly one of the biggest ancient cities in the Grand Middle Territory. Even Ghost Immortal and Blood cultivators also appear in this place."

Inside the Mortal Emperor World, there were already very few cultivators from the Heavenly Devil and Stone Golem tribes. They originally do not belong to the native races in the Mortal Emperor World. Ever since the Black Dragon King fought with Immortal Emperor Ta Kong and destroyed the dao paths between the Nine Worlds, the interactions between the Nine Worlds were stopped for thirty thousand years. So since then, to be able to see races outside of humans and demons was not a common occurrence.

Li Qiye, along with Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, strolled through the Ancient Street. Even though there were many sellers inside, items that could get into the sight of Li Qiye were truly few in number. After going through half of the Ancient Street, there were no desirable treasures.

However, as they were walking, before they knew it, there were a few people beginning to point fingers at them. The majority were young cultivators. In the beginning, Li Qiye's group didn't mind. However, the matter exceeded their imagination. Slowly, the cultivators next to them were not only pointing, but were also quietly whispering.

"Is she the Jewel Pillar Sacred School's Chen Baojiao?" As Li

Qiye's group was walking past, a young cultivator especially slowed his pace and stared at Chen Baojiao with a strange gaze.

“Bah, who else could it be besides that shameless woman?” A female cultivator friend said with disdain.

In fact, the cultivators' gossip was not limited to just this, and it was not just this one group of cultivators. It was as if there were quite a few doing it on purpose.

“Hmph, the Jewel Pillar Sacred School is a famous great sect of the Grand Middle Territory, but today, its face is completely thrown away because of this shameless woman.” A young cultivator purposely whispered when he saw Chen Baojiao.

“Right ah. Hmph, she's clearly betrothed to the Dao Child Shengtian yet still tried to seduce people from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect — truly shameless.” A female disciple coldly sneered with some jealousy in her tone.

Hearing this, Chen Baojiao, Li Shuangyan, and Li Qiye's gazes became cold. From the start, Chen Baojiao didn't pay it any mind. However, this was started on purpose by a few cultivators time after time, attacking them with these rumors, causing Chen Baojiao to be flushed red from anger!

“Bah, shameless lowly girl, to be able to marry Dao Child Shengtian, this is her karma from the past ten lives. She was clearly blessed yet did not appreciate it and still wants to seduce another man behind Dao Child Shengtian. It would be fine if she



was seducing another genius character, but she is seducing a nameless junior, truly letting herself go..." A young female cultivator from afar spat out and coldly sneered.

Although no one here directly confronted them, anyone who heard this immediately knew who they were talking about. Chen Baojiao was shaking from anger after having heard these harsh words and had a wronged and listless feeling.

"Someone is tired of living." Li Qiye's gaze became serious and coldly said: "When I don't kill people, even god himself is thanking the heaven and earth! Yet people still dare to insult over my head!"

Without a doubt, the gossips were deliberately spread with someone helping in the shadows to simply taint Chen Baojiao's reputation.

Inside the Ancient Street, wanting to find the person in the shadows who was pushing these rumors was not a difficult matter. Li Qiye used a few schemes and immediately found out who was spreading these gossips.

On top of a balcony of the Ancient Street, there was a group of young talents together laughing and talking in high spirits. Inside the group of young talents was a leader. This young leader was the descendant that came from the Mysterious Mountain Sacred Ground — Saint Child Qishan!

Within this group of talking young talents, they were more or less intentionally or otherwise flattering Saint Child Qishan. In

reality, this was not a strange matter.

The Mysterious Mountain Sacred Ground in the Grand Middle Territory could also be considered a famous heritage. More importantly, Saint Child Qishan and Dao Child Shengtian were sworn brothers. Today, the Heavenly God Sect was the sun up in the high sky; countless cultivators were willing to be friends with it. Moreover, there was recent news that the Heavenly God Sect had formed an alliance with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom so the sect became an even hotter existence.

However, at this moment when the young circle was conversing, they saw Li Qiye coming towards this direction with Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao from the distance.

A young talent looked at Saint Child Qishan and raised his chin, then he said: “Brother Qisan, they’re coming, I’m afraid it is to cause trouble for you.”

“Nothing to be afraid of.” Saint Child Qishan sneered and loftily looked over at the approaching group of Li Qiye, then he spoke with a strange intonation: “One woman still has the face to run around with her lover... Hekhek, truly a shameless woman. Still has the face to go to places, truly lowly and slutty...”

“What did you say...” Chen Baojiao was shaking with anger. She always had a bold personality so she immediately stepped forward and shouted.

And it seemed like Saint Child Qishan had expected it. He looked

around and said: “Eh, who am I talking about ah? Who is so shamelessly coming here like this?”

Saint Child Qishan’s retort immediately brought about a storm of laughter as Chen Baojiao was flushed red with anger and still shivering.

“Seeking your own death.” Li Qiye took one step forward and reached forward with his hand.

“Where did this bastard come from? This thing not knowing life from death!” Seeing Li Qiye’s hand approaching, Saint Child Qishan presumptuously laughed. He sneered then unleashed a thunderous fist with an extremely powerful force.

One had to know that Saint Child Qishan had the power of a Named Hero. In his eyes, this unknown junior, Li Qiye, was not enough to reach the apex. Under his one fist, it was more than enough to take Li Qiye’s life.

A “Ba” sound exploded as the two fists collided. However, the result was not to Saint Child Qishan’s expectation. “Crack crack” sounds appeared, and under the suppression of Li Qiye’s hand, Saint Child Qishan’s hand shattered on the spot. Li Qiye’s hand had the power of millions of jin and it easily crushed Saint Child’s arm.

A “Pooof” sound resonated as Saint Child Qishan’s bellowed horrifically and was struck flying away by Li Qiye. The sound of countless bones breaking under just one hand was accompanied by

him spewing out spurts of blood.

“Junior, don’t be so presumptuous!” The Dao Protectors of Saint Child Qishan were three Royal Nobles. They had always been nearby, and they immediately rushed forward when they saw their Young Lord wounded.

The three Royal Nobles maneuvering at the same time created an overpowering Royal Noble aura that was able to drown out everything.

“Scram...” Li Shuangyan coldly shouted as the magnificent lotuses came in full bloom, untouchable by all techniques. The three Royal Nobles’ vision became blurry and didn’t know what was going on as they were attacking recklessly. Li Shuangyan — in a flash — weaved through their murderous techniques and pointed her finger on their chests.

A “Poof” sound rang as the three Royal Nobles were knocked flying away on the spot, also spraying mouthfuls of blood.

“Little bastard...” Saint Child Qishan crawled up and screamed as a battleaxe flew forward.

# Chapter 179 : Slay Genius (1)

Li Qiye didn't even bat an eye at the flying battleaxe attacking him. He lifted one leg up and stomped down directly.

“Bang!” The battleaxe immediately disintegrated from his one stomp. It simply couldn't withstand the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. Even as a Royal Noble weapon, fragmentation was unavoidable. A stomp from the air directly pressed down on Saint Child Qishan.

A loud “Bang” exploded. Despite Saint Child Qishan performing his techniques along with all of his killing methods, Li Qiye still only stomped with one foot. All of the universal laws were annihilated under one stomp, and powerful merit laws could not handle the suppression of the heaviest physique in the world! Saint Child Qishan dived to the ground under this one heavy kick.

“Crack crack.” The sounds of bones breaking appear as blood painted the soil red. Under one kick, Saint Child Qishan's countless bones shattered and crazily sprayed out blood.

The sound of broken bones was piercingly deafening giving others the chills and felt their scalps tingling.

“Little child, you dare!” Seeing their young lord trampled underneath Li Qiye's foot, the three Royal Noble let out a loud roar and spat out three Ancient Saint Life Treasures to kill Li Qiye in the air.

“Kill them all.” Li Qiye only coldly glanced at the three Royal Nobles and slowly spoke.

In the blink of an eye, Li Shuangyan maneuvered with her untouchable and impervious Void Imperfection Physique. As the sacred supreme lotus ignited, she took one step forward and the three Ancient Saint Life Treasures under Li Shuangyan’s feet immediately skidded flying away, as if they were a heavy flowing current meeting an underground boulder, avoidance and divergence were the only two options, and they fundamentally couldn’t hit Li Shuangyan.

For Li Shuangyan’s achieving the Void Imperfection Physique, Ancient Saint Life Treasures were already too weak.

“Pfufff...” The Yin and Yang activated as Li Shuangyan took out her Six Dao Sword. One sword turned into the Six Dao Formation under the nine heavens. Under this one peerless sword formation formed by the Yin and Yang, it melted the heaven and earth. The six dao sometimes together and sometimes apart among a mysterious patterns of transformations. Under one sword, a brilliance pierced the sky as a darkness began to encompass the earth. Extreme Yang and extreme Yin were absolutely never harmonious yet at this moment, the two sword intents were blending together.

Under this one sword, the heaven and earth were refined and the gods had to retreat! One sword turning into a formation was an extremely terrifying blow.

Six Dao Yin Yang Sword Formation was a supreme murderous technique created Li Shuangyan from being enlightened with the Six Dao Sword.

“Ahh...” The suddenly silenced Royal Nobles with their eyes wide open had blood spurting from their necks as their heads roll down to the ground for a very far distance. One sword slayed three Nobles, Li Shuangyan made this move with an expression resembling the soft breezes and gentle clouds!

Back then at the Evil Infested Ridge, Li Shuangyan single-handedly resisted all the Royal Nobles. Today, not to mention her Void Imperfection Physique becoming more powerful, her Six Dao Sword was a treasure feared even by the gods. One sword slashing downward to massacre three Royal Nobles, this was an easy matter.

Suddenly, the scene was completely still. All the cultivators present gasped in surprise while the young talents who were talking in high spirit earlier had the creeps as cold sweats poured all over their bodies.

One sword killing three Nobles, this battle record was absolutely a heaven defying matter in the young generation. Whoever is considered the number one genius of the Grand Middle Territory would definitely not exceed this.

Li Qiye with one foot stomping on Saint Child Qishan's chest. At this moment, his chest had collapsed completely as he was painted by blood.

Li Qiye looked at him and said: “How will you choose your death here?”

“You, you, you, my, my Mysterious Mountain Sacred Ground will never forgive you!” At this time, Saint Child Qishan was already scared out of his wits and screamed loudly.

“Mysterious Mountain Sacred Ground? What the hell is that? Never heard of it!” Li Qiye calmly said.

Finished speaking, he slowly pressed down with his leg on top of Qishan’s chest. The sound of bone cracking appeared, and whatever bones remaining of Saint Child Qishan began to crumble.

Saint Child Qishan bellowed pathetically and shrilly screamed: “Sheng, brother Sheng Tian, save me-”

“Li Qiye, don’t be insane!” At this very moment, a cold shout rang, and a sword slashed down from the sky straight towards Li Qiye. This sword sweeping across wedging the underworld with a flowing sword intent capable of splitting Li Qiye in halves!

Li Qiye didn’t even give a single glance, Li Shuangyan in an instant cross-stepped forward with her Six Dao Sword in the air. “Clang.” The incoming sword could not compete with the Six Dao Sword and was struck flying away.

“Hmph-” A thunderous snort came out as Dao Child Sheng Tian stepped forward with a magnificent presence. On his sides were



numerous young talents, they were a few Saint Childs and Princes of the sacred grounds and countries in the Grand Middle Territory.

“Grand Middle Territory’s generational genius, only mediocre like this. After one year, still a weak Fate Destroying Noble like this!” Li Shuangyan was extremely domineering with her arrogant snowing apricot expression.

Fate Destroying Noble! Countless cultivators secretly gasped in astonishment hearing about this level, even previous generation cultivators were marveled as well.

To be bestowed the Royal Noble title, one had to be of the Mysterious Fate realm. Cultivators of this realm were commonly referred to as Royal nobless with four levels that were divided into four nobles, from lowest to highest: New Noble, King Noble, Rebellling Noble, Fate Destroying Noble.

In today’s world, even when the Difficult Dao Era was over, but reaching the Fate Destroying Noble at such a young age was absolutely a frightening matter. If one couldn’t be considered a genius when reaching this level at age, then there wouldn’t be any geniuses.

However, Dao Child Sheng Tian as a Fate Rebellling Noble was looked down by Li Shuangyan like this, this was a heaven piercing dominant.

“Long Xiangtian, despicable lowlife!” Seeing Dao Child Sheng Tian, Chen Baojiao angrily exclaimed! At this moment, even a fool

would know that Dao Child Sheng Tian was behind the whole thing.

On the other hand, seeing Chen Baojiao, Dao Child Sheng Tian's gaze became cold and heavily snorted as his eyes exuded a chilling light.

“Hey, brother Sheng Tian, isn't this the woman who wanted to marry you?” Right at this time, a young talent next to Dao Child Sheng Tian wanted to earn his favor, and asked in a sarcastic manner.

“Only a shameless woman forsaken by me.” Dao Child Sheng Tian coldly answered with an emotionless countenance. A monstrous killing intent was brewing in his heart! This was originally a woman he liked as well as his fiancée, yet she rather betrayed the sect than to marry him, then followed a nobody. His heart was furiously burning with jealousy, and wanted to kill the these two male and female dogs immediately!

This young talent spoke again with a strange voice: “Brother Sheng Tian shouldn't show mercy, this type of shameless woman is unworthy of brother. Hmph, this shameless woman could only seduce some savage husbands...”

“Kill him-” Li Qiye slowly spoke.

“Zhanggg—” Li Qiye's words had not ended but a sword already appeared. The moment this sword fell down, a human head went flying. It still had its mouth opened wanting to talk, then it wanted to scream as it saw its body, but the scream did not come out. Once

the head rolled for a very far distance, blood finally started to spurt and the body fell straight down.

“You-” Dao Child Sheng Tian was shocked, everything happened so fast, even he couldn’t make rescue him in time.

“Sheng, Brother Sheng Tian, help me...” At this point, Saint Child Qishan stepped on by Li Qiye only had one remaining breath, and bellowed out a cry for help.

“Little brat Li, spare him, and I will spare you from death!” Dao Child Sheng Tian stepped forward and unleashed his undulating royal presence, like a Qilin stomping the ground. Even the Ancient Street trembled a little bit.

“With just you!?” Li Shuangyan’s overwhelming domination stood blocking in front of Dao Child Sheng Tian while holding her sword horizontally across the heaven with an arrogant snowing apricot expression.

Dao Child Sheng Tian’s face was extremely hard to look at as he gazed at Li Qiye and coldly said: “Little Brat Li, a man must come out and fight his own battle, don’t hide behind a woman.”

“Come out and fight my own battle?” Li Qiye smiled and stomped down. A snapping sound resonated as Saint Child Qishan’s head was crushed by one foot and was too late to even scream.

“You-” Dao Child Sheng Tian’s gaze was ferocious with anger and

it suddenly turned into two strands of killing swords and slashed towards Li Qiye. Li Shuangyan swung her sword horizontally and “Clang”, cutting down the two sword edges.

“Li Shuangyan, do you want to fight?” Dao Child Sheng Tian was livid. “Boom”, in an instant, a Virtuous Paragon aura rushed out of his body and slightly swept through the entire Ancient Street, emotionally moving many cultivators.

At this time, everyone here knew that there was a Virtuous Paragon treasure on Dao Child Sheng Tian’s body. Whether it was a Life Treasure or True Treasure, this was unknown. No wonder why Dao Child Sheng Tian was so full of confidence.

“We shall fight then!” Li Shuangyan was still completely domineering. Even if Dao Child Sheng Tian was wielding a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure, she was not afraid. The Six Dao Sword in her hand was countless times stronger than a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure!

The two sides waging against each other was a scene causing astonishment to many cultivators. A geniuses’ showdown was definitely full of arrogance.

“Little sister, you cannot recklessly fight.” Leng Chengfeng appeared out of nowhere and gravely said: “Our Nine Saint Demon Gate cannot create animosity with the Heavenly God Sect! Little sister cannot ruin the friendship between the two sects. If the elders’ punishment comes down, little sister won’t be able to bear it.”

“My business, doesn’t need advices from older brother Leng.” In this moment, Li Shuangyan already lost her patience with Leng Chengfeng, and coldly responded.

Li Shuangyan’s words made Leng Chengfeng’s expression sank, causing his heart to be filled with jealous animosity, and suddenly glared at Li Qiye.

“Hmph...” But at this time, a thunderous scowl appeared as an old man approached. This was the Nine Saint Demon Gate Lei She.

When Lei She stepped on the stage, many cultivators watching on the sidelines were surprised. One person even quietly spoke: “Nine Saint Demon Gate’s Supreme Elder, Eight Celestial Ancient Saint!”

Seeing Lei She, Dao Child Sheng Tian sneered and said: “Elder Lei, this is not my Heavenly God Sect wanting to become enemy with your Nine Saint Demon Gate, but this is your Nine Saint Demon Gate being disrespectful to my Heavenly God Sect! If my Heavenly God Sect declares war on your Nine Saint Demon Gate, don’t blame me for not reminding you!”

“Shuangyan, back down for me, how is this acceptable in any way!” Lei She coldly shouted: “Big matters for our sect, how could a junior like you take charge. If you ruin the sect’s grand matter, I will capture you for questioning. The matter today, you go apologize to Dao friend Sheng Tian!”

# Chapter 180 : Slay Genius (2)

Lei She's manner of speaking caused cultivators present to glance at each other. Logically speaking, elders from each sects were always protective of their own, but at this moment Lei She's action took everyone by surprise.

Lei She's words caused Li Shuangyan to turn cold while Dao Child Sheng Tian sneered repeatedly.

“Shuangyan, make him scram, otherwise, don't blame me for not respecting Demon King Lun Ri and kill all of them.” Li Qiye slowly spoke with a chilling gaze.

Lei She immediately angrily exclaimed: “Thing doesn't know life from death, today I will carefully teach you a lesson!” Finished speaking, his grand palm created a faint eight celestials and reached out towards Li Qiye.

“Pop.” The grand palm did not touch Li Qiye since it was repelled by someone. This person then appeared in the same spot!

“Little brother Lei, you don't need to meddle with the matters here.” Chi Yun appeared out of nowhere and coldly spoke. As the older brother, at this moment he was not courteous towards Lei She and directly showed a cold countenance.

Chi Yun's sudden appearance and words did not leave Lei She any face. Lei She's complexion turned cold and gravely replied:

“Big brother, you are interfering outside of your boundary!”

Chi Yun lost his patience and gently wave a royal order in his hand, and said: “Little Brother Lei, the order of His Highness is here. Do I have to personally bring you back, or will you go back yourself!?”

Chi Yun was exasperated to the extreme. Because of the War God Temple’s matter, His Highness basically begged Li Qiye, and treated Li Qiye like a grandfather deserving of worship. If this matter was successful, then the Nine Saint Demon Gate would have great benefits! Lei She for his own gains time and time again caused trouble for Li Qiye, this was purposely hindering the great plan of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, how could Chi Yun not be wrathful!

Seeing this royal order, Lei She’s face was extremely difficult to look at. In other sects, the Supreme Elder position might be special, but this was not the case in the Nine Saint Demon Gate. Demon King Lun Ri’s aptitude towered to the heaven, and his cultivation in the gate was the highest outside of Elder Jian. One could say that his position could not be questioned by anyone!

The matter was a forgone conclusion the moment the royal order came out as Lei She with his ugly appearance did not speak another word and left. Leng Chengfeng also didn’t want to linger behind and followed as well.

This sudden change caused the cultivators who were enjoying the rowdy scene to secretly grasped. This meant that the Nine Saint Demon Gate had decided to support Li Qiye, even if it meant being

enemy with the Heavenly God Sect!

“Anyone else backing you up?” After Lei She left, Li Qiye glanced at Dao Child Sheng Tian and slowly asked.

Dao Child Sheng Tian snorted and chillingly said: “Little brat Li, one on one, I am enough to kill you!” he really didn’t have any confidence fighting against Li Shuangyan. Being knocked away by Li Shuangyan last time had always been a shadow in his heart.

“Truly really think that your father only relies on women to eat.” Li Qiye bursted out in laughter and continued: “Only the Heavenly God Sect is nothing, it is not a difficult matter for I, your father to destroy your Heavenly God Sect!”

Many people felt that Li Qiye’s words were too exaggerated and arrogant.

“Such big words, I am standing right here here, I want to see how you will destroy my Heavenly God Sect!” A voice stealing the colors of the sky appeared. A person stomped forward causing the high mountains to shake. This one person possessed the blood energy like the True Dragon with sacred aura belonging to the heaven with rolling thunders accompanying his presence. Everyone felt the powerful suppression as their heartbeats drown their hearings.

An old man approached by void stepping with a hidden strand of sacred ring around his body. This sacred ring seemed to have manifested into reality.



“Grand achievement Grand Saint...” Seeing the faint sacred ring around his body, a Royal Noble from the last generation cried out.

Grand Saint! This was the pinnacle of Ancient Saints. Ancient Saints were divided from lowest to highest in the following order: Little Saint, Young saint, Grand Saint!

The old man ahead had a faint sacred ring, this meant that he was a grand achievement Grand Saint, one more step and he would be a Heavenly Sovereign in the legends.

During the 30,000 years of the Difficult Dao Era, any existences that could step into the Ancient Saint realm were already absolute brilliant geniuses. Outside of the Ancient Saints before this era along with the old eternals halting their blood forces, any cultivators within this 30,000 years becoming Ancient Saints were frightening characters. A grand completion Grand Saint was even more frightening.

“Wan Shengjian!” In the crowd, a predecessor recognized the old man ahead and exclaimed.

“Wan Shengjian, the last disciple of the Heavenly God Sect’s ancestor!” Hearing this name, other Royal Nobles uncontrollably lost their colors.

“So it is him..” Another Royal Noble murmured. Seeing the old man ahead, even other Ancient Saints’gazes became serious.

Wan Shengjian was the last disciple of the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor, and was an honorary disciple. The truth was that he became a disciple after the Heavenly God Sect defeated the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. During that time, its ancestor was already in isolated cultivation, but because of Wan Shengjian's great talents, its ancestor broke the rule and took him in as an honorary disciple.

In reality, the amount of time Wan Shengjian was taught by the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor was very little. His older brothers taught him the dao in place of their master. However, Wan Shengjian's talents were indeed amazing. During the Difficult Dao Era, he still broke through to the Ancient Saint realm, and approaching grand achievement. If it was not for the horrible nature of the Difficult Dao Era, he would have been an unfathomable Heavenly Sovereign.

Wan Shengjian stared at everyone with heavenly aura and sneered: "Chi Yun, since when is your Nine Saint Demon Gate so arrogant like this?"

As a disciple of the Heavenly God Sect, and as a grand achievement Grand Saint, Wan Shengjian truly had the ability to look down on all beings.

Facing Wan Shengjian, even someone like Supreme Elder Chi Yun greatly changed their expression. Regarding cultivation, he really was not Wan Shengjian's opponent.

“When the Nine Saint Demon Gate was truly arrogant, I don’t know where your Heavenly God Sect was!” Li Qiye lazily said before Chi Yun could retort.

Wan Shengjian’s gaze became fierce and coldly stared at Li Qiye. His voice was crisp like a bell, and coldly said: “Ignorant child, even god would not be able to save you today!” Finished speaking, his grand palm headed straight to grab Li Qiye.

Wan Shengjian’s move was extremely terrible. The thunders covered the heaven and earth as the universal laws poured down like the waterfall capable of collapsing the Ancient Street, causing others to shiver.

As this great palm was coming, both Li Shuangyan and Chi Yun were greatly alarmed!

But Li Qiye was very calm. He embraced his ancient zither and began to play. “Zhang”, a group of emperor’s powers like the sword tip soared to the sky.

“Pluff”, blood poured down like the torrential rain, the group of emperor’s powers pierced the great palm.

“Emperor’s Possession...” In an instant, Wan Shengjian was astonished and took several steps back immediately! Even Ancient Saints would be shocked seeing the power of an Emperor’s Possession. Even as a grand achievement Grand Saint, he could not dare to say that he could survive under the emperor’s power killing.

Wan Shengjian wasn't the only one surprised. All the observing cultivators here knew the meaning behind an Emperor's Possession, and all took a few steps back in aghast!

Even though it could not compare to Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, and especially not Immortal Emperor True Treasure, but not everyone could stop the emperor's power and immortal intent. An Ancient Saint absolutely was not able to resist it.

Once the emperor's power and immortal intent came out, they were invincible. What could a grand achievement Grand Saint do to stop it outside of having his head roll on the floor?

"Heavenly God Sect is nothing special, go ahead and summon an Emperor weapon." Li Qiye smiled, "zhang- zhang- zhang-" as he was plucking the zither's strings. In the blink of an eye, each wave rushed out from the ancient zither like plumes of smoke enough to collapse the world.

In an instant, everyone trembled with a terror deep in their heart. Mere mortals could not resist the power of an Emperor's Possession!

"Hmph, do you think only you have an Emperor's Possession?" After a cold snort, Ji Kongjian came out of nowhere holding an inkstone. His inkstone immediately released black rolling energy, and they were also strands of emperor's power.

"Brother Ji Kong, give us a hand to slay this person, and the

Emperor's Possession will go to you." Seeing Ji Kongjian making a move, Dao Child Sheng Tian was ecstatic.

Not to mention the Ancient Street, the entire Ancient Sky City lost its colors as the two emperor's power appeared. The sun and moon along with all of the stars' brilliances were eclipsed.

"Trampling Emptiness Mountain's disciple!" Seeing Ji Kongjian, a person exclaimed: "Could this be a showdown between two emperor's powers!"

"Trampling Emptiness Mountain, good, new and old debts paid together!" Li Qiye coldly sneered once and the sounds of the zither became more urgent unleashing even denser emperor's power. Decapitating an Ancient Saint was easy, however, wanting to destroy another Emperor's Possession was not easy! As Li Qiye played the zither, its luster became dimmer and its emperor's power was being expended more and more!

"Come compare our Emperor's Possessions with this young noble!" Seeing Li Qiye not caring about the loss of his Emperor's Possession, Ji Kongjian also roared and the his inkstone released rolling fogs as the ink inside became increasingly less.

Both sides were channeling their powerful emperor's powers, wanting to unleash the strongest blow to see whose Emperor's Possession was the strongest in the end.

"Where did this child came from, chirping nonstop at this place! Whoever makes a noise here will die!" Suddenly, an old man

wearing a paper hat came out of nowhere. He reached his one hand forward and smacked the emperor's power, turning it back into ink falling back to the inkstone.

“Bang-bang-bang-” The old man wearing the paper hat suddenly grabbed Ji Kongjian's right leg and slammed him into the ground ten times like a sandbag in one breath until he coughed up blood with his head spinning, not able to tell right from left!

Eventually, Ji Kongjian turned into a shooting star and was thrown out of the Ancient Sky City by the old man – it was unknown whether he was dead or alive!

In just a moment, everyone was petrified. This was too heaven defying and irrational. One palm to bring the emperor's power back to the Emperor's Possession, and easily slammed Ji Kongjian like a sandbag! Where did this kind of heaven rebelling monster come from!

The old man wearing the paper hat suddenly appearing was the old man needed the stone chest to open as well as the person who wanted Li Qiye as a disciple.

“Too bad about the inkstone.” Li Qiye was a bit sad not being able to destroy the inkstone. He shot out the zither to retract the majority of the emperor's power. The remaining emperor's power turned into a heavenly sword and slashed forward.

“Have a taste of my one sword.” Li Qiye laughed, and the few remaining emperor's power as the heavenly sword slashed straight towards Wan Shengjian!

# Chapter 181 : Stomping Genius Beneath (1)

Emperor's power transformed into a sword that, with mighty power, swept through the sky. Strand after strand of emperor's power that descended down was enough to snap the back of all living things. No one could resist the moment when the emperor's power went by, causing them to lie down on the ground.

One sword sweeping through the sky caused countless people to become pale. The bright sun itself fell down, creating a dull darkness! Under this one sword, the order of the six dao shattered, it was simply impossible to stop!

Wan Shengjian immediately lost his expression the moment he saw this great sword. Even as a disciple of the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor, he couldn't stop this sword unless his master was personally present.

"Open..." As the sword was being swung down, Wan Shengjian went for broke and summoned his most precious treasure. This was his Fate Protecting Treasure. He spread his palms and took out an Emperor's Edict!

"Boom.." A loud explosion resonated as the immortal light shot straight to the sky. The Emperor's Edict opening caused the heavens to lose their colors while all existences trembled. There was only one word in the Emperor's Edict: "Amnesty!" This one word naturally blended with the heaven and earth as its emperor's

power pierced the sky like a giant standing on top of the Emperor's Edict!

“Emperor's Edict...” Many people exclaimed loudly after seeing this edict. This edict was personally written by an Immortal Emperor as a symbol of his will.

“Clang!” One sword slashed on top of the Emperor's Edict like two planets slamming together, causing imperial lights to shot up to the sky. Wisps of imperial lights rushed into the sky dome all the way to the deepest part of the horizon. It illuminated the endless black sky as these shooting star imperial lights crossed the sky with a blinding light that dazzled the sky.

Two forces of emperor's powers colliding shook all of Ancient Sky City. Under the powerful emperor's aura, no matter whether one was an Enlightened Being or Ancient Saint, they couldn't help but shiver in fear!

The emperor's power disappeared after the sword cut down, and the light of the Emperor's Edict also became much fainter. The word “Amnesty” had lost the majority of its spirit. Even though it blocked the one sword, it also suffered heavy losses.

Despite successfully blocking the blow, Wan Shengjian's heart was aching. This was his Emperor's Edict that he obtained from the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom with much effort. This was his precious treasure, a life saving treasure!

“Only a common Emperor's Edict of Immortal Emperor Qing



Xuan, not a Heaven's Will Emperor's Edict." Li Qiye held his zither and laughed: "If you want to compete with my Emperor's Possession, you should be bringing a Heaven's Will Emperor's Edict!" Finished speaking, he immediately pulled the strings again.

"Zhang, zhang, zhang..."

The zither sounded like the waves, with the latter waves a pitch higher than the former, as the rolling emperor's power within reached the sky in the blink of an eye. The large amount of emperor's power all rushed out, expending all of the godly presence inside the ancient zither. If this continued on, all of the emperor's power inside this ancient zither would be gone and eventually, it would turn into an ordinary zither.

"Zhang—" In the blink of an eye, this undulating emperor's power manifested into an invincible heavenly sword that hung in the high horizon. This one sword exceeded the limit of the sky, encompassing the sun, moon, and all of the celestials inside. This one sword — with its emperor energy — was completely overwhelming.

Without any hesitation, this sword swung down and cut all of the world, annihilating all gods and devils into ash under its mightiness.

"Open!" Wan Shengjian crazily shouted. At this moment, he had no choice but to throw the word "Amnesty" inside the Emperor's Edict straight up into the sky, releasing all of its emperor aggregation to turn into the mightiest shield to ward off this invincible sword.

“Boom!” Under this one slash, not to mention all of Ancient Sky City, but even the citadels nearby were shaking as if they were small boats amongst the unstoppable tides with their passengers in dismay.

“Too crazy! If this sword hit Ancient Sky City, wouldn’t it sink the entire city?” Everyone felt fear and trepidation in the face of this disaster.

After a loud bang, the sword split the word “Amnesty!” Even though an Emperor’s Edict was heaven-defying, its emperor’s presence was less than the ancient zither that followed Immortal Emperor Min Ren his whole life and often played by him!

The Emperor’s Edict turned into ashes and Wan Shengjian heavily spewed out blood as he went flying outside. “Boom”, Wan Shengjian hit the Ancient Street, hard, as his bones broke, causing the dust to fly.

“Zhang...” At the same time, Li Qiye gently pulled his ancient zither, and the heavenly sword turned into two sword edges that cut straight towards Dao Child Sheng Tian.

“Open–” Dao Child Sheng Tian was deathly pale with fear and unleashed his Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure right outside. A really loud “boom” resounded as the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure flew out. It resembled a Virtuous Paragon in person with his undulating paragon aura.

“Pluff!” However, even a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure wouldn’t do. Dao Child Sheng Tian was not powerful enough to exert the maximum power of a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure. Under the majestic and invincible heavenly sword that unleashed the two decapitating sword edges, the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure was chopped into pieces where it stood.

“Bang!” The two flying sword edges suddenly shot through the knees of Dao Child Sheng Tian, causing him to kneel on the ground.

Everything happened in a mere instant. One sword easily knocked Wan Shengjian flying away, and the sword edges easily destroyed a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure and pierced through Dao Child Sheng Tian’s knees.

“I suddenly changed my mind.” Li Qiye embraced his zither and slowly spoke: “There will be many chances to slaughter your Heavenly God Sect, but today, I will spare your life. However, you must kneel down and apologize!”

At this point, everyone was speechless. No one dared to take a breath, and who would dare to ridicule Li Qiye at this time? Such a heaven-defying Emperor’s Possession in his hand caused everyone to lose their mind. Everyone understood that, in order to have such a boundless emperor’s power and immortal intent like this, this was a treasure that followed an Immortal Emperor his whole life! Even though it couldn’t compare to an Emperor’s weapon, it was terrifying enough to terrorize all existences.

Such an Emperor’s Possession was just a bit more than two or

three strikes. However, two or three strikes of an Immortal Emperor were already deadly enough to any cultivator!”

“In your dream—” At this juncture, Dao Child Sheng Tian struggled to get back on his feet. The two knees pierced by the emperor’s edges were absolutely fatal. If it wasn’t for the fact that he was a Royal Noble capable of reshaping his flesh, he would have been a cripple. Despite this, his injuries were still very grave.

“Really?” Li Qiye stepped forward and heavily stomped down with one foot! Dao Child Sheng Tian changed his colors as his two hands slightly performed merit laws, wanting to stop this one kick from Li Qiye. However, no matter how many methods he tried, he still couldn’t stop this one kick that was like the towering mountain!

“Bang”, Dao Child Sheng Tian’s two hands met the stomp as he heavily kneeled on the floor. Crushing the stone street, he painted the rock red with his blood. With a shocked expression and a pale-white appearance, his bones all over his body were shaking as sweat as big as a bean began to drip down! He had to use all of his strength just to support this monstrous stomp of Li Qiye.

“You—” Wan Shengjian struggled to stand up after being knocked away. He was extremely alarmed after seeing this scene and shouted.

“If you still want to die, I can help you.” Li Qiye leisurely said: “Today, even if you bring an Emperor’s Possession here, it still will not save your lives. Be smart and quietly stand there for me!”

Wan Shengjian's face turned white, then green. To him, today was extremely humiliating! As a disciple of the Heavenly God Sect's ancestor, even during the Difficult Dao Era, his cultivation still heralded forward. His power and status was enough for him to look down on all existences. Who dared to not follow his whim? But today, under the eyes of the world, he was defeated by a little brat and couldn't even save his own sect's disciple!

Dao Child Sheng Tian's sweat was pouring down — like the rain — on his trembling body. He was already seriously injured so, under Li Qiye's suppression, blood began to run down the corner of his mouth.

“When you saw Chen Baojiao in trouble at the Evil Infested Ridge and didn't save her... I'm too lazy for you to make it clear. At this moment, she follows me and contributes for me. My principle is very simple; whoever hurts someone by my side, I will immediately slay him! Today, you will apologize in front of everyone to her! You know this matter clearly! It was she who did not want to marry you and left the Jewel Pillar Sacred School, how could there be a rumor about you forsaking her? You will return her reputation, and I will temporarily spare your life today!” Li Qiye stepped on Dao Child Sheng Tian and slowly said.

Hearing Li Qiye's words, everyone looked around at each other. Did anyone expect such a thing? No one thought that Chen Baojiao, as the princess of the Jade Valley Country, would leave the Jewel Pillar Sacred School!

Chen Baojiao's heart was beating fast as she felt her nose aching,

not noticing that there was mist in her eyes. She didn't think that she could get her reputation back, but Li Qiye helped her recover it!

“In your dreams! If you are so powerful, then kill me, you two pair of bitches!” Dao Child Sheng Tian shouted.

“Really?” Li Qiye laughed and pressed down with his foot. “Crack crack” sounds of broken bones rang as Dao Child Sheng Tian crazily spewed out blood under the suppression!

Li Qiye looked at him and nonchalantly said: “I rarely torture my enemies to death. Normally, I will grant them a swift end with one blow. However, today, if you are begging to die, it is not a difficult matter. But I will not kill you, I will destroy your dao foundation, pierce your Life Wheel, and shatter your Fate Palace so that you will forever be a cripple! I trust that your Heavenly God Sect will not take care of a cripple like you.”

“You...” Hearing this, Dao Child Sheng Tian was palely overwhelmed with shock. For a genius like him, he could start again from the beginning even with a destroyed foundation. However, with a pierced Life Wheel and shattered Fate Palace, even if he survived, he would never be able to cultivate the dao again and would forever be a cripple.

To a high above genius like Dao Child Sheng Tian, if there was a day where he really became a cripple, this would be a hundred times more agonizing than death.

“My patience is limited.” Li Qiye sneered and aimed straight down with his hand towards Dao Child Sheng Tian’s head. A “Boom” sound resonated. Dao Child Sheng Tian’s head exuded wave after wave of universal laws and rolling blood energy, as well as the world’s essence, from his Fate Palace to stop Li Qiye’s hand.

“Bang!” Under the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, Li Qiye’s hand was even heavier than a godly mountain. It essentially couldn’t block it and, under the pressure, these universal laws shattered along with his blood energy and world’s essence. The hand continued towards his Fate Palace.

“Tian’er, while the green hills last, there will still be wood to burn!” Seeing this scene, the aghast Wan Shengjian immediately yelled: “Even an Immortal Emperor had moments of defeat and lost their face, let alone you! If we don’t make it past today, how could there be a tomorrow!”

# Chapter 182 : Stomping Genius Beneath (2)

To Wan Shengjian, a genius like Dao Child Sheng Tian was very rare. It was not easy for the Heavenly God Sect to train such a genius, and he didn't want to see this genius becomes a cripple.

Dao Child Sheng Tian gritted his teeth and mustered all of the strength from his muscles to resist Li Qiye's suppression. However, no matter how hard he tried, it was not enough to repress Li Qiye.

"You wouldn't even able to stop my suppression before you were wounded, let alone now! Unless you are a Saint Physique or an Ancient Saint, there might be a chance. Now, either you apologize, or I will destroy your Fate Palace." Li Qiye comfortably said with a smile.

"Boom!" At this time, Li Qiye's hand was placed on top of Dao Child Sheng Tian's Fate Palace. Under his pressure, this Fate Palace was creaking and it could crack at any moment.

Dao Child Sheng Tian sprayed out a mouthful of blood. At this time, even his eyes were dripping blood. It felt as if he was a man fighting against the heavens!

"Fine, I lost!" Finally, Dao Child Sheng Tian chose to bend as he shouted. He tightly gritted his teeth and finally said: "You are right, this is the Jewel Pillar Sacred School withdrawing the marriage proposal! It is the Chen Clan not accepting this



marriage!”

After the words came out, Dao Child Sheng Tian’s body couldn’t help but shiver. To a genius like him, yielding was the extreme humiliation of one’s life! Today, in front of so many people, being forced to kneel on the ground and accept his wrongs — to him — will forever be a shadow in his heart. “Without getting my vengeance, I will cease to be human!”

“It isn’t that difficult to bow down ah.” Li Qiye let Dao Child Sheng Tian go and calmly said: “Even though this is avoiding the advantageous to seek the obstruction, I will still spare your life!”

Dao Child Sheng Tian’s words left everyone in silent contemplation. Words didn’t need to be said, everyone could guess that Chen Baojiao was not willing to marry Dao Child Sheng Tian to the point of leaving the Jewel Pillar Sacred School! Even though the intricacies within this matter remained unspoken, many people could guess a thing or two!

Dao Child Sheng Tian was still sitting there with an absence of mind. At this moment, he couldn’t hear any sounds. He couldn’t forget the pain of this humiliation imprinted in his mind today. He was a heaven’s proud son that had a fast cultivation praised by the songs. As the descendant of the Heavenly God Sect, he was sitting high above. No matter where he went, he was the shining light with such wonderful majesty. But today, he was suppressed by a much younger brat and forced to apologize to everyone. This was an unforgettable humiliation of this lifetime!

Meanwhile, Chen Baojiao was uncontrollably moved. Ever since

she gave up everything to leave the Jewel Pillar Sacred School, she was completely empty handed. She would rather died than marry Dao Child Sheng Tian, and she was mentally prepared for others to criticize her. She didn't think that she would one day be able to regain her reputation, and it was Li Qiye who won it back for her today! Her eyes were wet before she knew it.

Li Qiye coldly glared at everyone around and towards the descendants of many sects who were sucking up to Dao Child Sheng Tian, then he smiled and said: "Becoming friends with whoever is your business, but the moment you try to flatter them, you better watch your mouths well. If I still hear any slanderous rumors, I will be very happy to personally cut off your tongues!"

At this point, the young talents who were standing with Dao Child Sheng Tian earlier, calling each other brothers, were shivering with cold sweat on their back. And not just them, but the cultivators here, including Royal Nobles, Enlightened Beings, and even Ancient Saints, all chose to be silent. Without a doubt, this brat before them was a monster that wielded an Emperor's Possession. This simply meant that he could be audacious and bullying. Unless they had an Emperor's Possession or Immortal Emperor's Life Treasure, they would not want to mess with this evil star! No one present dared to say anything since they did not dare to provoke this evil star in front.

"Okay, I am always true to my words, you all can go ah." In the end, Li Qiye clapped his hands and told Dao Child Sheng Tian.

Currently, even Wan Shengjian didn't dare to make any reckless moves. He was very dreary of the Emperor's Possession in Li Qiye's

hand — this item absolutely could decapitate him!

Finally, Wan Shengjian held Dao Child Sheng Tian to leave. Before his departure, Dao Child Sheng Tian turned around and harshly said: “Li, the shame today, I will pay it back double one day!” His words were filled with hatred and poison like the curse of a viper.

He was still provoking Li Qiye at a time like this, causing many people to be worried for him. If Li Qiye became angry, he would really slay him!

“I welcome it.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “I also do not hope that you will become friends with me. I am not afraid of having too many friends, and definitely not afraid of having too many enemies! The addition of just you alone will not make it too many!”

Ultimately, Wan Shengjian carried Dao Child Sheng Tian and left. The many cultivators who were enjoying the commotion also quickly dispersed. As for the people who were referring to themselves as Dao Child Sheng Tian’s brothers, they escaped even faster to avoid a disaster.

Chen Baojiao looked at Li Qiye with a gentle gaze brimming with unshed tears. She didn’t know where to start even with the availability of heavenly speech and countless words. In the end, she said nothing and only sighed while gripping her fists tightly. Words were not as powerful as bettering herself so that, in the future, she could exert her power for the young noble!

After everyone was gone, the paper hat old man came out of nowhere and stood in front of Li Qiye. He cheerfully smiled then said: “Hehe, little boy, have you thought about it carefully? Go worship me as a teacher now.”

“Worship you as a teacher?” Li Qiye glanced at him and said.

The old man smiled and said: “Little boy, although you have an Emperor’s Possession in your hand and can do whatever you want at this moment, this is not a long term plan. Once you encounter an Emperor’s weapon, then you will surely suffer. An existence like the Heavenly God Sect would have trouble summoning an Emperor’s weapon, but there are so many more powerful existences compared to the Heavenly God Sect in this world. A few Ancient Kingdoms can easily summon Emperor’s weapons, and this could even cost you your life.”

Here, the old man formally paused and let off a grin: “Hurry and worship me as your master. As long as you worship me as your master, hehheh, the next generation Immortal Emperor will be you!”

“Emperor’s weapon, so what?” Li Qiye smilingly said, then glanced at the old man as he slowly continued: “Worship you as a teacher? This is an impossible thing. I am not interested in hiding away at the All Heaven Grotto at all.”

“You, you, how do you know...” Hearing Li Qiye saying the words “All Heaven Grotto”, the old man suddenly jumped and changed his expression as if he was bitten by a poisonous snake!

This group of Li Shuangyan was also interested. This old man was extremely mysterious, unfathomable even. One palm was enough to repel an emperor's power, how frightening was this? But after Li Qiye brought up the "All Heaven Grotto", it made the old man's face greatly change, so how could this not amaze the group of Li Shuangyan?

"Only calculated with my fingers." Li Qiye looked at him and dismissively said: "You better look over that small golden coffin carefully. One day, you will have to return it to me!"

"Return it to you?" The old man stared at Li Qiye as if he was looking at a monster, and he said: "You've got to be kidding me, this is my family heirloom! Since when did my family heirloom become your item?"

"Your family heirloom?" Li Qiye revealed a smile that was not quite a smile at him and said: "Are you sure that this is your family heirloom and was not secretly stolen by the All Heaven Grotto from someone else?"

"You, you, you..." The old man jumped up really high. If he had a tail, then one would definitely be able to see the tail behind him!

"This, this, this is impossible..." The old man looked at Li Qiye as if he was looking at the most horrifying monster and took several steps back, then he said: "This, this matter is not known by anyone. You, you, how could you possibly know!"

“If you don’t want anyone else to know, then you better not do it at all.” Li Qiye cheerfully smiled and said: “Do you want me to talk about your real body for a bit or not?”

The old man acted as if he had met a ghost and turned around to run like a lightning bolt. After running really far away, the old man did not give up and shouted from afar: “Boy, I don’t believe that you know all of these things, I will definitely find out!” After he finished speaking, he disappeared without a trace.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head as he gently sighed inside. After so many years had passed, this guy had finally become invincible.

“Where is the All Heaven Grotto?” After the old man escaped, even Li Shuangyan was curious and asked. This place was definitely full of mysteries if the old man lost his colors — as if meeting a ghost — after having heard its name.

Li Qiye looked at her and calmly said: “Only a little unknown place.” The All Heaven Grotto — he naturally couldn’t say that this used to be his territory. The people who knew this fact were lesser than few.

Li Shuangyan stopped asking after hearing Li Qiye’s answer. She knew that this was a fruitless endeavor.

After this storm, the group of Li Qiye no longer wanted to stroll through the Ancient Street and headed back home.

Meanwhile, throughout the Ancient Street, many cultivators couldn't help but to talk about Li Qiye and the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect.

In reality, very few cultivators before this knew who Li Qiye was, especially cultivators who came from a different part of the world. After the sudden commotion at the Ancient Street, many people understood that although this kid was young, he was a completely audacious evil star!

“The Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect ah, an insect losing its hundred feet yet still isn't completely vanquished. Even though it was almost destroyed, it still has the secret power to make others dread ah. In the end, it still is an Immortal Emperor's lineage.” Someone lamented while talking about the events today.

30,000 years ago, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was defeated by the Heavenly God Sect and declined from then on. People considered that it had become a third-rate sect that wasn't enough to reach the apex. But today, with Li Qiye's actions, many people realized that, as an Immortal Emperor's lineage, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect could still have other Immortal Emperor Life Treasures. Otherwise, an ordinary disciple like Li Qiye was unlikely to have an Emperor's Possession!

“Wielding an Emperor's weapon's power is still only borrowing external strength in the end. Cultivators eventually still need to rely on themselves, an Emperor's Possession is only a temporary fluttering of might. Even with one or two more Emperor's weapons, it still isn't enough for the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect to rise again.” Someone coldly said.

# Chapter 183 : Nine Sun Locking Heaven

## Law (1)

Many people agreed with this opinion, especially the young ones who had the same enemy: “Right, hmph, what is so special about an Emperor’s Possession. One day, the emperor’s power and immortal intent will run dry, then we’ll see what he will use to be arrogant.”

“Without an Emperor’s Possession, he is only a paper tiger losing his claws — not enough to reach the apex. A junior like him that doesn’t know life from death, yet he still dares to cause trouble everywhere and make enemies with others. One day, when he loses his Emperor’s Possession, that will be the day of his death. In my opinion, at that time, even Goddess Li and others wouldn’t be able to save him!” A young cultivator coldly said.

In the end, it was a problem with women. At the Grand Middle Territory, countless young talents and geniuses admired Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao.

Li Shuangyan was a peerless beauty with matchless talents. Chen Baojiao was a kingdom toppling demoness, one smile was enough to shake all living beings. At the Grand Middle Territory, many peers adored them and lost their minds from admiration. But today, both of these prettiest women of the Grand Middle Territory were both following Li Qiye. This naturally left many young cultivators to be jealous, even hateful to the bones!



“Hmph, Little Brat Li. He’s only a little gigolo, nothing special. To cultivators, the most important thing is personal cultivation, this is truly the right path! One only needs to practice hard and courageously move forward. Then, one day, there will be a chance to become an Immortal Emperor! Hmph, only relying on women to eat; in the end, he will only be drowned in the river of time and become an ordinary peasant.” Another cultivator of the same generation coldly said. Of course, he said this with a lot of jealousy.

What they couldn’t understand was why these heaven’s proud daughters like Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao chose an unknown junior like Li Qiye. Moreover, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was only a third-rate sect!

Many of them believed that their backgrounds and qualifications were much stronger than Li Qiye by a hundred times, so they simply couldn’t fathom why Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao chose to follow the nameless boy!

Li Qiye and others left the Ancient Street and directly went back to the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s resting place.

After coming into their courtyard, they immediately saw Leng Chengfeng along with the unfriendly Supreme Elder Lei She by his side.

Of course, they had been back from the Ancient Street and didn’t know the events that transpired there.

“What, got some business?” Li Qiye glanced at Leng Chengfeng

standing in the way and smiled cheerfully.

Li Shuangyan also frowned. Leng Chengfeng and Lei She, one after another, kept on causing trouble for Li Qiye — this was going too far. As a disciple of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, she knew that this matter involved a great deal of interest, but Elder Lei She kept on interfering even though this was clearly defiance against the gate master's will and his grand plan.

She then understood that Lei She dared to do this because he found a strong backer that would support him, causing her to coldly snorted.

“Surname Li, I don't know what tricks you used to make His Majesty trust you, but as a Nine Saint Demon Gate's disciple, I will never let the gate be fooled by you! And I especially will not allow other people to do anything that will harm my Nine Saint Demon Gate's interest.” Leng Chengfeng coldly stared at Li Qiye and said.

Li Shuangyan wanted to step up, but Li Qiye stopped her and, still smiling happily towards Leng Chengfeng, leisurely asked: “Is this your thought, or is it the thoughts of your ancestor, Elder Lei?”

“Whose thought it belongs to doesn't matter!” Leng Chengfeng drily said: “Any Nine Saint Demon Gate's disciples would not allow anyone to harm the gate.”

Li Qiye freely smiled and said: “So, you are the hero of the Nine Saint Demon Gate. Then may I ask what plans do you, a disciple

who protects the Nine Saint Demon Gate so much, have in mind?”

Leng Chengfeng caused trouble for him again and again so, this time, he wanted to fix him well, along with Lei She as well! Even though he was respecting Demon King Lun Ri’s good sentiments, he still wouldn’t allow for people to challenge him time after time!

Leng Chengfeng coldly gazed at Li Qiye and coldly said: “My Nine Saint Demon Gate doesn’t feed idlers, and even less so for useless waste! If you want to mix with my Nine Saint Demon Gate, it is not a difficult matter — accept three of my moves. If you are able to accept three of them, then we can speak easily. If not, then living or dying will depend on your own fortune.”

Leng Chengfeng’s words caused Li Qiye to laugh until his eyes squinted. Leng Chengfeng’s intention was to bring him to his death!

Li Shuangyan coldly hummed; Li Qiye was the key for the Nine Saint Demon Gate to connect with the War God Temple. Now, Leng Chengfeng came out to provoke Li Qiye and even wanted to kill Li Qiye. This was no longer a personal vendetta, there could be someone directing him in the shadows. Leng Chengfeng and Lei She obtained a tough backer, and as for who was directing them, this answer was too clear.

“So to speak, you are completely confident.” Li Qiye focused his eyes and smiled cheerfully at Leng Chengfeng.

“Give it a try and you will know.” Leng Chengfeng then sneered

and said: “I will not make it difficult for you, you and I will confront with three palms! Whether you pass or not depends on your own abilities!” He then spoke as if he was being kind to the extreme.

As his words ended, Leng Chengfeng stepped out. An “ommm” sound appeared like the crisp sound of a sword, like the dancing of the grand dao. At this moment, there was a bright blinding sun slowly rising from Leng Chengfeng’s back, dyeing his body into a golden brilliance. His body seemed as if it was casted from gold; it was as if he was the god son of the sun.

“Bang!”

The moment the sun rose to the peak on his head, Leng Chengfeng’s aura surged like a storm as his blood energy rose. In a flash, Leng Chengfeng’s entire aura changed from quantitative to a qualitative change, causing him to suddenly break through from the Royal Noble to the Enlightened Being realm, carrying a ferocious torrential aura!

“Impossible...” Seeing the aura changing from Royal Noble to Enlightened Being, even Li Shuangyan lost her colors. If a younger generation reached the Enlightened Being realm, then it was too frightening. However, she was also a genius and immediately saw the clue. Her expression greatly changed as she spoke: “This is not a merit law of our gate!”

“Little Sister, you are correct!” At this moment, bearing the Intense Sun on his back and not hiding his undulating Enlightened Being aura, he proudly said: “I am a good personal friend of

Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan, so he passed me the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's supreme ancient law. Once this law comes out, decapitating Enlightened Beings and fighting Ancient Saints are possible!"

"Shuangyan, don't intervene with this matter, otherwise, if Feng'er hurts you, I'm afraid it will destroy your dao foundation. The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's supreme ancient law has been invincible since the ancient time." Lei She standing by the side coldly warned.

Li Shuangyan's eyes became chilling and her expression was even frostier. These words had overtones; it was not just a simple warning!

Seeing Leng Chengfeng bearing the sun behind his back, Li Qiye's eyes condensed and right after, he lost his colors and exclaimed in horror: "The Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law, a legendary attacking method that has been invincible since the antiquity!" After his words came out, he immediately took three steps back.

Li Qiye's countenance was too realistic, letting other people know that he was startled by this peerless supreme method.

"You truly know the good stuff, you even know the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's supreme ancient law. Today, if you die under the supreme ancient law of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, at least you can still rest in peace from the honor." Leng Chengfeng chillingly glared at Li Qiye.

“Impossible!” Li Qiye shouted and angrily exclaimed: “How could this be a supreme technique of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. This is clearly the invincible attacking method of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. The Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law, the scorching sun in the sky swallows the Nine Sun True Flame. When facing the enemy, it absorbs the sun’s energy from the sky and leads it to the Du meridian, then transforms this energy into the true flame to activate the True Fate. It is capable of unleashing a power more than ten times the norm and slay the enemy three realms above...”

After bursting into an angry speech, he quickly covered his mouth and acted like he didn’t say anything. He then looked around, seemingly afraid that other people had heard it.

Li Qiye, losing his self control this way, put Chen Baojiao into a daze. She wanted to reach out and pull him but was stopped by the head-shaking Li Shuangyan.

Li Qiye forgetting himself as he spoke made Leng Chengfeng and Lei She startled in their hearts.

Lei She couldn’t help but to take a step forward and coldly looked at Li Qiye, then he said: “This is truly the supreme ancient law of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect?”

“Uh... It used to be; however, my Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect had lost this art.” Li Qiye busily turned his head everywhere, then he smilingly said: “We should talk about the three moves proposition, ok?”

However, Leng Chengfeng and Lei She clearly was drawn in by this matter, especially Leng Chengfeng. He became more serious and slowly said: “Absorb the sun in the sky’s essence, move it to the Du meridian, turn it into the true flame, then attack with the True Fate...”

“Ahh, ah, I was just talking nonsense, there is no such thing, there is no such thing. You shouldn’t take it seriously. What is called the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law sucking in the sun’s essence to be able to surpass levels to kill people — this is only a rumor and definitely not the truth. My Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect never trusted this rumor so you shouldn’t believe it either. This cannot be true, how can there be a merit law in this world that allows people to surpass realms to slay the enemies, right?” Li Qiye hurriedly denied while swinging his hands around, but this cover up was only making the matter worse.

Seeing Li Qiye trying to hide it only made it even more conspicuous. Leng Chengfeng and Lei She were even more startled.

The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom did impart the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law to Leng Chengfeng. This merit law was truly extremely domineering, but Leng Chengfeng had always felt that there was something amiss. As for the exact reason, he didn’t know for sure. Moreover, Leng Chengfeng, along with his ancestor, Lei She, had always suspected that the Ancient Kingdom was too generous when passing on this supreme attacking method to Leng Chengfeng. Leng Chengfeng personally had always been dubious about them not actually passing on the complete version to him.

# Chapter 184 : Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law (2)

At this moment when Li Qiye mistakenly blurted out the wrong things, this caused Leng Chengfeng and Lei She to be very doubtful. This supreme attacking technique might just be taken from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect by the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, and that they didn't impart the complete merit law to him!

Here, Leng Chengfeng gazed intensely at Li Qiye to catch every action of his to judge whether these words were reliable.

Catching Leng Chengfeng's gaze, Li Qiye hurriedly shook his head and waved his hands to say: "This was just a joke, definitely not the truth. Even though our Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect lost the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law, we never believed in this rumor."

Seeing Li Qiye's panicked expression, Leng Chengfeng became even more trusting of that one phrase. He sneered and said: "Whether it is true or not, we can find out after a shot."

"Om—" A clear and crisp sound rang. Finished speaking, Leng Chengfeng activated the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law. In the blink of an eye, the sun behind him became even hotter as if it was the real sun.

"Gather..." Following Leng Chengfeng's roar, the sun behind him



turned into a vortex of fire that wanted to suck in the Extreme Sun True Flame above.

“Om—om—om—” Many bursts of clear sounds arose, making Leng Chengfeng and Lei She believe that this was a success. The sunlight turned into many bundles as wisp after wisp of light, as fine as the silk string like the tiny flame sparks, flew into the fire vortex, causing Leng Chengfeng’s fire to become even hotter.

“It really is true...” Feeling the power of the true flame, Leng Chengfeng was ecstatic. No longer holding back, he exerted all of his blood energy to channel the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law to crazily devour the Extreme Sun True Flame in the sky.

“Om—om—” From Leng Chengfeng’s frantic devouring of the Extreme Sun True Flame, he then led it to the Du meridian and turned them into the True Flame of Life! In a flash, his body turned into a true flame cauldron, and his Cauldron of Life suddenly became ablaze with powerful fire.

The very next instant, he felt that his Cauldron of Life was capable of burning the entire world as his fire of life burned, but he didn’t stop fueling his life energy to become even stronger.

He started to trust Li Qiye’s words more and more and started to devour the Extreme Sun True Flame that descended down from above in a frenzy.

“Om—om—” In the blink of an eye, the Extreme Sun True Flame in the horizon resonated with clear sounds as it descended

downward like a sea of flame, becoming bigger and bigger, creating a louder and louder commotion. The flame was like a flood from the horizon raging downward.

“What had happened?” Chi Yun and Elder Yun had just come back and felt the Extreme Sun True Flame shining down. In astonishment, they immediately rushed over to where the incident was taking place.

“Bang—bang—” At this point, Leng Chengfeng no longer needed to devour the Extreme Sun True Flame. It automatically rushed down as his body turned into a sun’s cauldron that was capable of intaking all the oceans in the world. He wanted to devour even the sun in the sky!

Chi Yun and Elder Yun became shocked from seeing such a scene. They both felt how powerful this force was!

Seeing the Extreme Sun True Flame pouring down on its own, Li Qiye knew that this was not something that Leng Chengfeng could control. He maintained his aghast appearance and shook his head towards Leng Chengfeng to say: “Stop, don’t continue to absorb the Extreme Sun True Flame. Didn’t the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom tell you that this is only a rumor? This is an absolutely impossible matter!”

“An impossible matter?” Leng Chengfeng crazily laughed and said: “I will allow you to witness what is considered a true peerless offensive technique! Unfortunately, even though this Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law came from your Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, but since you no longer have it, today I will let you have a

taste of its power.” As the words came out, Leng Chengfeng’s entire body spewed out endless Extreme Sun True Flame. His body was encompassed by the flame and looked at if he was the godly child of the sun, it was like his flames could burn the heaven and earth.

At this time, something unbelievable happened. Leng Chengfeng’s body circulated the aura of an Ancient Saint as if he was an Ancient Saint of the sun was coming into being, causing Chi Yun and Elder Yun to lose their colors. Leng Chengfeng was a disciple of the Nine Saint Demon Gate; they knew his cultivation realm very well, and he was absolutely not an Ancient Saint!

“Bang– bang– bang” At this moment, the Extreme Sun True Flame in the sky was like a flood that had broken through the dam and became unstoppable. The entire ocean penetrated through like the endless torrents of fiery water and came crashing down.

This scene was witnessed by many people in Ancient Sky City. The sun was like a funnel as the Extreme Sun True Flame descended down without an end! Many people were visibly moved from seeing such a scene.

“Ah...” However, in the blink of an eye, Leng Chengfeng bellowed a pitiful scream. His body caught on fire as he could no longer control the Extreme Sun True Flame with his Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law!

The Extreme Sun True Flame — as powerful as an ancient fierce beast — suddenly burned Leng Chengfeng’s entire body. He couldn’t help but coarsely scream out: “No...”

“Feng’er...” Lei She gasped and immediately took action. Under his hand was an icy mountain that spanned many miles. It turned into an endless mysterious permafrost to seal Leng Chengfeng’s body.

However, Lei She’s action was for naught. Him creating the permafrost was meaningless, just like throwing salt into the ocean. The mysterious permafrost was immediately vaporized. The flame was like a spirit serpent and it immediately coiled onto Lei She’s wrist.

Seeing this scene, the master and disciple pair of Chi Yun was in horror. Elder Yun wanted to make a move but Chi Yun stopped him and slightly shook his head.

“Ah—” Leng Chengfeng shrilly screamed as his body suddenly became a fallen mountain and a faltering jade pillar. It fell to the ground and his body immediately caved in. It was no longer made out of flesh for it had been burned into ashes!

“Oh—” At this time, it was Lei She’s turn to scream. Leng Chengfeng was burned to death so the descending Extreme Sun True Flame was paused, but the flame was like a parasite. After its host had died, it immediately locked onto Lei She’s body, and his entire body caught on fire as well.

“No—” Lei She screamed and used an endless cold energy to suppress the Extreme Sun True Flame on his body. “Om—om—om—” The sound of the powerful fire appeared. Even if Lei She’s

cold energy was stronger, it was still meaningless. In the blink of an eye, his entire body was incinerated and fell to the floor, completely scorched.

After Lei She was burnt to death, the powerful fire on his body slowly disappeared just like flames that finished burning a piece of paper.

“Why...” Lei She, as an Eight Celestial Ancient Saint, was burnt to ashes. After dying, with one last breath, his eyes that were cauterized into ash opened wide to look at Li Qiye. He was still lost at the moment of his death!

Li Qiye who took the group of Li Shuangyan far away earlier suddenly appeared next to his side.

“I already said that it was a rumor, yet you guys didn’t believe me time after time. The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom took the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law from my Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, did they not tell you that this used to be an evil technique? Swallowing the Extreme Sun True Flame — this was only meant to make your body become a cauldron.” Li Qiye slowly said.

Regrettably, Leng Chengfeng and Lei She were already burnt to a crisp and couldn’t hear Li Qiye’s words.

Li Qiye inched closer and looked at the ashes as he slowly continued: “Sadly, you didn’t listen to this old man and suffered just now. The Extreme Sun True Flame is only the Cauldron of Life incinerating the cauldron to refine the law of the true flame and

nothing more!” With that, his finger reached out.

From the Cauldron of Life inside Li Qiye’s Fate Palace came a raging fire. Slowly, Li Qiye’s finger exuded a cluster of flames. At this moment, the unimaginable happened. From the ashes of Leng Chengfeng and Lei She were two tiny scarlet strands of fire. They were extremely red like the steel metal being scorched in a furnace.

“Zhang, zhang, zhang...” The sound of iron chains clanking together appeared. The two fire strands from the two ashes were dragged out. Li Qiye’s finger was like a magnet under the channeling of the Cauldron of Life, it sucked at the two fire strands. The two strands intertwined into one and turned into a true flame’s law. At this moment, the True Flame’s Law — like a spirit snake — suddenly drilled into Li Qiye’s finger and went inside his Fate Palace.

“Dum—” When this True Flame’s Law went inside Li Qiye’s Fate Palace, it turned into a large lock. When this lock fell down, it seemed as if it was locking the heaven and earth, rendering Li Qiye’s Fate Palace into an unbreakable existence! Slowly, magical runes were floating around the large lock. They were very small but extremely bright. It was as if each of these magical runes were created from melted steel metal!

The moment that these magical runes finally woke up, an erased fragment within Li Qiye’s sea of memories resurfaced. One heavenly supreme art emerged — this was the complete Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law!

“Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law — you both will never be able to

understand its true profoundness!” Li Qiye looked at the ashes of Leng Chengfeng and Lei She as he smilingly said.

That’s right, the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law used to be a supreme offensive technique of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. It could hurt the Enlightened Ming above and punish the Devil King below. However, during the ancient ages, even the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect did not know that this merit law used to be an extremely evil technique.

During the immemorial time, the first branch of the Charming Spirit race had an extremely bright genius. He created this evil technique, the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law. In reality, this offensive technique was not called “Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law” but was referred to as “Nine Sun Annihilating God Law”. Even though it sounded very nice, it was not annihilating gods but cultivators who were cauldrons.

# Chapter 185 : Old Ghost (1)

This genius taught this method to other powerful cultivators. After these powerful cultivators practiced this method, they found that their power significantly increased. However, they did not know that they inadvertently became the cauldrons for this genius.

When the time was right, and when the cauldrons became powerful enough, that would be when the genius harvested. He would lead these cauldrons step by step to absorb the Extreme Sun True Flame and deliberately let them refine the Extreme Sun True Flame into their True Fire of Life!

At that time, the endless Extreme Sun True Flame would burn these cauldrons into ashes. After it incinerated all of the cultivation and Cauldron of Life of these cultivators, they would turn into True Flame's Law!

After cauldrons were burnt to ashes, this genius would absorb the True Flame's Law and refine it to empower his evil offensive technique. The more he absorbed, the more powerful his technique became. It could even be considered invincible!

In that era, Li Qiye — as the Dark Crow — ordered people to kill this genius and seized the evil technique that was called the Nine Sun Annihilating God Law. At that time, Li Qiye wanted to destroy this evil technique.



However, after reaching this eldritch technique, he couldn't help but to praise this unfathomable genius. He was able to create such a peerlessly profound offensive technique like this. At that time, he felt that destroying this evil technique was a complete waste. Li Qiye then spent countless amounts of effort and even studied it with Immortal Emperors in order to finally improve this evil technique, turning it into a supreme offensive technique — an invincible offensive technique.

Later on, he named this offensive technique the “Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law!” After he trained Immortal Emperor Min Ren, he also taught him this law. Immortal Emperor Min Ren used this law to sweep through the nine heavens and ten earths with unstoppable momentum!

Regrettably, later on, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect for unknown reasons lost the complete version. Thirty thousand years ago, the sect lost this supreme manual after the great calamity. As for how the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom obtained it, no outsiders knew.

In fact, after the Ancient Kingdom seized this method, they always researched it. Many talented experts of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom had always tested this supreme technique, but they always felt that it was missing something, that it was incomplete with a big flaw.

When the Ancient Kingdom gave this technique to Leng Chengfeng, in reality, it was only just another test.

Leng Chengfeng assumed that he was practicing the supreme

method, and after hearing Li Qiye's words, he assumed that it was the way to increase his battle power. However, he didn't know that once he activated this method, he would immediately turn into a cauldron!

Li Qiye's acting was too real, so Leng Chengfeng fell into his trap. He actually thought that he found the missing component of the supreme technique, only to be burnt to death along with Lei She, who tried to rescue him!

The Extreme Sun True Flame was too powerful. Leng Chengfeng and Lei She didn't have time to think before being incinerated into ashes.

Inadvertently, they did Li Qiye a favor, allowing him to obtain the True Flame's Law that turned into the large lock, and it also made him find the erased memory of the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law. At this moment, Li Qiye obtained the completed version!

At this point, the whole courtyard was in complete silence. Even Elder Yun was shivering in fear. Luckily, his master stopped him; otherwise, his fate would have been the same as Elder Lei She.

However, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao saw the events from beginning to end couldn't help but take a deep breath. From start to finish, Li Qiye didn't even make a move, but Leng Chengfeng, who challenged him, was dead. Even Lei She died. Moreover, they didn't even know what was going on at the moment of their deaths!

Chen Baojiao now understood why Li Shuangyan pulled her back. Since the start, their young noble was only acting, and Leng Chengfeng had early fallen into their young noble's scheme. It seems like at this moment, she didn't understand the young noble as well as Li Shuangyan ah.

At this time, Li Qiye took a deep breath and looked at the master and disciple pair of Chi Yun standing to the side, revealing his snow white teeth as he spoke: "Elder Chi, wrongfully cultivating another sect's merit law — this is a dangerous matter. Someone might accidentally burn from playing with fire. Wouldn't you say so, Elder Chi?"

The two master and disciple couldn't help but feel a bit creeped out. From beginning to end, Li Qiye didn't even lift his finger yet Leng Chengfeng and Lei She were burnt to ashes. They both felt that this fifteen year old little demon in front of them was an evil ghost sharpening its white fangs. One wouldn't know how and when they would die by being his enemy.

At this point, Chi Yun gently sighed and understood why His Highness valued Li Qiye so highly. This was not simply because Li Qiye could control their Heavenly Protectors. In a few days, he suppressed Wan Shengjian and Dao Child Sheng Tian. At this moment, he burnt Lei She and Leng Chengfeng to death. It seemed like such an easy matter to this young man ahead. Enlightened Beings, Ancient Saints — all would have a miserable fate if they provoked him!

Li Qiye smiled and smiled some more as he then took Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao inside. Chi Yun then looked at the

two piles of ashes on the ground and gently sighed in lamentation.

“Our Nine Saint Demon Gate lost one Supreme Elder and a genius disciple with a bright future.” Seeing the ashes on the ground, Elder Yun said with pity.

Chi Yun shook his head and replied: “This isn’t necessarily a bad thing. Even though we suffered a heavy loss, but at least we avoided infighting. Our Nine Saint Demon Gate chose the War God Temple’s camp, not the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. The first branch of Elder Lei was too close with the Ancient Kingdom! Eventually, they would be a disaster! Now, Elder Lei and Leng Chengfeng have died; their first branch’s power suffered heavily. Even if they want to join the Ancient Kingdom, they wouldn’t amount to anything!”

Elder Yun became silent from this, but he couldn’t deny that his master made a lot of sense. The Nine Saint Demon Gate and the War God Temple had a relationship that spanned for millions of years til now. The Nine Saint Demon Gate had some geniuses who entered the War God Temple. This was why the War God Temple greatly supported them.

However, Lei She’s first branch wanted to rise and they chose the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. They hoped that, with its support, they would be able to control the Nine Saint Demon Gate in the future! Such infighting was not something the elders of the Nine Saint Demon Gate were willing to see. Killing each other would greatly harm the gate and sap its power.

At the moment, the Nine Saint Demon Gate didn’t lose a single

soldier while Lei She and Leng Chengfeng suffered miserable deaths. This, without a doubt, would deter the people of Lei She's first branch from wanting to join the Ancient Kingdom.

After returning to the room, Li Qiye asked Li Shuangyan: "Did the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom participate in attacking the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect that year?"

Li Shuangyan shook her head and replied: "I don't know the exact details, but I've heard my master say that they did not have a direct presence. He said that even though the Nine Saint Demon Gate wanted to help the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, the Trample Emptiness Mountain had someone who was secretly controlling the grand scheme, making us powerless. The Trample Emptiness Mountain did not directly show itself, but the war itself had implications with the Trample Emptiness Mountain. My master later on guessed that the Immortal Emperor's lineages involved in this war were more than just one."

Li Qiye gently nodded while listening to this. An insect losing its one hundred feet was still hard to kill. Even if the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect was not as strong as before, in the end, it was still an Immortal Emperor's lineage that stood strong for millions of years without falling. Even if the Heavenly God Sect was rising, it wouldn't necessarily have been able to defeat the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. After all, the sect's strength was still all there.

Of course, towards the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect — such a delicious fattened piece of meat, many lineages were willing to share. The Heavenly God Sect wouldn't have been able to swallow

the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect without the help of other Immortal Emperor's lineages, these monstrous existences.

“Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes. The Ancient Kingdom obtaining the Nine Sun Locking Heaven Law was not a coincidence. Even if they didn't directly participate that year, they couldn't escape from some involvements.

Li Shuangyan's mind was a bit shocked. Other people would lose their colors talking about the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, but their young noble was different. He seemed to not put the Ancient Kingdom in his thoughts.

At this moment, Li Qiye smiled and contemplated for a moment. Then he wrote down a list and gave it to Li Shuangyan, saying: “You tell people to go buy all of these things, I need them. The sooner the better.”

Li Shuangyan looked at the list and was very much perplexed while staring at Li Qiye. Outside of a bunch of spirit medicines, there were other strange things like burial clothing... Looking down further on the list, other people that were unsure of the circumstances would think that he was preparing for a funeral.

“Ah, what are you trying to do?” Li Shuangyan looked at this nondescript list and confusedly asked.

Li Qiye smiled and leisurely said with squinted eyes: “We are going into the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground to honor.”

“Honor?” Chen Baojiao was in a daze, then she asked: “Young Noble has an ancestor buried in the burial ground?”

“You will find out at that time.” Li Qiye said mysteriously.

Met by Li Qiye’s secrecy, Li Shuangyan didn’t ask and immediately ordered people to go buy everything on the list.

As he was waiting for her to buy everything, he used this leisure time to make the most out of his cultivation. To him, the foundation should be a gradual process, but his Physique was different. His Physique dictated an intensified effort and speed. He had his own plan and his ambition did not simply end at the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. He also required other Physiques.

If other people knew Li Qiye’s thoughts, they would call him crazy or foolish! The reason was simple, any cultivator could only have one Physique! To cultivators, the Inner Physique determined which types of Physiques they will have.

And the Inner Physique was unique, just like the True Fate, Life Wheel, and Fate Palace.

## Chapter 186 : Old Ghost (2)

A person only had one True Fate, one Life Wheel, one Fate Palace, and will not have two True Fates. Having two True Fates would mean that the person had two lives, two souls — this was an impossible matter.

The Inner Physique was also the same! One person could not have two Inner Physiques; at least, in principle! Of course, principle did not apply to Li Qiye.

As the Life Wheel spun, the blood energy also flowed along with the universal laws surrounding the Inner Physique. Some time had passed and suddenly, the sound “clang, clang, clang” appeared. Strands and strands of universal laws like chains began to weave together, turning into an armor that covered the Inner Physique in a flash!

“Boom,” Li Qiye’s body suddenly shook and it turned into a giant treasure. In a split second, Li Qiye’s Physique became crystal transparent and one could see his muscle fiber, bones, and even his hair cuticles clearly. Even Li Qiye felt the beat of his body, and he took a breath to confirm the feeling.

At this moment, the heart of his Inner Physique blindingly dazzled as visual phenomena emerged one after another. It was like a road leading to a world of treasures, or a path to open a sacred gate.



Surrounding the Inner Physique were different visions, such as the karmic cycle of hell with Godly Devils screaming inside the Nine Underworld Hell, carrying the weight and sin of mortals... No matter which vision it was (Godly Devils, Nine Underworld Hell, and even the karmic cycle), all of them were suppressed under the Inner Physique. Above it was the embodiment of everything in this world. No existence since the start of time could exceed the actuality of this Inner Physique. This was the supreme Inner Physique of the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique.

Li Qiye's heart was shaken, and he finally opened his eyes. At this time, there were glares of happiness in his eyes as he muttered: "Finally reached minor completion." At this point, he paused and stared while whispering: "The Minor Tribulation is coming!"

Hell Suppressing Godly Physique! One of the twelve supreme Immortal Physiques. In order to cultivate this supreme art, it was harder than even reaching the sky. The profound truths of this Physique were not easily understood by just anyone. To be enlightened in the secrets of Physiques and reach the culmination of an invincible Immortal Physique was an extremely arduous task.

But to Li Qiye, understanding the mysteriousness of the Physique was not a difficult matter for he had tread further on this road more than anyone else. He personally trained grand completion Immortal Physiques, and not just one. The twelve Immortal Physiques were all researched by him after the millions of years with countless sweat and blood expended.

The only thing he needed was diligence. He had completely grasped the mysteries, now he only needed to courageously walk

forward and one day, he will obtain an Immortal Physique.

For the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, there was finally result after his continuous penance. At the moment, it would finally exceed the little completion level once he surpassed the Minor Tribulation. This would be a minor completion Immortal Physique, although it was still a long road before grand completion.

However, a minor completion Immortal Physique carried a different sense of achievement compared to ordinary common sense. Since the immemorial times, minor completion Immortal Physique characters were still frightening. The suppression of these Physiques was enough to horrify any cultivator!

Li Qiye took a deep breath. A minor completion Immortal Physique was an extremely exciting event for any cultivator. Once one reached minor completion, they would be a huge threat even to grand completion Saint Physiques! Even though Li Qiye was happy, he was not overly ecstatic. He took another deep breath and was not in a rush to transcend this Minor Tribulation. He needed to perfectly annihilate this Minor Tribulation in its entirety.

Li Qiye calmly opened his second Fate Palace. Inside was the Dao Bone of Little Silly, basked in the world's essence along with the essence of life and water of life... At this moment, the Dao Bone was not only crystal bright, but it also emitted waves of circular lights. Deep in these halos were realms with illusory images of treasures. In the middle of these realms was a shadow standing there proudly. With an aura that encompassed all existences while sweeping through the Nine Worlds, this shadow standing there

had the presence of a being capable of destroying all worlds and eras.

Feeling this faint pulse, Li Qiye couldn't help but take a sigh of relief. This was a good piece of news to him; there was still hope for Little Silly...

The Nine Saint Demon Gate did not disappoint Li Qiye. In a short period of time, they had prepared the necessary items.

“Still missing one material.” After handing everything over to Li Qiye, Li Shuangyan looked at the list and said: “We're missing this thing called Heavenly Ceremonial Pig. This is just a pig, right? Our Nine Saint Demon Gate mobilized all of our manpower, but we weren't able to find this thing called Heavenly Ceremonial Pig!”

“It's not too surprising not being able to find it. This thing exists at the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. The people who know this thing is few and far between.” Li Qiye was not surprised and narrowed his eyes, then he told Li Shuangyan: “I know a place that has it. Come, we will go buy one.”

Li Qiye brought Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao out of the small manor and entered the bustling streets once again. He didn't need so much fanfare to just buy one thing, but Li Qiye brought them on purpose to increase their experience.

On the streets in Ancient Sky City, Li Qiye turned left then right so many times that even Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao next to him were becoming a bit dazed; they almost couldn't tell North

from South.

Although they were traversing through the complex streets of the city along with turning left and right then back and forth, Li Qiye was like a horse carriage treading on a familiar road, causing Chen Baojiao to ask him: “Young Noble had come to Ancient Sky City before?”

Chen Baojiao found it strange that Li Qiye was more familiar with the street, even more than the native inhabitants.

“Calculated with my fingers, so I knew the directions.” Li Qiye smilingly said.

Chen Baojiao snappily glared at her young noble with an endless charm and bewitchment. Such a beautiful and provocative girl — it truly makes the human souls wonder.

Eventually, Li Qiye and the two girls went inside a very narrow street. This alley inside the large Ancient Sky City was like the deepest part of the slums. The four directions were all high walls with ancient pavilions and mysterious palaces, resulting in this small alley to appear especially ominous.

At the end of the alley was a dead end. Not to mention a human figure, but even a ghost shadow would not be found here. If it wasn't for Li Qiye leading the way, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao would never be able to find a place like this.

At the end of the alley, they saw a small shop with a tattered wooden door. The tattered wooden door was creaking as if it would fall over at any time once a gust of wind blows by.

“Old Ghost Small Shop!” On the small shop was an old and rotten sign, hanging there. This sign had not been swept for who knows how many years as it was covered in spider webs.

Seeing this type of shop made the two, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao — as girls — to have a creepy feeling with chills in their backs. It was as if there was really a ghost here.

Li Qiye relaxedly opened the tattered door and entered as the other two also busily followed. They felt that this place was more like a cemetery than a small shop.

The store was very dark. Outside of an old cabinet, there was nothing else. Behind the cabinet was a small door that was as black as ink, leading to an unknown destination.

At this time, there was an old man sitting behind the counter with his eyes closed as if he was sleeping. The old man was extremely thin and had a dried and shriveled body like a corpse. At a glance, people would actually think that it was a dried corpse sitting in this place.

His hair was messy like a chicken nest. Half lying behind the counter, he gave the perception that he was a dead man!

Seeing the owner of this shop, the two girls couldn't help but look at each other. They felt that this place was too chilly, giving them an uncomfortable vibe. What made them confused was that, would anyone actually come to visit such a remote place?

Li Qiye gently tapped on the counter with his fingers using a slow and long pattern. He kept on tapping like the echos inside a valley.

One did not know how long Li Qiye performed this task, but the old man finally shook his body. The movement of his body was very slow, just like a corpse.

Such an action made the hearts of Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao to be chillingly alarmed. How could this be a living person? This was clearly a dead person that had not moved for hundreds of thousands of years.

Finally, the old man slowly opened his eyes and frightened Chen Baojiao along with Li Shuangyan. His eyes had more white than black. While flashing out a green light, they were just like the eyes of a ghost — truly ghastly!

If Li Qiye didn't come here, they would have thought that this wasn't a small shop but a living quarter for ghosts!

“Old Ghost Small Shop, old ghost will service you.” The old man slowly spoke with a deep and long voice. It was like an old ghost from hell, struggling to speak. Such an action made the two girls feel that this man was simply not like the living!

“I want one Heavenly Ceremonial Pig!” Li Qiye leisurely said.

The old man didn't bother to glance at Li Qiye. He remained stiff and slow while asking: “What item do you want to exchange with?”

“How about an old saga?” Li Qiye also narrowed his eyes looking at this old man.

# Chapter 187 : Old Ghost's Small Shop (1)

Note: Old ghost (gui) here is not necessarily a ghost, just a saying about someone who is strange or sinister (but it could also be a real ghost/devil).

\*\*\*

At this moment, the old man slowly lifted his head and looked at Li Qiye. At the same time, his eyes radiated a frightening light, like the sacred light of the heaven and earth with an immeasurable sharpness, seemingly able to tear apart the world. Even Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, standing behind Li Qiye, had to take three steps back. They did not receive this fierce glare directly but they felt that this flash was able to decapitate gods and devils along with people of their cultivations like insects!

As the cold sweats dripped down their bodies, they realized that this old man calling himself old ghost was a horror outside of their speculations.

“No.” This old man then withdrew his gaze as if he was drowsy and stiffly shook his head.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and looked at the old man, then calmly said, “I know very well that there are three types of hard currencies at this place. One, true or false great sagas. Two, Early People's ancient language. Three, corpses! I have true or false great sagas and Early People's ancient language! You want to choose



Early People's ancient language then?"

"No, neither will do." The old ghost still shook his head rigidly, and slowly said, "At least, not for you, they will not! I have a medicine pot and you can put the medicines in for me!"

Li Qiye became serious and stared at the old ghost, before finally speaking, "This is not your trading rule! At least, the item that I want, is not worth this price!"

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, in the back, were confused listening to this odd conversation, they didn't know what was going on.

"I know. But you are an exception. The only exception!" The old ghost slowly continued, "I can smell the scent on your body. So, your three currencies will not do now!"

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and silently looked at the old ghost. As the Dark Crow with eons of experience, he had seen everything. He naturally knew what this old ghost was, and knew how difficult it was to deal with him.

"I want to see what you are concocting!" Finally, Li Qiye relented.

The old ghost didn't look at Li Qiye and stood up like a corpse, and slowly said: "Follow me." He then walked into the door as black as ink in the back.

“Three hard currencies?” Looking at Li Qiye, Li Shuangyan felt that this type of transaction was too weird.

“This place differs from the outside.” Li Qiye smilingly shook his head: “Outside uses Refined Jades, spirit medicines, fate pills, and even treasures. All of those are not tradeable in this place!”

“What is a true or false great saga?” Chen Baojiao curiously asked, “Great sagas also have true and false?”

“Of course there are.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “At this place, you can naturally obtain the items you want. First you have to think about a rare and strange enough item. All the treasures that aren’t available outside, they will all be here. If you want these items, it is very simple, you can tell the old ghost an old story...”

“... Of course, this old story has to be ridiculous and bizarre. What is even stranger is that this old story can be your own personal experience, or be made up by you. If your old story is true, then you can immediately obtain the item you want. However, if your made up story is real enough, you can still trade for the item, but you need to be able to fool him!” Li Qiye smiled as he finished his words.

Hearing this, both Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were surprised. Such a thing was too strange.

“What about corpses?” Chen Baojiao asked once again.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Corpses are even harder. Corpses that could catch his eyes are absolutely unimaginable and were definitely capable of becoming existences like Earth Immortals! Of course, you can also trade for the most amazing things out of this place with them!”

“Come, don’t let him wait too long.” Li Qiye then smiled and walked towards a narrow path to the dark door.

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao glanced at each other once, then busily followed him inside.

They originally thought that this door would lead to a dark place but, after entering, they found that this was not the case. Behind the door was a Heavenly Grotto in the form of a large yard. In this place, rays of sunlight shined down giving a very comfortable and lazy feeling.

However, once they saw the contents of the yard, the girl’s mouths gaped and they simply could not close them! They stared at all the items ahead in complete astonishment.

The large green yard had medicinal parks, jade pools, small hills... All necessary things were here and, shockingly, there were even things growing here.

“N-Ni-Nine Transformation Dragon Silkworm soul grass...” Seeing a small grass with the shape of a small dragon inside the medicine park that mysteriously sounded with dragon cries, Li

Shuangyan loudly exclaimed.

Nine Transformation Dragon Silkworm soul grass was the main ingredient for the finest ranked fate pills. Not even mentioning grand sects and powerful nations, even an Ancient Kingdom wouldn't necessarily have such an item!

“Over there, that, isn't that the Yin Yang Immortal Dragon Turtle from the legends?” Inside the jade pond was an old turtle lazing around. This turtle sucked in and let out Yin and Yang energy, causing Chen Baojiao to lose her colors in bewilderment. She had only seen such a thing in fantasy books as a legend. An Ancient Kingdom would not be able to catch such an existence, but there was one inside this yard!

“That, that is the Pattra Palm Sacred Tree...”

“This, this is the legendary Variable Stone that is said to only appear once every millions years...”

“Eight Petal One Sword saint grass. In the legends this is a leaf blade that transcended into the supreme immortal grass, able to nourish the soul, rebel against fate, and change lifespan!”

\*\*\*

Seeing such worldly-shocking treasures, one after another, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were stupefied. This yard of spirit medicines and treasures, not to mention an existence like Nine

Saint Demon Gate and Jewel Pillar Sacred School, even the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom would not have these.

This greatly shocked them. If any of these items were found outside, there would be an insane bloodbath. There were no Ancient Kingdoms in existence able to have such an amazing wealth. However, in this yard, there were all of these coveted treasures. Any of the immortal grasses or items here would not be obtainable, even if an army of cultivators aimed for them during their entire lives.

The Nine Saint Demon Gate and the Jewel Pillar Sacred School were both powerful and, as their heavenly proud daughters, Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan had seen many treasures. But compared to what was in front of their eyes, all of the treasures they have seen were piles of scrap metal.

“Come, these items require the three hard currencies to trade for.” Li Qiye smilingly said: “Of course, you two don’t need to think too much, you won’t be able to come up with any old sagas that will move the old ghost.”

At this point, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao looked at each other and realized something. With so many treasures and immortal grasses left like this but the old man was not afraid of them being robbed by others. Just how terrible was this old ghost?

Finally, the three went inside a side room. Even before they entered, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao smelled an indescribable and nauseating medicinal scent. With a more careful whiff, only an unspeakably soul-shaking scene could be imagined as the source

that rendered them speechless.

There were a myriad of bottles containing unknown medicines all over the room. There was an iron wok on top of a dark green ghastly flame. And inside the iron wok was a pitch black item. It seemed to have its own life as its surface appeared to crawl. At times, with maggots coiling about, or an approaching evil ghost spirit, or the murmuring flow of a stream...

Seeing the strange item being boiled in the iron wok, Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan felt shivers running down their bodies.

At this time, Li Qiye closed his eyes and deeply breathed in the medicinal air and murmured: “Iron Ghost Earth Serpent, World Rejection Heart, Evading Immortal Grass, God’s Blood Crystal, Generation Devouring Ghost Brain...”

Li Qiye named the medicinal ingredients, one after another, as if he had the recipe memorized. Chen Baojiao was dumbfounded seeing Li Qiye reciting the ingredients from just their scent but Li Shuangyan was already accustomed to Li Qiye’s godly techniques!

As for the old ghost standing next to Li Qiye to listen to his recital, he swayed his head about as if checking for Li Qiye’s mistakes.

After naming all the big ingredients, Li Qiye finally opened his eyes and looked at the old ghost with a shocked expression, and said: “You found that ancient recipe!”

The old ghost slowly replied: “Nothing is impossible with a willing heart. However, this is only an incomplete recipe. This is just the first step, the other ingredients are not figured out!”

“I am also not likely able to come up with them.” Li Qiye shook his head and sighed softly.

Li Shuangyan who spent the most time with Li Qiye was jolted. This was her first time hearing Li Qiye’s unconfident speech! Until now, it seemed that there was nothing that could trouble him but today he spoke without any confidence! What kind of thing was this ancient recipe that could cause their supremely self-assured young noble to actually question?

“I smelled the medicines on your body and that frog on your body. You surely know your stuff!” The old ghost slowly spoke.

Li Qiye gazed at the blackened concoction inside the iron wok without saying a word. He looked at the blackened concoction as if wanting to see through it.

It had to be said the Alchemy God and Li Qiye had mixed countless dan recipes and had found innumerable dan recipes left behind from ancient times. Some of these dan recipes even came from an immemorial period that was otherwise completely traceless. At this time, there was an ancient recipe coming to Li Qiye’s mind.

## Chapter 188 : Old Ghost's Small Shop (2)

Everything was recorded in the Alchemy God's Grand Canon. At this moment, the dan recipes appeared in his mind! One dan recipe after another mixed together repeatedly. He wanted to find the right ingredients within all of these memories to combine with this ancient dan recipe.

As time passed by, Li Qiye unknowingly had bean-sized sweat dripping down from his face.

Chen Baojiao emotionally wanted to wipe his sweat, but Li Shuangyan quickly held her back and gently shook her head, indicating to not disturb him.

A short time later, Li Qiye's entire body was soaked with sweat as if he was just fished out of water, and his breathing became more and more rapid and loud.

At this time, Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan became worried that Li Qiye was undergoing qi deviation.

Countless medicinal ingredients were being matched in Li Qiye's head. From testing innumerable herbs and searching for dan recipes with the Alchemy God, Li Qiye's understanding of medicinal knowledge and his effort to determine this recipe had gone further than anyone.

Today, he exerted all of his capabilities in order to create this



legendary ancient dan recipe. This was a supreme dan recipe without peer. Since the ages, people who knew of this dan recipe could not even be counted as a few.

“Fuck...” After a while, Li Qiye shouted and sat straight on the ground.

“Young Noble, are you alright?”

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, frightened, surrounded Li Qiye in a hurry and worriedly asked.

Li Qiye took a long breath as if his air passage was blocked earlier. He then gently waved his sleeve and Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were relieved as they busily wiped his sweat.

After a while, Li Qiye stood up and looked at the old ghost then said, “This dan recipe, I can try to match it, but it is still only the beginning with ingredients. The actual dan refinement has nothing to do with me. You know this dan recipe better than I do, no one can tell if it is true or fake. Whether a dan can come out of this or not, it has always been a secret. I can only guarantee that this mixing of ingredients’ alchemical principle is reasonable!”

The old ghost looked at Li Qiye for a long time and finally nodded his stiff head. “This can do.”

After being taken care of by Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, Li Qiye’s spirits were restored and he was at ease again. He continued

with the old ghost, “But, you should know that a Heavenly Ceremonial Pig is not enough to trade for this.”

“Outside of the Heavenly Ceremonial Pig, you can take something else.” The old ghost said slowly, “Your choice. You can take any item here no matter what!”

The old ghost’s words moved Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao. Any single one of the items in this yard was enough to shake the world. Which immortal grasses and treasures weren’t priceless without peers here? Yet this old man said their young noble could take any item from this place!

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and looked at the old man before ultimately calmly saying, “You and me talking about treasures, this looks too coarse. I don’t need any treasure but only need one thing! You will owe me a debt!”

The old man’s eyes flashed a green light having heard Li Qiye. He stared at Li Qiye without saying anything.

After a long time, he finally slowly spoke looking at Li Qiye, “As long as you are successful, I will owe you a debt!”

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao glanced at each other with a surprised expression. This place had amazing treasures, yet their young nobles didn’t want them but preferred the old man’s debt instead. This matter was unbelievable, how could one favor compare to these amazing treasures? A single favor instead of these world-breaking treasures would be considered crazy in other

people's eyes.

But, they knew clearly that their young noble was absolutely not insane. His foresight and aspiration went farther than anyone!

“Bloody Eyes Golden Snake, take out the eyes for six drops of blood...” At this time, Li Qiye was staring at the blackened concoction in the iron wok and solemnly spoke.

As Li Qiye's words finished coming out, the old ghost stretched his hand and caught a snake as thick as an arm from a medicinal container. This snake's entire body was a golden color as if it was cast from pure gold. It had a pair of bloody red veined eyes. When its body coiled, the bloody light threw out two bloody rays resembling an evil god's blade edge. Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao felt greatly alarmed as their bodies went completely cold when met by this red gaze.

This snake was absolutely not a common thing, but definitely a powerful snake king!

The old ghost easily knocked it unconscious after catching it, then took its eyes and dripped six drops of blood into the iron wok. The blackened concoction rolling around immediately sizzled as the first drops of blood were added. A bloody mist emerged in a flash but it was devoured by the concoction as if it was a monster opening its mouth, broiling over and swallowing the bloody mist.

“Silver Frost Flood Dragon, grind the horn and add three parts, hurry!” Watching the concoction swallowing the blood mist, Li

Qiye immediately shouted.

The old man moved lightning fast and took out a one hundred zhang long Flood Dragon in the blink of an eye. Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao couldn't help but became astonished. This was a Flood Dragon more than one million years old, even a Heavenly Sovereign or Heavenly King would be forced to run away from its sight! But this old ghost's one claw immediately killed it. He took its horn and grinded it into a powder and sprinkled three parts into the medicinal concoction.

“Graagh...” When the dragon powders fell inside, the darkened concoction became violent like a ferocious dragon and wanted to escape from the iron wok but, no matter how fierce it was, it couldn't emerged from the iron wok!

At this point, Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao realized that this seemingly ordinary iron wok in front of them was a peerless treasure.

The blackened concoction became increasingly incensed until it was enraged to its limit and collided with the iron wok with lightning speed!

“Heavenly Extreme Dark Magnetic Aqua, right at this moment!” When Li Qiye noticed that the blackened concoction's anger was at its extreme, he immediately shouted.

The old man in a flash took out a mysterious lioquid from a container and poured it on top of the iron wok. The mysterious

water acted as a magnet and levitated the darkened concoction firmly right above the wok.

The atmosphere was increasingly tense in the room. Li Qiye stared at the transformations of the darkened concoction without blinking, not letting the slightest change escape his eyes.

After a time, Li Qiye quickly spoke and the old ghost dropped the medicines. Under Li Qiye's continued instructions, the old ghost took action without any hesitation and his timing and dosage were impeccable as well.

Li Qiye utilized the transformations of the blackened concoction as the proper timing and named a bunch of medicinal ingredients while the old man threw them into the iron wok.

Li Qiye's expression became more serious with the changes of the concoction and his breathing became more ragged. His clenched fists revealed a nervous expression and, unknowingly, he had sweat dripping down his forehead.

In fact, Li Qiye wasn't the only one nervous, even the unfathomable character, the old ghost, was tense as his eyes gazed at the concoction in the iron wok!

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were also affected and became flustered, their girly souls hanging above their head, and couldn't help but to grip their white-as-powder hands tightly.

This was their first time seeing their young noble so nervous. They had underwent countless dangers and met many fierce existences and withstood numerous strong winds and tides but their young noble handled them all with ease and calmness but only this time was he apprehensive.

It made them realized that this iron wok's concoction was absolutely extraordinary. As to what extent, they were not certain of.

After each medicine was added to the iron work, the concoction inside transformed into numerous images. At one time, it soared into a dragon and danced into a blazing phoenix but ended as a frigid glacier....

As more and more raw materials were added, the concoction became increasingly violent as if it had its own awareness and life. It was as if this powerful black concoction could feel its end approaching and fought it. It became even more crazy as it slammed into the iron wok. However, no matter how berserk it became, it could not escape from the iron wok.

At this time, Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan felt that this blackened concoction may not be a cauldron medicine but possibly a treasure or even an extremely supreme and rare existence in this world. As for what it was exactly? They didn't know.

The addition of herbs was slowing down and coming to an end. At this point, the tension was high enough in the room for even the corpse-like man to have sweats dripping down. This was enough to show just how nervous he was.

“Locking Yin Water!” Finally, Li Qiye thunderously shouted the last ingredient and, in this instant, his heart was hanging high above.

“Boom—” When the Locking Yin Water entered the iron wok, the concoction unleashed a final blow with heavenly momentum to slam into the bottom of the wok. This blow was too powerful and unleashed a frightening presence as if a Heavenly Paragon was striking the heaven. This seemingly invincible blow made them feel as if the entire world would quake.

But, even such a blow was not enough to destroy the unassailable wok.

“Bang—bang—bang..” The concoction struck the iron wok again and again but the strikes were weaker than before. Slowly, it no longer had the heavenly momentum as it became finally weakened.

Until finally, the concoction no longer moved in the iron wok. Instead, it transformed from a pitch black tar to slowly become a radiating amber color.

At this point, there were only slight breathing as everyone held their breath while staring at the iron wok. Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao didn’t know whether it was a success but they knew it had finally ended.

# Chapter 189 : Honoring The Ancestors (1)

Eventually, the medicinal concoction inside the iron wok finally condensed into a medicinal cake. This medicinal cake resembled a greasy butter, exuding a burst of sweet fragrance while giving off a comfortable and hypnotic sensation. It was as if wings appeared, allowing people to fly up in the air once smelled.

“Finally did it! This is the right mix!” Finally, the old ghost couldn’t help but become excited and shouted!

“God damned, finally finished!” Li Qiye shouted as well during his excitement and even jumped up in the air. Then, he sat straight down on his butt as his body became weak. To him, this was truly a miracle. Even if the Alchemy God was reborn, he still wouldn’t believe it.

If the world knew that this dan recipe was successfully mixed, then they would be frightened until their souls left their bodies or screamed out in astonishment.

Li Shuangyan, along with Chen Baojiao, were relieved. Even though they didn’t know what the dan recipe was, they knew the item inside the iron wok was absolutely peerless.

At this time, they silently wiped the sweat off their young noble and shared his joy.

After a while, Li Qiye regained his wits and looked at the



medicinal cake in the iron wok as he slowly said: “The mix is complete. As for the dan making in the future, it is up to you. There is still a long road to go!”

The old man didn’t say anything and simply gazed at the medicinal cake in the iron wok with happiness in his eyes.

Eventually, he handed a Heavenly Ceremonial Pig over to Li Qiye. Before Li Qiye’s departure, the old ghost looked at Li Qiye and still slowly spoke: “How about you stay behind? Worship me as a master. As long as you accept me as your master, in this generation, the Immortal Emperor’s seat belongs to you!”

These words surprised Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao greatly. Was it that easy to become an Immortal Emperor? However, this old ghost spoke as if it was such a trivial thing. For any cultivator, to be able to train an Immortal Emperor was the absolute highest honor in one’s life. Even the supreme generations would not dare to say that they could train an Immortal Emperor, but this old ghost before them was one hundred percent confident!

“No, your words are mistaken. In this generation, with my presence, I will surely become an Immortal Emperor! Anyone who competes for the Heaven’s Will against me will only be a pile of bones on my grand dao road. Even a disciple trained by you would not escape this fate!” Li Qiye leisurely said.

Such a nonchalant tone yet it was the fiercest rhetoric that Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao had heard! There was no one in my sight, I alone am invincible!

The old ghost stared at Li Qiye quietly. The two were afraid for their young noble in case the old ghost exploded. This old ghost ahead was definitely incomparably terrifying.

However, Li Qiye maintained his composure and was as natural as the gentle breeze and soft clouds; it was as if nothing had happened. After a while, Li Qiye then added: “The day of dan refinement, I can come. At that time, if you want me to do it, this is not impossible. However, for this matter, items that can interest me aren’t many!”

Ultimately, the old ghost didn’t say anything and sat silently behind his counter with his eyes closed, seemingly asleep just like a corpse.

Li Qiye smiled and left with Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao.

After leaving the small shop, Li Shuangyan glanced at Li Qiye once and inquired: “One favor?”

“A very worth-it favor.” Li Qiye looked and reached out to gently stroke her silky black hair as he idly said: “Little Girl, don’t underestimate him. Since the ancient times, he was one of the hardest people to mess with in this world. One favor from him is priceless. Even an Immortal Emperor would not get any face from him!”

Only Li Qiye could do such an intimate action like stroking her black hair.

Hearing this, they were both alarmed and took a long breath. What type of characters were Immortal Emperors? They shouldered the Heaven's Will and became invincible in the Nine Worlds! What type of person would not give any face to even Immortal Emperors? They had never heard of such a character before!

Li Shuangyan didn't notice that Li Qiye was stroking her hair as she was in a daze. The moment she recovered, she angrily glared at Li Qiye and shouted: "I am older than you, right!? Call me a little girl again and I won't be so nice!" Here, she gritted her teeth from anger.

Li Qiye didn't pay her protest any mind and only smiled, resulting in Li Shuangyan's sudden urge to kick him while Chen Baojiao couldn't help but to chuckle.

Two supremely peerless beauties; one was annoyed and the other chuckling. These two completely different types of beauties made the most wondrous scene in the world that one would never become tired of watching.

After a good while, Chen Baojiao couldn't help but to quietly ask: "What dan is he trying to refine?"

Regarding this question, Li Qiye simply gazed at the horizon in silence as if he was being dragged into an old memory.

Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan did not disturb him and quietly

waited for his response.

“It is a non-existent dan recipe that could only be found in the legends! In a very, very old age, this legend had been handed down. No one knew when this legend started; it could be during the Legendary Era, or an even older era, such as the primordial beginning. In short, if this dan recipe were to be refined successfully, then the invincible giants, and even Immortal Emperors, would not be able to sit still!”

Even though the two of them prepared mentally, but hearing this, they were still amazed. What kind of existence was this? Or rather, what kind of godly dan was this?

Coming back to the courtyard, Li Qiye became busy. He let Li Shuangyan prepare many pots, scoops, and bowls... From his appearance, it was as if he was preparing to show off his cooking skills.

After everything was ready, Li Qiye locked himself in the room. Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan only heard clanking and banging sounds from inside, then he was frying, steaming, and boiling... It was as if he was cutting the meat and chopping off the bones.

These busy sounds inside made Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan look at each other in confusion. Other people would think that Li Qiye was a cook and was busily preparing a feast, but they knew that their young noble was absolutely not a cook, and he wouldn't personally prepare a banquet for anyone.

The next day, appetizing fragrances burst out from the room as if the feast had been prepared.

Even the group of Nan Huai ren and Qu Daoli, who were cultivating in the inner court, were attracted by the flavorful scents. Standing right outside, Nan Huai ren salivatingly licked his tongue and asked: “Oldest Brother is preparing a feast?”

Xu Pei’s big eyes were bright and softly asked Chen Baojiao: “Sister Chen, what is Oldest Brother doing?”

“I’m not sure.” Chen Baojiao lightly shook her head. She didn’t really know what Li Qiye was trying to do exactly, outside of him preparing ceremonial materials.

As the juniors salivated outside the door, not long after, Tu Buyu, Niu Fen, and Shi Gandang all came and curiously looked around as well.

Waves and waves of flavors caused the group of Tu Buyu to swallow nonstop. Even Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but do the same.

On the third day, a “squeak” sound rang; Li Qiye finally opened the closed stone door and came outside.

“Oldest Brother, are you a cook now? Can you please let us have a taste?” Seeing Li Qiye, Nan Huai ren couldn’t wait and asked with a grin on his face.

Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and took out two big pots with an appearance that caused the group of Nan Huai ren to become dumbfounded.

The two pots were filled with soup, but part of it was green, the other was white; one red and blue... There were all kinds of colors, like a sample platter. There were many things floating in the soup like chicken feet, dragon breasts, something that resembled a human head, and a turtle's penis... There was a lump of fat, a black lacquer root, and even some dried meat covered with long green feathers...

That's right, the extremely appetizing fragrance did come from these two pots of meat soup, but after seeing it, people were creeped out. This soup meat appeared to be the most disgusting soup in the world. There was devil's meat along with decomposing corpses inside... In short, the appearance of this soup made people want to vomit.

“Not good, let me puke first...” Seeing the two meat soup pots, Nan Huai ren shivered a little bit!

In fact, not only Nan Huai ren, but even the group of Li Shuangyan was terrified. If Li Shuangyan didn't prepare the materials herself, she would be suspecting that the two meat pots were indeed made from decomposing corpses and devil's meat!

Li Qiye slapped Nan Huai ren's head and smilingly scolded: “Boy, you better stop daydreaming, these two pots of Heavenly

Ceremonial Soup are not something you can't eat! Even a Heavenly King is not qualified to eat it! Know that this is the most mysterious and amazing soup in this world for men and ghosts to connect!" With that, he covered the two pots and sealed them up.

Li Qiye commanded Niu Fen to prepare a table, then he placed some strange items — one by one — on top. These strange items included platinum papers; some yellow papers stacked in the form of treasure swords and treasure pagodas while others resembled a Heavenly Grotto. These bizarre things made others think that they were to honor the dead.

After everything was laid out, Li Qiye told Niu Fen and Shi Gandang: "The two of you go cleanse yourselves to prepare for the incense offering. Remember, you have to be sincere with a peaceful mind! Early tomorrow, you both will follow me to the Ancient Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground, Shuangyan and Baojiao will also come along!"

# Chapter 190 : Honoring The Ancestors (2)

Niu Feng along with Shi Gangdang didn't dare to linger around and immediately went to carry out the order!

Hearing about going to the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, the juniors were excited and Nan Huai ren couldn't help but asked: "Hehe, Older Brother, are you bringing us along as well?"

Li Qiye looked at him once, then shook his head to answer: "Not this time. This time I want to meet Earth Immortals. Your experiences are far from enough, and could reveal our tricks at any time!"

Hearing this, even Tu Buyu was surprised and Nan Huai ren those juniors no longer dare to ask about coming along anymore.

"Without my presence, I leave these brats to you." In the end, Li Qiye looked at Tu Buyu and said.

"Older Brother can rest assured, I will watch over them." Tu Buyu cheerfully smiled.

After sending away all the juniors, Li Qiye called for Chen Baojiao and Li Shuangyan to enter the room, then he took out the bottle of blood belonging to the young girl next to Old Alchemist Su Xiu.



“I’ll pass a cheating method to you. Tomorrow you drip this blood into the middle of your eyebrows and make sure it flows beneath your skin layer to turn your bloodline into someone else’s. At least it would create such an illusion.” Li Qiye gave the bottle of blood to Li Shuangyan and taught her the method.

“This is using a fake bloodline to trick the Earth Immortals!” Li Shuangyan was not aloof. After hearing, she exclaimed emotionally.

Li Qiye then smiled and replied: “You guessed right.” Then he went on to instruct Chen Baojiao: “Tomorrow, you pretend to be Shuangyan’s servant. In short, at that time just listen to me about everything and perform this play well with me!”

The next day, Li Qiye dressed everyone including himself into white outfits, and the five of them looked like they were going to honor their predecessors’ graves.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye also mixed the two Heavenly Ceremonial Soup containers into one pot and placed it on the table filled with ceremonial objects and let Niu Fen along with Shi Gangdang carry it.

Afterward, Li Qiye let Li Shuangyan carry the piece of tile bought from Old Alchemist Su Xiu with two hands and told her: “Now you are the female disciple of that Old Alchemist Su Xiu, Wu Binglan. You are the descendant of the Wu Clan with the blood of the Martial(Wu) God running through you. As for me ah, I am the live-in husband of the Wu Clan, understand?”

This explanation was strange, but Li Shuangyan still memorized Li Qiye's words.

Just like this, the honoring group of Li Qiye finally went on the road. Hearing that the group of Li Qiye wanting to go to the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, Nine Saint Demon Gate's Supreme Elder Chi Yun was quite surprised.

"Don't worry, we will quickly come back when the Underworld Boats appear. If the old men from War God Temple came early, then just tell them to wait." Li Qiye told Chi Yun in the end.

The rendered Chi Yun silent. How great were the elders from the War God Temple? Not to mention him, even his Older Brother Jian didn't dare to linger when greeting the War God Temple's elders, but Li Qiye just placed them to the sideline.

Standing at the border of the burial ground, Li Qiye gave the group of Li Shuangyan one fragrance sachet each then spoke: "This is a corpse energy expelling medicinal powder. Wear it at the waist and do not lose it. This is an extremely valuable item. With it, even if you enter Earth Immortals' sites, you wouldn't be infected by the corpse energy!"

This is a wonderful medicine refined by Li Qiye earlier. In order to make this cauldron, the Nine Saint Demon Gate paid a huge price to buy all the medicinal ingredients that Li Qiye needed. If it wasn't Li Qiye, then the gate would absolutely not have spent an arm and a leg like this.

Li Shuangyan's group quickly wore the sachets on their waists. The moment they placed them there, the sachets exuded waves after waves of medicinal scents.

They then entered the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground with Li Qiye leading the way while Li Shuangyan carried the tile respectfully with both hands, followed by Chen Baojiao then Shi Gangdang and Niu Fen carrying the ceremonial offerings.

While inside, Li Qiye was dropping down yellow papers every once in awhile along the way inside the burial ground with a particular order.

But even so, there were still Earth Corpses slowly standing up and crawling out from their nests when the group were inside.

It seemed that these Earth Corpses had the abilities to discern that since Li Qiye and others had the white silk robes on with ceremonial offerings with money dropping along the way, they chose not to attack Li Qiye.

But these numerous Earth Corpses did not leave and chose to slowly followed Li Qiye, and there were more and more of them as they penetrated the depth of the burial ground. These were more powerful Earth Corpses later on as well, including Heavenly Sovereign Earth Corpses!

Seeing the stream of Earth Corpses following behind them exuding rolling corpse energies left the group of Li Shuangyan to have the chills all over their bodies. But these corpse energies were

negated by the medicinal scents so Li Shuangyan's group could heave a sigh of relief.

But in finally, one Earth Corpse suddenly made circles around and completely stopped Li Qiye's path. With such a powerful Earth Corpse blocking the way, the others all mobbed them as well.

In just a moment, the group of Li Qiye were surrounded by Earth Corpses. Even Niu Fen was shivering with a ferocious gaze seeing this entrapment.

However, Li Qiye stood forward while shaking his head and channeled his voice to loudly shout: "Grand Middle Territory, Sacred Wu Clan, 637th descendant remembers the powerful awe-inspiring wind of the ancestor and commemorates the ancestor's great merits! Today, I am bringing my family and servants with offerings to worship the Mysterious Dragon Cave of the Martial God, the Sacred Wu Clan's Progenitor, and also worshiping the Coiling Dragon Mountain Lord, the Wu Clan's second ancestor! My ancestor is an Immortal Earth in this place, please forgive and let their descendants pass! All saints please give way..."

At this time, countless Earth Corpses gazed intensely at their group without any action with their eyes glowing red.

"My ancestor, the Mysterious Dragon Cave's Martial God, was bestowed this eaves-tile by Immortal Emperor Tun Ri, this is our family heirloom to prove our blood lineage..." Li Qiye roared with a completely serious expression. Other people who didn't know him would actually thought that he was a ceremonial priest!

Under Li Qiye's signal, Li Shuangyan slowly raised the tile up with her two hands. Right at this second, every Earth Corpses were staring at this tile up high.

In just a flash, the atmosphere froze. No matter whether it was Shi Gangdang or Niu Fen, they both held their breath. Once the situation deteriorated, they would immediately kill out of this entrapment!

This solemn and volatile atmosphere lasted for a while before many Earth Corpse finally slowly receded back to their lairs.

Seeing this scene, the group of Li Shuangyan could finally breath easy. This matter was too strange, and no one would believe even if they're told.

After the departure of the Earth Corpses, Li Shuangyan quietly asked: "Mysterious Dragon Cave's Martial God? Coiling Dragon Mountain's Lord?" She had never heard of these titles.

"There are four essential things in worshipping the ancestors. First one is an ancestral item, second is the ancestor's title, third is the ceremonial offerings, and fourth is the Heavenly Ceremonial Soup!" Li Qiye spoke in a low voice.

"Ancestor's title is the ancestor's name after being buried here and becoming an Earth Immortal. They have their own Dragon Vein and become kings there! The person worshipping must report the ancestors' names here, otherwise they would not be allowed in

if these ancestors do not exist. It was fortunate that they are still here!” Li Qiye softly spoke.

The numbers of Earth Corpses and coffins increased as the group went deeper into the burial ground. It was indeed worthy of being the defining place to bury the dead. In this place, countless geniuses and incomparable characters were put to rest here.

However, the moment they entered the Earth Immortals’ territories, there were fewer sights of Earth Corpses and coffins. There were a few mountain ranges without even one Earth Corpse present. The mountains in the Earth Immortal’s territories were extremely huge stretching for an endless length!

This place gave the feeling that the world they were in had change with boundless majestic mountains and rivers with godly hymns chiming above. The immortal’s mountains reached the clouds while the bigger ones had the sun, moon, and stars surrounding them. One particular sacred peak pillared as if it was the center of the sky itself.

Among this heaven and earth, there were bountiful godly ores and treasure metals shining their brilliances inside the treasure trees. In the rivers, one could even see Flood Dragons diving underneath!

Here, there were mountain ranges like the swimming dragons. Here, there were gigantic mountains resembling resting fierce lions. Here, there were sacred peaks like the soaring phoenixes. The scene was extremely magnificent, rendering any spectators to be marveled in this beautiful land embodied by mountains and rivers, the land of the dragons!

No wonder why there were so many invincible existences who willingly buried themselves in this place since the eternal dawn. Even if these Dragon Veins could not give rise to a rebirth, but they were still great places for ones' finales!

Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao were astonished by this endless scene. They couldn't help but became emotional by the place of Earth Immortals. Any person after death would be willing to bury themselves in this place. They initially thought that this place would be similar to the other locations with countless Earth Corpses and their corpse energies. But at this moment, they couldn't believe that this was still the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, not a land of the gods.

"Why are there no Earth Corpses here?" Chen Baojiao was surprised by this. The land of the Earth Immortals did not have many Earth Corpses, and the few present were all hiding without showing themselves.

"This is the Earth Immortals' Territory." Li Qiye then replied: "Here is where the Dragon Veins intertwine. It is the final destination of a supreme magical land, not comparable to the Feng Shui Treasure Ground. The Earth Immortals naturally would not share such a good place like this with the Earth Corpses. Treasure Lords cannot control Earth Corpses, but Earth Immortals are capable of such a deed! Any Earth Corpses that can stay at this place were absolutely unfathomable characters, and could even be invincible existences in the past!"

# Chapter 191 : Tricking The Martial God

## (1)

Li Qiye eventually climbed up a high peak rolling paths ranging for ten thousand miles with the rest of the group. Where they finally stopped, this peak looked like a coiling dragon entrenched in this location.

They then entered a mysterious valley on top of the high peak. Without Li Qiye's leading the way, the group of Li Shuangyan would not easily be able to find their way through this type of narrow mountain!

There were the sounds of flowing streams inside this valley. The stream cleansed the lava nearby issuing very pleasant noises. This mysterious valley on top of the high peak resembled a Heavenly Grotto giving off a comfortable and fresh sensation once inside.

They then stopped at a nondescript canyon surrounded by lush trees and sweet grasses. There was nothing else in front except a towering cliff at the end. The only thing noticeable about the cliff was that it was extremely smooth!

Li Qiye signaled for Shi Gangdang and Niu Fen to put the ceremonial offerings down, then he began to throw the fake money on the ground and led the way. After making one circle after another with the fake money, Li Qiye like an announcing servant shouted loudly: "Sacred Wu Clan, descendant of the 637th generation, Wu Binglan, bringing along her husband and servants



to honor the Sacred Ancestor. Honor to the Sacred Ancestor for obtaining the Coiling Dragon Mountain as your grave and earning the title Coiling Dragon Mountain Lord. We, Wu Clan's descendants, remember the wise sages and recall the glorious days of our Sacred Ancestor, and couldn't sleep at night..."

Li Qiye was like an announcer jumping around in circle. He took out a golden bell out of nowhere and started to tap on it creating deep clanking bell sounds as if they were capable of reaching hell itself.

"Son-in-law Qiye along with my wife Wu Binglan, the 637th descendant of the Wu Clan are here. First we worship the ancient heaven. Second, we worship the nine hells. Third, we worship the Sacred Ancestor..." After finishing his dance, he winked towards Li Shuangyan and bowed down. Li Shuangyan also quickly held the tile up and bowed as well.

The group of Chen Baojiao also bowed down. This type of ceremony gave the group of Shi Gangdang a strange feeling as if they were not worshipping the dead, but were worshipping the devils instead!

After the ceremony was over, Li Qiye burned all the ceremonial offerings on the table. After burning the fake money, Li Qiye opened the Heavenly Ceremonial Soup's cover and sang: "Our Wu Clan's Sacred Ancestor, today is the day when your descendants come to worship and ask the heaven to show us our fates. We offer the Heavenly Ceremonial Soup to the dao, and respectfully beseech for Sacred Ancestor to come out and taste the heavenly soup.."

While the group of Li Shuangyan was creeped out by Li Qiye's

lyrics, an incredible thing happened. A flowing mist rose out of the Heavenly Ceremonial Soup, and these mists were like the immortal curtains draping down or the natural darkness directly communicating with the ravines of hell.

“Zha-zha-zha-” At this point, an unthinkable matter occurred. The smooth cliff ahead slowly splitted open and a coffin slid out from inside. This coffin was extremely finely crafted from godly metals. On top were ancient proses along with eye-catching carved dragons and phoenixes. Anyone who saw it would immediately know that the one buried inside was an unfathomable character.

In the blink of an eye, the coffin opened and a person stepped outside! Even though this was not their first time seeing such a scene, but the group of Chen Baojiao still felt very alarmed.

The person who came out was an old man wearing a royal crown and dragon robe carrying a boundless imperial aura. This person was a supreme ruler reigning over millions of existences.

The old man who came out did not look like a dead person at all, but his eyes were closed as if he was sleeping. This was very similar to the Treasure Lords.

“Wu Clan’s son-in-law along with my wife Wu Binglan, the 637th descendant, is here to honor Sacred Ancestor...” After the old man walked out of the coffin, Li Qiye immediately bent his body down while chanting.

Li Shuangyan also immediately bowed her head along with the

others. At this time, the old man gently waved his hand and the tile on Li Shuangyan's hands appeared on his palm.

The old man gently caressed the eaves-tile. The initially calm expression without any emotions suddenly let out a moving sentiment. Even though his eyes were closed, he lightly touched this tile and murmured: "Wu Clan ah Wu Clan!"

After a while, the old man lifted his head and suddenly opened his eyes letting two bloody lights fall down on Li Shuangyan's body.

In this very moment, Li Shuangyan's heart was beating heavily and tense. One had to know that she was a fake Wu Clan's descendant. Once this second ancestor of the Wu Clan noticed, then their fates were doomed!

Li Shuangyan was not sure at all. This matter of pretending to be of someone else's bloodline was her first time.

Only Li Qiye was very calm. Other people would actually think that he is really the 637th son-in-law of the Wu Clan just by looking at his demeanor! In reality, Li Qiye didn't really care at all.

This was not his first time using this deceptive tactic. Unless it was an Immortal Emperor, even an invincible existence would not be able to see through his method.

The old man closed his eyes a moment later and the tile in his

hand flew back to Li Shuangyan's hand as he slowly spoke: "Little one, you don't have to be afraid. Even though I have been buried here for countless years, but when I was buried, I was still a living person. At this moment, I am still alive."

The old man's words relieved Li Shuangyan and she replied quietly: "This is the first time this descendant had came to the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, thus there were many unknown things to us. If it wasn't for my husband who asked for advice from wise teachers to learn the entering method, this descendant wouldn't have the courage to enter the burial ground."

Li Shuangyan was a smart person and quickly repeated what Li Qiye taught her to say before hand. Even though these words were taught to her by Li Qiye, but when she said the word "husband", she couldn't help but felt her cheeks burning!

The old man nodded his head in agreement and he opened his mouth to suddenly swallow the Heavenly Ceremonial Soup's floating mists.

The sounds "xsh xsh" rang. The old man sucked in the Heavenly Ceremonial Soup's hazy energy. At this time, there was a strange phenomenon happening inside the soup pot. There were the sounds of roaring dragons and crowing phoenixes. There were clear and bright scenes of hell with ghosts and ferocious beasts among the waves suffused within the soup as if they were trying to escape... All kind of strange images began to appear.

As the old man swallowed the soup's energy, it began to change. It used to have red, green, and yellow colors but now it gradually

turned into a clear color like water.

Prior to this, there were many items like the dragon breast, chicken feet, turtle penis and even human head... The group of Li Shuangyan didn't know what these nauseating meat were, but at this moment, everything completely disappeared and there were only clear water inside.

After finished swallowing the Heavenly Ceremonial Soup, the old man clicked his tongue as if he wanted to truly enjoy the aftertaste and then he murmured: "Smoke and fire of the mortal world, devil meats of hell..." Eventually, the old man began to speak: "What are your desires?" At this point, his eyes remained closed.

Now it was Li Qiye's turn to step out. He bowed and respectfully said: "Time quickly passed by like the sun and the moon. After Sacred Ancestor departed, millions of years had came by. We descendants are incompetent and could not carry the Wu Clan's glory. Today, the Wu Clan had fallen like the sun set in the western mountain. All of our treasures and merit laws are gone. Your son-in-law along with my wife want to revive the Wu Clan and once again regain our glory. So I and my wife used all of our wealth to ask for wise teachers' guidance to finally enter the Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground to meet Sacred Ancestor. We hope that Sacred Ancestor will pity your descendants and reverse the Wu Clan's declining way. Please guide us towards a bright path, Sacred Ancestor!"

"Time is merciless, and the moon and sun are always changing..." The old man lightly sighed. With his eyes still closed, he finally took out an item from his coffin and gave it to Li

Shuangyan, then said: “Go to the Mysterious Dragon Cave to meet the Progenitor. His Venerableness is called Mysterious Dragon Cave’s War God!” After his words came out, he didn’t linger any longer and went back inside the ancient coffin.

“Clang clang clang” sounded followed by a loud bang. The ancient coffin returned to inside the cliff and the splitted cliff combined together again as if nothing had happened.

The group of Li Shuangyan finally took a long breath and didn’t expect for things to go so smoothly like this. Not to mention Li Shuangyan, this was Shi Gangdang and Niu Fen’s first time experiencing such an event.

After the Wu Clan’s Sacred Ancestor went back to rest, Li Qiye was not in a hurry and continued to slowly burn the fake money. He waited until all the money were burnt before bowing on last time and took the group of Li Shuangyan away.

After leaving the Coiling Dragon Mountain, Li Shuangyan then took out the item given to her by the Sacred Ancestor to Li Qiye.

Everyone looked at it and found that it was a base made out of unknown material. It was extremely heavy with the two words “Tun Ri” carved on top! These two words were extremely domineering with a magnificent and majestic aura. The more frightening part was that it seemed to have an Immortal Emperor presiding inside causing others to fear and worship.

“What is this?” Seeing this thing, everyone was surprised.

“Emperor’s seat! Bestowed by Immortal Emperor Tun Ri.” Li Qiye continued to speak carefully: “This Emperor’s seat and the eaves-tile belong together. When Immortal Emperor Tun Ri was young, he bestowed the Wu Clan’s Progenitor Martial God this tile, because he was young and poor. But later on, after he became an Immortal Emperor, he used this tile to create an Emperor’s seat.” With that, he put the tile on top of the Emperor’s seat, and it immediately exuded a pressing presence letting others know that it was an unmeasurable Emperor’s Possession!

“We need this Emperor’s Possession in its complete version to meet the Wu Clan’s Progenitor Martial God. He is much more powerful and unfathomable compared to his son. He had one hundred generals buried along with him in the Dragon Vein. Without this key, we will not be able to enter the Mysterious Dragon Cave!” Li Qiye leisurely said.

Everyone glanced at each other and realized that this was a multi-layered plan. First they had to fool the Wu Clan’s Sacred Ancestor, then they would go to trick the Wu Clan’s Progenitor!

“Take out new ceremonial offerings, we will go honor the Progenitor!” Li Qiye commanded the group of Niu Fen.

Li Qiye once again prepared the new offerings and placed each items on top of the table. Finally, Li Qiye took out the last pot of Heavenly Ceremonial Soup and placed it in the middle.

# Chapter 192 : Tricking The Martial God

## (2)

Eventually, Li Qiye had Li Shuangyan carry the Emperor's seat along with the tile and continued on the road.

In fact, the group of Shi Gangdang along the way felt that the matter was so preposterous in actually fooling an Earth Immortal! Such a thing most likely had never been done before, but today. they actually managed to do it. The whole thing was inconceivable to the utmost!

What gave Shi Gangdang and Niu Fen solace was that they wouldn't dare to even think about this matter before, but today they had the fortune of actually participating in this historically rare event. They couldn't help but felt that following Li Qiye was their wisest decision in their entire lives!

Eventually, Li Qiye brought them to a different Dragon Vein that had an even more majestic air than the previous one belonging to the Wu Clan's Sacred Ancestor, as if a gigantic dragon was lying on the earth.

Li Qiye easily found the end of this Dragon Vein. This was a deep ravine with a very quiet atmosphere. Outside of the ravine were two giant trees blocking the way together. No one could pass through them!

“Sacred Wu Clan's 637th descendant, Wu Binglan greets the Wu



Clan's Progenitor, Mysterious Dragon Cave's Martial Lord!" Li Qiye loudly shouted with a penetrating voice.

At this time, Li Shuangyan under Li Qiye's signal raised the Emperor's tiled seat, and gently knocked on where the two giant trees intertwined as if she was knocking on a door.

The two giant trees then mysteriously like two Dragons slowly receded, revealing an old passage in front of everyone.

They filed as a line and came inside to the ravine using the small passage. The first thing they saw once entered rendered the group of Li Shuangyan in shock!

Because there were many coffins lying inside the ravine. Each of them had billowing smokes surrounding them, as if the corpses inside were swallowing these mists.

Countless coffins were located all around the valley and they surrounded a bigger coffin! This coffin was placed on top of a large boulder. It was actually crafted from the exceedingly precious Imperial Image Sacred Wood. Even though this ancient coffin had been here for who knows many years, but it was retained its colorful brilliances!

The group of Li Shuangyan was astonished at the fact that there were more than one hundred generals buried along with the Wu Clan's Progenitor. This was indicative of how invincible and powerful he was during his generation!

“Sacred Wu Clan’s 637th descendant Wu Binglan brought my husband along with servants here to honor our Progenitor. Our glorious Progenitor who is buried at the Mysterious Dragon Cave and was bestowed the title Mysterious Dragon Cave Martial God. The Wu Clan’s descendants for many generations remember the wise sages and recall the glorious days of our Progenitor resulting in many sleepless nights...” After putting down the offerings, Li Qiye once again acted as the biggest trickster.

Li Shuangyan’s group all held their breath at this moment and became very nervous. Without a doubt, the Wu Clan’s Progenitor buried at this place was much more frightening than the Wu Clan’s Sacred Ancestor. Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but worried that the Progenitor would see through her.

The Progenitor alone was terrible enough, but he even had more than one hundred general buried here as well. If he saw through them, then they would not only be facing him, but also the one hundred terrifying generals!

Li Qiye finally finished his ceremony, then the sound “zha-zha-zha-” rang in the air. Inside the Imperial Image Sacred Wooden Coffin came a person. This person boldly stepped out and his aura immediately drowned the sky like a supreme Emperor King.

This was an old man whose stature was not overly tall, but the moment he stood up, it gave the sensation that he could trample the earth and his size pillared over the horizon! He was not wearing a dragon imperial robe, and also had no royal crown on his head. His clothing was simply common and ordinary!

But even with his ordinary style, he still had a dominating aura with a majestic tyrannical presence over the mountains and rivers. This was a generational supreme Emperor King, an invincible existence of an era!

This was the Wu Clan's Progenitor. He was referred by others during his era as the Martial God. He was also the sworn brother of Immortal Emperor Tun Ri and they grew up together. Even though he did not become an Immortal Emperor like Tun Ri, but he was one of the strongest existences in that era. He had swept through the nine heavens and ten earths before, and even helped Immortal Emperor Tun Ri established his marvelous emperor's path!

He powerfully stepped out and opened his two eyes unleashing two bloody rays onto Li Shuangyan's body. Li Shuangyan's heart was shivering for she felt the power of the Progenitor!

He then closed his eyes without saying anything and swallowed the soup mists from the Heavenly Ceremonial Soup. As sizzling sounds came out, strands after strands were devoured into his mouth.

Finally, the Progenitor finished taking in the soup and it became a clear and tranquil water.

"What are your aspirations?" The Progenitor finally opened his mouth releasing a low yet powerful voice.

"The Wu Clan had fallen." Li Shuangyan bowed her head and whispered: "Please help us, Progenitor."

The Wu Clan's Progenitor stood there with his eyes closed without saying a word.

Li Qiye prostrated and begged: "Progenitor, the Wu Clan had fallen and suffered oppression from everyone. The East River Su Xiu Clan had always been preying over us. Your unfilial descendants cannot hold on to the Wu Clan's territories. Today, our Wu Clan's territory had been destroyed all the way from the West River, and we had lost the majority of our land. Your Wu Clan descendants had to do everything just to hold on to the Wu Clan's ancestral hall!"

Since she was taught by Li Qiye beforehand, the moment he stopped speaking, Li Shuangyan bowed her head and began to softly weep. Li Shuangyan's quiet weeping was full of grievances causing listeners to become sorrowful!

"Those old men from the Su Xiu Clan!" After hearing Li Qiye's words, the Wu Clan's Progenitor suddenly opened his eyes revealing the frightening blood ray, and immediately closed them again. It was very obvious that he was furious!

"A bunch of unfilial children!" Finally, the clearly angered Progenitor coldly asked: "You all even forgot the ancestral canon?"

"That year in the chaotic battle, we lost the ancestral canon amidst the fire of war. Our ancestors also did not pass down the Progenitor's teaching." Li Qiye carefully explained.

“Hmph... “ The Progenitor coldly snorted. It was unclear whether he was angry towards the enemy or towards his unfilial descendants. Finally, the Progenitor chillingly spoke: “Inside the ancestral chamber, move my memorial tablet and place the Emperor’s tiled seat on top to open the original ancestors’ ground! The Wu Clan still has a last chance to rise again!”

Having said that, the Wu Clan’s Progenitor then took out an item from his coffin. This was an old bamboo trunk used for carrying scrolls. It was made from golden silks exuding a blinding golden brilliance!

The Progenitor threw this ancient book case to Li Shuangyan and said: “Take it, this is the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber!” Finished speaking, he went back inside his coffin as if he didn’t want to see his unfilial descendants again.

Li Qiye secretly nodded towards Li Shuangyan. Finally, after burning the fake money, Li Qiye left along with the group of Li Shuangyan. However, as they were leaving, Li Qiye suddenly tripped and almost fell down completely. But right at that moment, Li Qiye rushed forward like a lion and stood firmly to the other side!

His tripping confused the group of Li Shuangyan but they didn’t dare to ask anything in this dangerous place.

After leaving the Mysterious Dragon Cave, Li Qiye immediately threw everything away and told the group of Li Shuangyan: “Hurry, we need to leave right now. It won’t be long before he catches up.”

“What, we were found out by the Wu Clan’s Progenitor?” Hearing this, Li Shuangyan exclaimed in horror.

“I purposely let him see through us, but he needs time to digest the information. He sat there for so long so he needs time to react, we need to go right now!” Li Qiye ran crazily along with the others.

“Why do you want him to see through?” As they were frantically escaping as fast as lightning, Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but asked.

“To fool someone else!” Li Qiye added: “I came to the Mysterious Dragon Cave for the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber! At this moment we will go trick someone for a saber. With this saber along with the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber technique, it will be a perfect combination!”

These words left everyone speechless. The moment when they were running for their lives, he was still trying to fool a different Earth Immortal. This matter was too arrogant and courageous!

“Niu Fen, listen to me, when the time comes, on my command, use the Ninth Solution, got it!?” As they were running, Li Qiye shouted towards Niu Fen: “Under my command, at that time, escape towards the west!”

“Understood.” Niu Fen excitedly answered while feeling nervous. Any Earth Immortal in this place was of the invincible generation, who dared to trick them? But at this time, their young noble dared to perform such an unparalleled task – tricking another Earth

Immortal even when they were running for their lives. This was too crazy and it made Niu Fen both nervous and ecstatic at the same time. Such a matter was a great challenge.

“Who are you tricking this time?” As they were riding on Niu Fen’s back fleeing like madmen, Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but asked.

“Lion Monarch Ba Xian (Tyrannical Immortal)!” Li Qiye then continued his with his answer: “The Tyrannical Immortal Saber in his hand is the perfect match for the Heaven Traversing Eight Blade. One would become unthinkable with these two items together!”

“Lion Monarch Ba Xian!” Hearing Li Qiye’s words, Shi Gangdang lost all of his colors and exclaimed in horrors!

“Who is the Lion Monarch Ba Xian?” Chen Baojiao had never heard of such a character so she busily asked.

“A once invincible existence, he was one of the strongest existences during Immortal Emperor Tun Ri’s era, and even competed with Immortal Emperor Tun Ri for the Heaven’s Will! In that era, there were two Immortal Physiques. One was Immortal Emperor Tun Ri’s Heaven Devourer Evil Physique, and the other was Lion Monarch Ba Xian’s Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique! However, he was only one step behind Immortal Emperor Tun Ri. Tun Ri’s Heaven Devourer Evil Physique reached grand completion, but his Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique did not reach grand completion in the end!’

Heaven Devour Evil Physique and Furious Immortal Tyrannical Physique were both part of the twelve Immortal Physiques!

Li Shuangyan's group was emotionally moved after hearing this. Even though it was not grand completion, but Lion Monarch Ba Xian was still an extremely frightening existence!



# Chapter 193 : Lion Monarch Ba Xian (1)

As they were riding the snail like crazy away, Li Shuangyan inquired: “How do you know that Wu Clan’s Progenitor will see a flaw and chase after us? As an Earth Immortal, wouldn’t he be just like the Treasure Lords and couldn’t easily come into being?”

“My method was impairing his judgment.” Li Qiye continued: “Our honoring the ancestor could be said to be perfect, so the Wu Clan’s Progenitor was not going to find out that we were impostors. But when we were leaving, I revealed a lion rush. If he saw it, then he would become suspicious. The moment he sees that we are escaping towards Tyrannical Immortal Lion Monarch’s burial ground, he will absolutely think that we are closely associated with the Monarch!”

“The Wu Progenitor will absolutely not be able to swallow losing the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber technique. But even if we take a step back and say that he is able to accept this loss, but once he assumes that we are related to the Monarch, he absolutely will not be able to swallow this anger.” Li Qiye continued: “The Wu Progenitor and the Monarch are from the same generation. More importantly, they were mortal enemies and fought each other their whole lives! Once he believes that the Monarch sent us to swindle his technique, he will absolutely go crazy and hunt us down.”

Everyone’s started to have cold sweats all over their bodies after hearing Li Qiye. Wasn’t this playing with fire!?

“What about the Su Xiu Clan? Is Old Alchemist Su Xiu also part of the Su Xiu Clan?” Chen Baojiao then curiously asked.

“You are correct about this. When we brought up the Su Xiu Clan, it was only a technique to anger him. The Wu Sacred Ancestor is not comparable to its Progenitor. One or two sentences could fool the Sacred Ancestor’s heart, but the Progenitor was different. The Su Xiu Clan and his Sacred Wu Clan are mortal opponents. To be more exact, they were a match made in heaven. Before the Sacred Wu Clan existed, the Su Xiu Clan was already an alchemist clan. When the Wu Progenitor was younger, he wanted to marry a woman from the Su Xiu Clan. Unfortunately for him, he couldn’t marry her. Because of this, he had always maintain this grudge in his heart, which is why the Sacred Wu Clan was built in the Western River to oppose the Su Xiu Clan.”

At this point, Li Qiye couldn’t help but to burst out in laughter and added: “When the Wu Progenitor was alive, he was always antagonistic towards the Su Xiu Clan without letting this matter go. However, later on, the later generations of the Su Xiu Clan and Wu Clan were always in laws for many generations!”

“Simple words, I’m afraid they were insufficient to stir the Wu Progenitor and he would not be willing to take out the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber, but when I used the Su Xiu Clan to anger him, this became a completely different matter. This was an obsession he carried his whole life not being able to let it go.” Li Qiye then commented: “After hearing that the Su Xiu Clan was bullying the Wu Clan, he for sure was not able to swallow this anger!”

The group of Li Shuangya were amazed because fooling Earth Immortals was the defining danger out of all dangerous tasks, like playing with fire. But Li Qiye was very much at ease and relaxed as if it was only a relaxing stroll.

“How do young noble know that both the Wu Clan along with Tyrannical Immortal Lion Monarch were both buried at the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground?” Shi Gangdang couldn’t contain his curiosity and asked.

The Wu Clan’s ancestors being buried at the end of a Dragon Vein, this was not something future generations were privy to, but Li Qiye knew it like the back of his palm. This matter was too unimaginable.

But right after the question came out, Shi Gangdang felt that his words were superfluous for this was not the first time something like this had happened, and he didn’t need a reason either.

Regarding this inquiry, Li Qiye only smiled and didn’t answer Shi Gangdang.

How could he not be knowledgeable about the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground? For generations till now, he came into this burial ground time after time. In fact, this was not the first time such a matter had been done, however, he didn’t directly appear before people as the Dark Crow before.

By riding the snail, they quickly flew past several Dragon Veins. Niu Fen’s speed was very fast, and Li Qiye brought the group of Li

Shuangyan on top of a wilderness.

This wilderness was completely desolate. At this place, there were no high mountains and only had short hills and it appeared to be very inconspicuous.

But Li Qiye was standing on a melancholic place with broken walls as if there used to be a palace at this place since there were many scattered broken tiles and bricks on the ground!

Li Qiye let Li Shuangyan hold the Emperor's tiled seat up high while he held the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber with his two hands and loudly spoke: "Sacred Wu CLan, 637th descendant under the command of the Martial God is here to visit Heavenly Desolate Domain Lord!"

"Bang bang bang!" At this time, the earth shook and an ancient palace suddenly erected and rushed out from the ground. This palace was extremely archaic with two majestic godly lions sitting in front, very lively and suppressive!

Li Qiye glanced at Li Shuangyan once, then Li Qiye brought everyone inside this palace. It was extremely vast but no one was inside.

In the middle of the palace was an ancient treasure coffin with a godly lion engraved on top with an appearance like it could jump out at any moment!

“Why did old devil Wu send the living here?” Finally, a decrepit voice came out from the ancient treasure coffin. The voice was heroically magnificent, like an awakened Lion Monarch.

Li Qiye raised the technique while Li Shuangyan also raised the Emperor’s Possession, and raised her voice: “We the Wu Clan’s descendant is here under our ancestor’s order to especially greet the Heavenly Desolate Region Lord, the great ancestor Ba Xian!”

“Hmph, if you have something to say, then just say it! If it wasn’t for my never bullying juniors, just for the fact that you are the old devil Wu’s descendant, I would have crushed you to death!” A domineering voice came from within the ancient coffin.

At this point, the group of Li Shuangyan’s hearts were quivering. One had to know that the Lion Monarch and the Wu Progenitor were mortal enemies.

“The Underworld River had appeared, and the Underworld Boats are coming!” Li Qiye said with a solemn tone: “Being buried inside the Dragon’s cave for millions of years only for three and a half years of life, the chance for revival is hopeless! My ancestor wants to live for another generation so he wants to climb up an Underworld Boat!”

Here, Li Qiye paused for a moment, then continued: “My ancestor believes that ancestor Ba Xian’s godly saber is invincible. If he could work together with ancestor Ba Xian, then it would be like the fusion between the heaven and earth. Your joint effort will surely be invincible so my ancestor order this junior here bringing along the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber to form an alliance with

ancestor!”

“Haha, Hek hek, so there is a time when the old man Wu accept his loss.” At this time, the loud laughter of Lion Monarch Ba Xian echoed inside the ancient coffin and he said: “Hahaaaa, good time, good time! The old Wu stubborn throughout his whole life. In the end, he still had to accept his defeat towards me, hahaha!”

The bursts of laughters resonated causing chills among the group of Li Shuangyan. The laughters eventually subsided bringing back the silence inside the ancient coffin.

“My ancestor order this junior here with the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber to form an alliance with ancestor. My ancestor wishes to trade the technique with ancestor’s saber. The two items will be tokens of trust. After the union ended, both sides will return the trust tokens!” Finished speaking, Li Qiye raised the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber technique up in the air!

And Li Shuangyan also raised the Emperor’s tiled seat to prove their identities.

“Haha, hek, old Wu even took out his Heaven Traversing Eight Saber, doesn’t that old man always considered it as his baby?” Lion Monarch Ba Xian coldly laughed and said.

At this point, the group of Li Shuangyan all didn’t dare to breath heavily. This was a very dangerous maneuver, using the technique to trade for the godly saber. One wrong step and both treasures will be gone, and they could even lose their lives at this place.

Li Qiye did not panic, and continued to calmly spoke: “To my ancestor, the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber is indeed a priceless treasure. To my Wu Clan, the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber is especially our defining family heirloom! But, if it is possible to trade it for my ancestor’s revival for another generation, a higher price would still be worth it. Moreover, this is only a trust token. Ancestor Ba Xian is a generation that dominated the nine heavens and undefeated in the ten earths. Your whole life was filled with proud heroism, how could you be greedy for the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber! Even though my ancestor and ancestor are enemies, but my ancestor had always praised your character, and he trusted that ancestor will absolutely not go back on your words!”

“Haha, well said boy, no wonder why the old Wu sent you here.” Lion Monarch Ba Xian’s laughter rang from inside the ancient coffin, and he then continued: “Boy, your mouth can speak such lotus flowery words and unleash such a deluge of heavenly flowers!”

“This junior is only speaking the truth without the slightest exaggeration.” Li Qiye respectfully bowed his and added.

The ancient coffin became silent as the group of Li Shuangyan started to become nervous. If Li Qiye guessed correctly, then the Wu Progenitor was almost here to pursue them. Among them, only Li Qiye was able to remain calm.

“Zha—zhaa-zhhaa”, the ancient coffin finally opened. A person stepped out with his eyes closed just like the other Treasure Lords

and Earth Immortals.

After the old man came out from the coffin, his sight caused the group of Li Shuangyan to marvel in astonishment. No wonder this old man was called Lion Monarch Ba Xian by others. He had golden hair just like a golden lion and he emanated a domineering aura like the king of all beasts!

“Clank”, before the group of Li Shuangyan could regain their wits, a treasure saber in its sheath fell down exactly in front of Li Qiye’s toes.

“I actually am a bit interested in the old Wu’s proposition.” Lion Monarch Ba Xian began to spoke and then stretched his hand forward: “Bring the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber over here!”

But Li Qiye did not reply and took a step back instead.

“What, changing your mind, boy?” Even though Lion Monarch Ba Xian’s eyes were still closed, but it seemed as if he was still gazing intensely at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye licked his lips nervously then said in a careful and respectful manner: “Dear ancestor, this junior had never seen the godly saber before. This... The stake of this matter is too great. This junior wants to look at the godly blade first!”

Li Qiye’s cautious without losing any reverence was well suited for his role, and could even said to be flawless. It was truly difficult



for others to doubt him.

“Hmph, pick it up and look at it.” Lion Monarch Ba Xian finally coldly grunted.

Li Qiye put away the technique and at this time he bowed once, and said: “Excuse this junior.” Then he deferentially picked up the godly blade and carefully looked at it.

Rather than saying that Li Qiye was checking on the saber to see if it was real or fake, it was more accurate to say that he was stalling for time. As Li Qiye was meticulously looking at it, he was carefully calculating the arrival time of the Wu Progenitor in his mind.

# Chapter 194 : Lion Monarch Ba Xian (2)

Note: I will be using the word “intent” here in this chapter. For people who are unfamiliar with this term, intent is the art of the weapon. It can be a sword intent, saber intent, spear intent... It is not the will nor awareness of the weapon, but it is the understanding of the user towards the dao of the weapon. For example, when a sword master reaches a certain level with his sword intent, even a leaf can become a sword. Sword and man becoming one is one level of the sword intent. Another level of the intent is everything in nature is a sword.

\*\*\*

After another careful observation, Li Qiye then pulled out the saber.

“Zhangggg..” The unsheathed saber then unleashed a heaven piercing dao energy. In a flash, it was as if the godly saber woke up as it exuded a terrible cold light that instill fear into people – rendering them unable to look at it directly.

Sensing the peerless saber intent of the godly saber, the entire group of Li Shuangyan was amazed at this second. This was a supreme godly saber, absolutely terribly incomparable!

“Boom!” While Li Qiye was still carefully looking at the saber, a sudden loud bang exploded as another aura surged forward in the sky.

“Old Wu....” Lion Monarch Ba Xian coldly snorted and said: “Did you think I would bully your descendants?”

However, in a blink of an eye, a blade cut through the sky containing an invincible saber intent. This invincible blade capable of even cutting through the primordial beginning aimed straight towards the ancient palace!

“Old Wu, you still want to fight?” Against the incoming blade, Lion Monarch Ba Xian coldly scowled and unleashed a fist capable of causing the heaven’s demise upward.

“Old lion, eat my blade!” The Martial God’s roar finally reached. A shadow void stepping in the air finally came. He finally regained his wit and immediately pursued to this place.

“Go...” Amidst the lightning and fire of the eventual battle, Li Qiye shouted. In the blink of an eye, Niu Fen carried everyone away as his body resembled a spinning. In just a flash, Niu Fen actually traversed the void and turned into a curve to immediately escape the Lion Monarch Ba Xian’s territory! This speed was truly unbelievable!

Heavenly Ancestral Snails had unimaginable divine abilities, and especially after Niu Fen was given the divine solution by Li Qiye, he became even more incredible.

“Old lion, you actually dare to think about my Heaven Traversing Eight Saber! Today, not decapitating you won’t do!” The roar of the Martial God rang from the far distance.

It was met by the angry shout of Lion Monarch Ba Xian: “Quit your bullshit, I don’t even want that rubbish junk!”

“Bang–bang–bang.” At this moment, the Martial God and the Lion Monarch had started their battle!

They escaped in just an instant, and then Li Qiye signaled for Niu Fen to head towards an even deeper territory, which prompted Li Shuangyan’s horror as she asked: “We’re not escaping from the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground?”

“Too late, there is someone even more formidable ahead, we will go there.” Li Qiye shouted and he put the Tyrannical Immortal Saber into the treasure box of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom.

“Old Wu, you dare to scheme for my godly saber!” In an instance, Lion Monarch Ba Xian lost the connection to his saber. His facial expression greatly soured as he roared furiously.

“Stop breaking wind, I don’t care for your lousy saber!” The Martial God angrily roared and said: “Old lion, give me my technique scroll!”

Between the fires and lightnings of this battle, the group of Li Qiye had escaped for a long distance with Niu Fen exerting his fastest possible speed. However, such a distance for existences like the Lion Monarch Ba Xian was simply not far enough!

In just a moment, there was a tall mountain blocking the path of Li Qiye's group. The vastness of this mountain was impossible to describe. One could even say that this was the highest mountain they saw ever since they came to this burial ground. It could even be the highest mountain in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.

The high mountain pierced straight to the sky's horizon as if it had inserted itself into the deepest part of the sky. One could not see how tall it was in the end just by looking up. It stood in the middle of the heaven and earth as the sun and moon appeared inside with the celestials rotating around it. Any existence would feel that they are so inconsequential when standing at this mountain's base.

"Rush in!" Li Qiye shouted at Niu Fen right at this moment. Niu Fen in the blink of an eye headed towards this high mountain, wanting to climb above.

"Bang-bang-bang". At the very next moment, there were thunders at the edge of the horizon as two gigantic hands reached forwards to this direction.

"Little demon, dare to steal my godly saber." At this time, the furious voice of Lion Monarch Ba Xian appeared.

It was immediately followed by the thunderous explosive sound of the Wu Progenitor: "Where are you from, demon spawns. Daring to pretend to be my Wu Clan's descendants!"

The two hands, one was from the Lion Monarch, and the other was from the Martial God. Both of them reached across the heaven and earth and aimed straight to grab Li Qiye.

“Boom!” At this moment, Niu Fen who was dashing towards the high mountain was bounced back, as if this mountain was covered by an impenetrable divine force.

“In the Bamboo Forest, an arrow that pierces the heaven!” At this moment, Li Qiye shouted and at the same time, he told Niu Fen: “Rush in...”

Niu Fen unhesitatingly crazily rushed in towards the high mountain. “Boom!” In the blink of an eye, Niu Fen managed to carry the group into the high mountain while the two hands collided with the unparalleled divine power of the high mountain and were immediately pushed back!

After finally making it to the mountain, Niu Fen almost collapsed to the ground. Just a little bit less and they wouldn’t have been able to escape the grasps of the Lion Monarch and Martial God!

In the blink of an eye, the Martial God and the Lion Monarch have arrived. The moment the group saw them, they couldn’t help but felt the chills running through their spines. These two were invincible existences of a generation sweeping through the nine heavens and ten earths! Once they made a move, then the group’s fate would be doomed!

However, oddly enough, the Martial God and Lion Monarch stopped right outside of the high mountain and didn't dare to even take half a step forward.

Finally, the Martial God bowed towards the high mountain and said: "Predecessor, these brats pretended to be my descendants and stole my peerless technique. Please kick these brats out!"

At this point, Li Shuangyan's group also looked again at the high mountain, and they noticed that there was a wooden coffin hanging on the precipice. It appeared to be simple without any magnificent features; but as it was hanging there in its high place, it appeared to be one coffin encompassing the entire world and all gods prostrated before it!

They finally understood that the Martial God and Lion Monarch were dreading the existence inside this wooden coffin.

However, the wooden hanging on the precipice did not respond to the Martial God, as if it was too much of a bother! Even then, the Lion Monarch and the Martial God still didn't dare to take half a step inside this place.

Seeing such a scene, no matter whether it was Li Shuangyan or the the group of Niu Fen, everyone felt a chilling and shocking sensation in their hearts. Who were the Martial God and Lion Monarch? During Immortal Emperor Tun Ri's era, outside of Tun Ri himself, there was no one in the world who could suppress the two of them. If they combined forces, no one outside of Tun Ri during that generation could put a halt to their advances! Their joint power could decapitate the gods in the heaven and destroy

the devils in hell!

But today, even though they came together, they did not dare to trespass into this place. One could only imagine how frightening the existence inside the wooden coffin on the precipice must be!

Since the existence inside the wooden coffin did not answer, the Lion Monarch and Martial God were helpless. At this moment, the anger appeared in their eyes as the bloody rays flashed straight at Li Qiye.

“Little demon, where are you from in the end, daring to pretend to be my Wu descendants!?” The Wu Progenitor coldly inquired.

And Lion Monarch Ba Xian also indignantly gritted his teeth and shouted: “Little demon, dare to scheme for my godly saber, did you lose the patience to live!?”

Li Qiye calmly stood on top of the snail’s shell and leisurely said: “Tyrannical Immortal Saber and Heaven Traversing Eight Saber, they are wasted in this Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, isn’t this a shame? You both were a match made in heaven for a generation, so you should know even more clearly that the Tyrannical Immortal Saber and Heaven Traversing Eight Saber had the same origin! Both of them together would be the real unbeatable offensive method!”

“Haha, Hekhek, very good, a little demon like you is worrying about us!” Lion Monarch Ba Xian was so angry that he started to laugh instead as he smilingly replied.



Li Qiye was still as calm as before and smilingly retorted: “To be frank, swindling items from the dead is truly a bit immoral, but, I will form a good karma with you two.”

At this point, Li Qiye looked at the Martial God and continued: “Sacred Wu Clan had fallen from era to era. You cannot leave the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground unless you live again for another generation. You should be aware that your Wu descendants are unable to come and honor you. Even back when your Wu Clan had Virtuous Paragons, they were still not powerful enough to come here! Today is even more impossible. Today, I take away your saber technique, and I will give your Wu Clan a good karmic return. I will save your Wu Clan’s one remaining bloodline, or, help your Wu Clan rise again in the future.”

The Martial God then looked at Li Qiye without saying anything for a long time.

“As for you.” Li Qiye stared at Lion Monarch Ba Xian and slowly spoke: “Your one lineage is already devoid of people for the most part. Today I take your godly saber, I will also form a good karmic remembrance to your descendants. If I meet your descendants in the future, I will leave behind some words for them?”

Lion Monarch Ba Xian also gazed at Li Qiye for a long time without a words. It was already amazing that he did not go crazy from being swindled out of his godly saber.

“Both of you should go back, it is not beneficial for either of you

to be away from your dragon caves for so long!” Li Qiye leisurely looked at the both of them and smilingly said: “Today I took away your treasures. To tell you the truth, I don’t need to form good karma with you two. I even didn’t need to swindle the both of you. It is not impossible for me to destroy or alter your Dragon Veins. Out of my own sentimentality for the relationship between you two and Immortal Emperor Tun Ri, I didn’t change or move your Dragon Veins. If I wanted to destroy your dragon caves along with your blood effort for millions of years, it was not an impossible matter!” Li Qiye leisurely declared.

Both the Martial God and Lion Monarch remained silent for a long time.

“Go back, my words are resolute. Today I take away your treasures, I will form a good relationship with your descendants in the future!” Li Qiye finally said with a smile.

“Good” In the end, the Martial God stomped on the ground once and then turned around to leave without any hesitation!

Lion Monarch Ba Xian lingered for a moment, then he finally threw an item forward and gravely shouted: “Don’t forget the positive karma today!” With that, he turned around and left!

The Lion Monarch’s item eventually fell into the hand of Li Qiye. It was an ancient box with an unknown item inside. Li Qiye only looked at it then put it away.

When the two finally left, Li Shuangyan’s group was finally able

to let out a sigh of relief. Their stressed nerves were suddenly relaxed as they sat down on the ground.

“Really dangerous just now.” Even Niu Fen couldn’t help but to wipe away his cold sweats. They actually managed to obtain two supreme treasures, this will be an unimaginable and legendary tale!

# Chapter 195 : Mysterious Dead Person (1)

“Who are you?”

When Li Shuangyan’s group was resting on the ground, there was a voice from the sky suddenly descending down and it startled all of them into jumping up.

At this point, they noticed that the wooden coffin hanging on the precipice had been opened with a person sitting inside.

It was a man dressed in armor sitting in the wooden coffin. The armor was already dull without any brilliance. The more frightening part was that the chest piece of the armor was pierced through. Not just the armor, but even the man’s chest was penetrated. From the broken trace of the wound, no one would even dare imagine how terrible this attack was!

But this puncture did not affected his presence. The man was handsome and tall with eyes like the swords and facial feature as bright as the moon. One could tell that he was absolutely an attractive man that year!

Even though the man did not opened his eyes, but he could still see Li Qiye. At least others got that feeling.

Seeing such a man left the group of Li Shuangyan in a daze for a while. When the Martial God referred to him as predecessor, they assumed that the person inside the wooden coffin would be an

ancient old man, not just a young man!

“In the Bamboo Forest, an arrow that pierces the heaven! In the high sky, a war to slaughter the heaven! One feathered arrow as the sign of trust, ten thousand saints all obey!” Li Qiye facing the man and smilingly spoke.

(TN1: I do believe that “an arrow that pierces the heaven” is the person’s name (Jian Jingxian), and that he is from the Bamboo forest. But without further context, I simply can’t tell)

The moment Li Qiye finished speaking, the man inside the wooden coffin immediately opened his eyes and shined his bloody lights to stare at Li Qiye!

In a blink of an eye, everyone became paralyzed even though this bloody light did not fall on their bodies, but they still felt that they were powerless to resist like ants beneath the foot of a giant elephant!

Only Li Qiye stood quietly and shouldered the man’s gaze. While watching the man, he gently sighed and said: “Mourning Cloud Mountain, we did not enter!”

The man stared at Li Qiye for a long time, a very long time without speaking. As time passed by, he finally closed his eyes and went back inside his wooden coffin and closed it without making any noise.

Li Qiye glanced at the wooden coffin and finally lamented once. Such an ancient memory, yet this person was still as stubborn as an ox!

It took a while before the group of Li Shuangyan's wits returned. They didn't know what was going on and simply didn't understand Li Qiye's words!

"Who is he?" Finally, Chen Baojiao couldn't suppress the curiosity in her heart and whispered to ask Li Qiye.

Li Qiye bitterly smiled and shook his head while saying: "A stubborn guy! Always like this for millions of years, just like a pebble in the toilet, hard and smelly!"

Everyone were horrified by Li Qiye's words. Even the Martial God and Lion Monarch were dreary of this person yet their young noble made this assessment about him. What if this person blew up and kill all of them, wouldn't it be as easy as crushing an ant?

They then glanced over at the wooden coffin on the precipice but it did not made any noise which finally made them heaved a sigh of relief.

In fact, everyone was curious about why the man after listening to words that resembled poetry but weren't poetry earlier and decided to help them? To be more exact, he decided to help their young noble!

However, since Li Qiye didn't reveal it, they also didn't dare to ask. The story inside was not something that they could imagine.

“The proceeds of this time go to Baojiao.” Li Qiye took out the Tyrannical Immortal Saber and the Heaven Traversing Eight Saber technique and gave them to Chen Baojiao.

“For, for me?” Chen Baojiao couldn’t help but became a bit stunned. These two items were obtained by everyone risking their lives, so she didn’t expect for them to both go to her.

“These two things could be said to have been crafted just for your Tyrannical Valley Immortal Spring Physique. If it wasn’t for your physique, I wouldn’t have went to take these two items. In the future, you will understand just how appropriate they are for you.” Li Qiye nodded his head and said.

While hugging these two items, Chen Baojiao was tongue-tied for a long time. She was already Li Qiye’s maid. She wouldn’t ask for more than just cultivating a supreme physique, but today Li Qiye bestowed two supreme treasure to her. In this moment, her nose became stuffy as her heart became warm. There were many heavenly words and countless languages, but she couldn’t express them in this moment while lost in her emotions.

Finally, Li Qiye told everyone: “Shuangyan got the formation along with the Heavenly Plate, grandpa Shi also got the Mysterious Ancient Pagoda! This time everyone contributed, but since everyone had gotten something, so these two items will go to Baojiao.”

Li Shuangyan did not say anything. She never had any objections to any of her young noble’s arrangements.

Shi Gangdang was even more deferential as he bowed towards Li Qiye and added: “Young Noble bestowed this pagoda to me, I do not dare to ask for more.” In fact, he was very happy for this young miss. This clearly showed that his young miss had a position in Li Qiye’s mind.

“This time, Niu Fen contributed greatly. You don’t need any treasure, I will give you two solutions.” Li Qiye told Niu Fan.

Having heard Li Qiye, Niu Fen immediately became crazily excited and bowed all the way down to the ground, and ecstatically replied: “Young Noble bestowing two solutions is much more precious than supreme treasure.” To him, no treasures could compare to the eighteen solutions!

While Li Qiye was swindling the Earth Immortals in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground, even more cultivators appeared at the Ancient Sky City. Many hidden sects and heritages began to show up as well.

During this lively time, there were more and more coffins appearing in the Ancient Sky City from all of the grand sects and powerful nations. Why did everyone do this as the Underworld boats approach? Even though there were some young cultivators and sects who were indeed here for treasures, but to many grand sects, especially the unfathomable immortal gates and emperor’s lineages, they were only here for the chance to rebirth in order to live for another generation!



A harsh way to put it is that for these millions of years old heritages, which house didn't have one or two dead people? One could even say that people were never lacking the dead, plus, these dead people were once the most powerful.

In fact, only the dead or the near dead were even more eager to bury themselves inside the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground! These eternal existences had lived for one generation after another, and only had a single breath left. They were afraid of death more than anyone else, and did not spare any method in order to prolong their survival.

With the arrival of the Underworld Boats, this was another opportunity for these eternal dying existences to live again!

At this time, countless powers in the world were carrying coffins containing wise sages who had died for countless of years or eternal existences holding on to their last breaths!

For the dying or for the already dead, the Underworld Boat was worth a bet for them. Once successful, this was a rebirth for another generation. Even an Immortal Emperor did not have such an opportunity!

The appearances of some coffins actually caused quite a commotion! Coffins that were capable of stirring the crowd meant that they were carrying amazing characters!

“Isn't that the Eastern Hundred City's Immortal Goal Ancient Sect?” At this time, a black coffin was being carried into the city,

and a cultivator from the Eastern Hundred City quietly murmured.

Seeing this black coffin, a sect master was surprised then muttered: “The Immortal Goal Ancient Sect have a specification for burial. People who are qualified to use a black coffin are very few! To be buried in a black coffin, the person must be of a grand creation generation and had done incomparable merits for the sect. The Immortal Goal Ancient Sect had not have someone from a grand creation generation for the last thirty thousand years. Could the person inside this coffin be Demon King Cang Hu from fifty thousand years ago!?”

“A golden coffin crafted from Extreme Mysterious Chilled Gold ah!” At this moment a golden coffin was carried into the city and was met by an emotional exclamation: “The Northern Grand Sea’s Tortoise Country actually paid such a great price to use the Extreme Mysterious Chilled Gold for a coffin. This is such a grand gesture.”

“You don’t understand, inside the coffin is the sixth generation son-in-law of the Tortoise Country’s king.” A demon merman who came from the Northern Grand Sea shook his head and said.

“A prince-in-law is treated so well like this?” Someone was caught by surprise and said.

The merman then replied: “The sixth generation prince-in-law of the Tortoise Country is an unfathomable character. He came from a merman tribe, but he actually had one fourth Charming Spirit’s bloodline. He actually transformed from a carp to a dragon and had climbed up the mythical Dragon Gate before! He is not only

the pride of the Tortoise Country, but also the pride of the Merman Race!” Having said this, this demon merman couldn’t help but to reveal a proud expression.

When the words “Charming Spirit” was brought up, many cultivators were astonished because to them, no matter if they were humans or demons, to be able to carry the Charming Spirit’s bloodline was a matter worthy of pride.

Charming Spirit Race was the favored child of the high heaven. Their first branch’s cultivation could be described to be extremely easy! There were even people who believe that the Charming Spirit Race was the descendant of the Ancient Immortals. There were also some who refer to them as the Godly Race or Heavenly Race. It was indeed a proud matter to have some Charming Spirit’s bloodline to many people.

Even though the Heavenly Devil Race and Ghost Immortal Race both did not recognize the Charming Spirit Race as the most excellent race in the world, but they could not deny that the first Immortal Emperor came from the Charming Spirit Race... Immortal Emperor Gu Chun!” (Ancient Purity)

“The Southern Crimson Earth’s Ye Feng Clan (Dark Phoenix) is also here.” Seeing a clan carrying a wooden coffin forward, a cultivator from the Southern Crimson Earth couldn’t help but murmured: “The Ye Feng Clan had not show up for almost ten thousand years ah, but they made an exception this time.”

“I heard that the Ye Feng Clan had no other choice. Their last ancestor only has one breath left and has to rely on the large

amount of Era Blood Stones to stay alive. But recently the clan sent out news that the Era Blood Stones could no longer maintain the seal even with higher quantity, so they couldn't afford not to gamble and bring their ancestor up the Underworld Boat." A royal lord who came from the Southern Crimson Earth softly sighed and explained.

For millions of years, how many characters dominated for so long yet in the end, they still didn't want to die and even buried themselves in the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground to be friends with countless corpses. Of course, characters like this royal lord, even if they feared death, they still weren't qualified to be buried in the Feng Shui Treasure Earth in the burial ground!

# Chapter 196 : Mysterious Dead Person (2)

Since many sects and countries from the Southern Crimson Earth along with the Northern Grand Sea all brought coffins here, needless to say, plenty of sects and countries from the Grand Middle Territory near the Ancient Corpse Burial Ground had even more coffins. Someone calculated without taking into account the size of the sects and power of the countries, there were more than one hundred coffins being brought into the Ancient Sky City each day, and more than half of these were from the Grand Middle Territory.

Even a heritage like the Jewel Pillar Sacred School was also not an exception. It also brought one coffin into the Ancient Sky City, plus their descendant Saint Child Bao Zhu was personally greeting the coffin.

“Crafted from godly wood ah.” Seeing the coffin of the Jewel Pillar Sacred School, a cultivator couldn’t help but say: “Who is the person that the Jewel Pillar Sacred School wants to bring up the Underworld Boat?”

Many people’s expressions became distorted when it came to the Jewel Pillar Sacred School. Even though it did not produce an Immortal Emperor and it was not of Immortal Emperor’s lineage, but it was the heritage with the most Saint Physiques in the Grand Middle Territory, and even in the whole Mortal Emperor World. There was even a rumor that they had someone with an Immortal Physique, and was just a bit lacking from grand completion.

“Jewel Pillar Sacred School has several ancestors with grand completion Saint Physiques ah, I wonder if they will send one of these ancestors up to the Underworld Boat or not?” A sect master said with great fear.

Everyone knew that in contemporary time, the school did not have any grand completion Saint Physique! But they did have several grand completion Saint Physique characters who died in the school. If they could revive these character with the Underworld Boat, then that would be truly too terrifying.

Once a grand completion Saint Physique character from the Jewel Pillar Sacred School is revived, they would most likely be an existence at the peak of Virtuous Paragon realm. Such an terrible existence was not suppressible unless an Immortal Emperor or grand completion Immortal Physique came out.

“Heavenly Southern Kingdom also carried a coffin here.” Compared to the other sects who did not come secretly, Heavenly Southern Kingdom was different. They carried a coffin here but no one had seen it. Outsiders only knew that outside of the elders protecting the coffin, Young King Nantian also came along!

“This time the Heavenly Southern Kingdom is acting with such a low profile, this is indeed a bit strange.” Many people were puzzlingly discussing the fact that Heavenly Southern Kingdom brought a coffin but did not reveal it.

“Rumors had it that inside the coffin is not their predecessors or immortal sages, but that the Heavenly Southern Kingdom’s Divine Beast Protector cannot hold on any longer, so they want to bring it

to the Underworld Boat.” A cultivator who was gifted in espionage managed to find some secrets.

Hearing the title Divine Beast Protector, some people were shivering inside their hearts. A church master said: “Rumors state that this is the second generation Divine Beast Protector of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom!”

“This rumor is indeed the truth. The first generation Divine Beast Protector of the Heavenly Southern Kingdom had died a long time ago. This Divine Beast Protector according to the rumors was a Spirit Beast brought back by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, and it always had been reclusive without showing itself. Even with Immortal Emperor Fei Yang teaching the dao to it so that it could steal the heaven’s luck, it still had lived for too long and only has one breath left!” A grand character with some knowledge regarding the Heavenly Southern Kingdom said.

The Heavenly Southern Kingdom’s Divine Beast Protector had always been very mysterious, and people rarely heard of instances where it appeared. But it was not a great secret that they had one at all!

But for any grand sects and powerful countries as well as heritages, they were very dreadful towards the Heavenly Southern Kingdom’s Divine Beast Protector. Anything that could live for this many years was absolutely not a simple being!

“If it is indeed the Divine Beast Protector, then it makes sense why the Heavenly Southern Kingdom is keeping such a low profile like this.” Someone murmured.

The Heavenly Southern Kingdom could exist so long until now for millions of years, and it was even older than the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom and Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect. To a certain extent, this had a lot to do with their Divine Beast Protector.

If their Divine Beast Protector was really going to die of old age, then this would be a great blow to the Heavenly Southern Kingdom, and it could even lead to people salivating with greed!

“Boom–boom–boom.” Contrary to the Heavenly Southern Kingdom’s low-key nature, the Jiang Zuo Clan came with explosive fanfare. Their cavalry in the middle of the sky creating thunderous roars as numerous riders flew by like the army of the heavens. Such cavalry was like a flood made out of steel. When they hovered above the Ancient Sky City, countless people were shivering at the sight!

The six cavalry branches of the Jiang Zuo Clan all swept past the clouds in the sky with six leading Royal Nobles with undulating aura and an extremely arrogant style.

“Six King Jiang Zuo ah! Descendant of the Virtuous Monarch Heng Jiang!” Seeing the flying cavalry in the air with their bullish demeanor, many people were very annoyed but they didn’t dare to say anything as the cavalry’s banner swept by.

Six King Jiang Zuo was absolutely the pillar of the Jiang Zuo Clan. There was a saying that goes like this within the clan – when



the Six King is not present, the great mansion is on the verge of collapse. This was indicative of the Six King's status at the Jiang Zuo Clan. He could even veto the decisions made by the Jiang Zuo Patriarch!

Moreover, he was also the descendant of the Virtuous Monarch Heng Jiang's direct branch. The most terrifying part was that he was able to create the invincible Six Wise Monarch Formation, capable of slaying even a Heavenly Sovereign!

Virtuous Monarch Heng Jiang was an extremely powerful existence. He had even defeated the young Immortal Emperor Min Ren when they were competing for the Heaven's Will. Even though Min Ren shouldered the Heaven's Will in the end, but Heng Jiang's prestige still carried far across the Nine Worlds!

Virtuous Monarch Heng Jiang created the Six Wise Monarch Formation. The true profoundness of this formation depended on the control of the six branches. Six King Jiang Zuo's formation was countless times better than Jiang Zuo Hou's formation that year.

The Six King Jiang Zuo came along a carriage with an ancient coffin. This coffin was extremely heavy as it was pulled by six elephants raggedly breathing out white air.

"Who is the person Six King Jiang Zuo is trying to put on an Underworld Boat?" Seeing this coffin, a person muttered: "Could it be their ancestor Virtuous Monarch Heng Jiang?"

The name "Virtuous Monarch Heng Jiang" was capable of

scaring even ancient and powerful heritages. This was an absolute terrifying existence that would be a big threat to any sects and countries!

“Ommm–” Within this same day, the Ancient Sky City was filled with an azure mist encompassing the entire city with a thin layer of azure silk.

This sudden change greatly shocked everyone. Their first action immediately covered the entire Ancient Sky City, wasn't this behavior too aggressive?

But when people saw the azure energy crossing the sky as masters one by one walked forward on an azure rainbow, no angry spectators dared to say a word.

“Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” Seeing the experts walking on the azure rainbow, a person muttered.

Inside the Ancient Sky City, there were numerous sects and countries gathered with countless experts. A sect that dared to take an action involving the entire Ancient Sky City was truly too arrogant and did not put the world into its eyes!

However, after knowing that it was the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, even people bothered by its arrogance could do nothing except choose to remain silent.

Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, one sect two emperors! At

the Grand Middle Territory, the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom was a monstrous existence towering over its vast land! Any heritages and countries would have to greatly weigh themselves first before considering opposing the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom. Even Immortal Emperor's lineages were no exception!

Two Immortal Emperors were enough capital for the Ancient Kingdom to be arrogant and its disciples always considered themselves to be better than others! Even though people were vexed by them, but they had to accept the fact that it was indeed powerful enough to act this way! One sect two emperors, it would be difficult for this type of ancient kingdom to not act pompously.

No one knew how many experts the Ancient Kingdom brought along, but people saw four Enlightened Beings in the far distance carrying the coffin. At this Ancient Kingdom, even Enlightened Beings were only pallbearers!

Without a doubt, the Ancient Kingdom also wanted to take one of its immortal sages to the Underworld Boat, so suddenly, there were many rowdy discussions from great characters about which person the Ancient Kingdom wanted to bring on the boat.

This dual emperors lineage was not always dominating in every generations, but they always had Virtuous Paragons coming out in each era. At this moment when the Ancient Kingdom wanted to put this coffin on an Underworld Boat, the person inside was absolutely a great character.

“It could very well be the Ninth Ancestor of the Ancient

Kingdom!” A Demon King who had a great understanding of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom spoke.

“Old Ninth Qing Xuan ah!” Hearing this name, no matter whether it was a character of the sect master level or existence of the high elder ranking, they had to take a deep breath.

“Old Ninth Qing Xuan, even though he is ranked last, but he was also the strongest. He is an existence that challenged even Immortal Emperor Ta Kong ah!” A person emotionally exclaimed.

Old Ninth Qing Xuan was also known as the Ninth Ancestor Qing Xuan! Old Ninth Qing Xuan lived towards the latter half of Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. After Immortal Emperor Ta Kong’s shouldered the Heaven’s Will, he finally started to cultivate! But even when Ta Kong was reigning over everything, Old Ning Qing Xuan was still extremely powerful. His cultivation path was praised with hymns as it surged rapidly during his sweep through all directions.

Legends had it that when the Old Ninth Qing Xuan had some achievements in his cultivation, he even challenged Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. But he was struck flying away by Immortal Emperor Ta Kong’s one finger and became seriously injured later on.

Even though Old Ninth Qing Xuan was utterly defeated, but he gained prestige from it! For any cultivators, to have the qualification to challenge Immortal Emperors, this was already a great feat respected by all!

“Old Ninth Qing Xuan...” In the end, one person could only lamented with a gentle sigh.

The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom appearing caused great pressure to many heritages that wanted their own predecessors to have a chance at rebirth. This was competing against the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom for an Underworld Boat ah!

# Chapter 197 : Calamity Befallen On The Nine Saint Demon Gate (1)

The Ancient Sky City was boiling up with countless existences readying their fists as even more coffins entered the city!

“I’m certain all the Earth Corpse will be scrambling for the Underworld Boats, that will be our best time to enter the burial ground for treasures!” Sects and cultivators who weren’t here to bury their predecessors were quickly preparing cautiously.

The ones who wanted to revive during the appearance of Underworld Boats were far from just dying cultivators but also the Earth Corpses, Treasure Lords, and even the Earth Immortals of the burial ground!

Once the Underworld Boats arrived, countless Earth Corpses will rush towards them. This was their best opportunity to live again for this was not only the chance at rebirth, but they will also be able to escape from the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. There would also be a few impatient Treasure Lords not minding the loss of millions years accumulation in lifespan just to come and seize the Underworld Boats. The same case applied to the Earth Immortals. However, their numbers were fewer than the Treasure Lords, because they already have a more promising rebirth chance due to their Dragon Veins!

So when all the Earth Corpses and Treasure Lords rushed for the Underworld Boats, all of the treasures inside the burial ground at

that time were coveted by everyone.

Even though it was an extremely sinister place, but there were hoards of salivate-inducing treasures such as the treasure metals, godly ores, and sacred woods...

More importantly, too many people died at the burial ground, so it was understood that countless Life Treasures, technique scrolls, and godly items were left behind.

Even with the erosion of time causing many lost Life Treasures at the Heavenly Corpse Burial Ground to lose their divine awareness and turn into scrap metals, but those within three hundred to five hundred years are still usable. Dead cultivators' Universe Pouch in this place could also contain unparalleled techniques. For the small sects and vagrant cultivators, unparalleled technique scrolls were far more alluring than Life Treasures.

Miracles like these had happened before. There had been vagrant juniors who risked their lives to enter the burial ground taking advantage of the Underworld Boat's appearance and actually scavenged Emperor Laws. In the end, they became Virtuous Paragons and created their own sect and legacies as great masters.

In fact, development like this happened in every era. This was another reason why the Underworld Boat's appearance attracted an influx of cultivators to the burial ground. They knew that the risk of dying was extremely high here, upward of ninety percent, but still they could not fight the temptation and snuck into the burial ground in hope for an unparalleled technique or supremely divine weapons!

The group of Li Qiye was sitting at the seat of a mountain inside the burial ground with such a relaxed atmosphere. Unwary spectators would actually thought that they were just sightseeing beneath this cliff.

But in the end, this was the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground. Anyone coming into this place especially in the Earth Immortals' territories was especially alarmed. Even Virtuous Paragons were extremely meticulous with fear in such a location.

But Li Qiye was different. He sat there as if it was his own backyard in complete relaxation and complacent as if this was not the burial ground.

Seeing the contented Li Qiye made the group of Li Shuangyan relieved as they were also sitting there.

Sitting on a rock, Li Qiye's legs swing back and forth enjoying the blowing cool breeze in utmost indulgence.

"This guy really knows how to pick a place. Buried in this place after death, truly a good decision." Li Qiye couldn't help but sentimentally spoke.

It seemed as if Li Qiye and the man in the coffin was very familiar rendering the group in silence. But they felt like it was an impossible matter, their young noble was only fifteen, sixteen years old. In other cultivators' eyes, he was only a little brat. Yet the old man inside the coffin hanging on the precipice must have



been buried at this place for millions of years.

“Are we going to another place for treasures?” Eventually, Chen Baojiao asked. In fact, ever since they came inside, they had seen many treasure metals underground. However, the first time they came was for the transactions and the second time was for the honoring ceremonial so they couldn’t dig any treasures.

“No rush, wait until the Underworld Boats come out. If we dig treasures at this key moment, we will be ripped to shred!” Li Qiye shook his head and said.

Chen Baojiao nodded her head in agreement after listening. She was already very satisfied with her Tyrannical Immortal Saber and Heaven Traversing Eight Saber.

“Hey, are you not interested in coming out for the Underworld Boats? Maybe you will have a chance to leave this ghastly place.” Finally, Li Qiye slanted his head and shouted at the man inside the coffin.

The man inside the coffin was an invincible existence ah, other people who dared to talk to him like this would be courting their own death. In fact, Shi Gangdang’s group was wiping their sweats in place of Li Qiye! If the man inside the coffin became angry, he absolutely was capable of crushing everyone to death with just one hand.

However, the man remained silent and did not answer Li Qiye.

“If you are interested, I can give you a hand. The five hundred years spot is already taken by someone. If you want, I will give you a three hundred years spot? How about that?” Li Qiye smiled and spoke to the coffin.

Initially there was no answer, but after a long time, the wooden coffin opened and the man with a hole in his chest finally sat up. Even though his eyes were closed, he still stared at Li Qiye and said: “Are you the type to give out free lunch?”

“No! You should know, if we really want to discuss the matters, you still owe me a favor!” Li Qiye calmly replied: “But out of pity for your difficult time here, I am already a great person for not asking you to pay the favor!”

The group of Li Shuangyan became speechless. This was a bit too ridiculous ah. An existence buried for millions of year owed their young noble a favor? However, at this time they understood why this person protected them.

“I will give you three hundred years, and you will work for me for one hundred years, okay? This is a very good deal, much better than you laying here for millions of years.” Li Qiye smilingly said.

“Not good enough!” The man ultimately went back inside and closed his coffin lid!

Li Qiye could only shrug and added: “Really, you can do many things in just two hundred years. Of course, your wound is also very problematic.”

After a long moment of serenity, the coffin was opened again. The man sat up and asked Li Qiye: “Can I live for another era? If I can live for another era, you can name your price!”

“Are you joking ha!” Li Qiye then angrily answered: “Do you think I would still find you if I know how to live for another generation? I would rather keep it for myself, who doesn’t want to live for another generation? If I can live for another generation, I will absolutely reach eternity!”

“The old man from the War God Temple lived for another era!” The eyes closed man looked at Li Qiye.

“Haha, you are talking about the old fellow War God Mu. Li Qiye laughed “hek hek”, of course he was clear about this matter. Naturally, without his aid, War God Mu would definitely not have been able to give for another era.

At this point, the crowd of Li Shuangyan couldn’t help but to glance at Li Qiye. Living for another era, this was indeed a legend. Li Shuangyan was even more attentive, because she had heard her master Lun Ri talked about this. War God Mu of the War God Temple did indeed live for another era inside the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground.

“Living for another era, this chance is too small. I’m afraid there won’t be another opportunity in this life.” He shook his head and continued on: “War God Mu being able to give for another era was merely a gamble, and he actually paid a huge price! In my opinion,

wanting to live for another era in this generation, this chance is much smaller than wiping out all the Ancient Ming brats!”

“I can wait for the next generation!” Having heard this, the man stuck his head back inside the coffin.

“Haha, wait for the next generation?” Li Qiye chuckled and then responded: “With just you, I’m afraid you won’t be able to live for another era, so why bother caring if there is a chance in the next generation!”

Since the man in the coffin no longer said anything else. Li Qiye could only shrugged and murmured: “This personality of yours is still as stinky and hard as manure pit’s pebble.”

The group once again was scared out of their minds because of Li Qiye’s words provoking an invincible existence ah. But what confused them is that the man in the coffin didn’t bother to retort, let alone becoming angry, as if he didn’t hear what Li Qiye said.

“Hey, give us a ride, walking out is truly too troublesome.” At this point, Li Qiye turned his head towards the man in the coffin and shouted.

Such words made the group of Li Shuangan silent and Niu Fan was filled with embarrassment. This was an invincible existence ah, a preeminent sovereign ah, who did our young noble think he is? A carriage driver? Or a litter carrier?”

They were stunned in the moment for only their young nobles would dare to say such a thing to an invincible existence.

During their moment of absence, the man in the coffin held out his hand and lightly shot out a wave with his finger. A godly rainbow immediately appeared and stretched over the Heavenly Ancient Corpse Burial Ground all the way to its frontier.

At this point, the group of Li Shuangyan lost control of their bodies as they walked over to the godly rainbow and flew towards the burial ground's frontier. This speed was too fast for they flew from the Earth Immortal's Dragon Vein to the frontier in just a blink of an eye.

When they reached the frontier, the godly rainbow suddenly disappeared making the group fell down like potatoes tumbling on the ground.

# Chapter 198 : Calamity Befallen On The Nine Saint Demon Gate (2)

“Such a good guy! Purposely making me look like a fool.” Li Qiye murmured after he rolled on the ground.

The group of Li Shuangyan had nothing but silence. An Enlightened Being like Shi Gangdang, even if he was ten times more courageous, he still wouldn't dare to make a comment about such an invincible existence, but their young noble didn't care at all.

Bang! When the group intended to return back to the Ancient Sky City, there was someone suddenly rushing up and was extremely ecstatic to see them. The person shouted then ran over, but he fell down to the ground before reaching them.

Seeing this person, the group of Li Shuangyan was quite surprised. He was Zhang Yu of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, but what was even more alarming was that his body was covered in blood!

“What happened!?” He was already unconscious while being propped up. Shi Gangdang quickly treated him to wake him up. Seeing his wounds, Li Qiye's expression sank as he clearly understood that Zhang Yu was pursued by enemies!

“Heavenly God Sect, the Heavenly God Sect attacked the resting location of the Nine Saint Demon Gate!” Zhang Yu frantically

exclaimed as he was gasping for air.

Right then, there were more than a dozen people descending from the sky and surrounded Li Qiye in a flash! There were an azure energy faintly hidden on their bodies. Seeing Zhang Yu being saved, the leading disciple quickly shouted: “Who are you people!? Quickly hand over Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom’s criminal to avoid any mistakes!”

“Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” Li Qiye’s eyes condensed as he gazed at the ten young men ahead.

“It is good that you are aware, hurry up and hand this criminal over. Our Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom will not pursue your saving this criminal. Otherwise, all of you will become accomplices and we will capture everyone!” This Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom’s disciple proudly stated.

In their minds, as long as they announce the name Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom of their at the Grand Middle Territory, no heritages or cultivators wouldn’t sell them some goodwill. Who dared to be their enemies in all of the Grand Middle Territory?

“What the hell is the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom!” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes gazing at the disciples in front and slowly said.

“This thing doesn’t know life from death, capture him!” The disciple immediately became furious and emphatically shouted as they surrounded Li Qiye’s group.

In such a place and under such a situation, killing a few cultivators did not need any reason for the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's disciples. They simply were not afraid of other people looking to trouble their Ancient Kingdom. This was the power of one sect with two emperors!

“Courting death...” Li Qiye squinted and lightly shook his body and rushed forward.

“Big brother, careful, their sword formation is very fierce...” Zhang Yu quickly reminded Li Qiye with a shout. If he didn't escape earlier with the Violet Diamond Cauldron protecting his body, he would have died under the hands of these ten Azure Mysterious disciples. Even though the ten ahead had not cultivated for a long time, but their sword formation was very fierce just like a powerful beast!

“Bang bang bang” noises resonated in the air. Before Zhang Yu could finish speaking, pathetic screams already resounded as the Azure Mysterious disciples were struck flying away as the sounds of their bones broken instilling fear into the hearts of listeners.

Li Qiye did not use any techniques or merit laws; his body rampaged forward through the Life Treasures and techniques. Once hit by the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique, everything immediately shattered. The Azure Mysterious disciples like sandbags were knocked away by Li Qiye.

Many blossoming flowers of blood were spurting high and higher in the air, it was especially beautiful when they fell down! The Azure Mysterious disciples no longer moved after they hit the



ground as all the bones in their bodies were broken. Under the impact of the Godly Physique, it would be a miracle if they managed to survive with such shallow cultivation.

“Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom isn’t shit.” Li Qiye lightly dusted off his collar and calmly said.

Zhang Yu with his mouth still opened had to recall his words. His apprehension was completely redundant.

“The Heavenly God Sect got the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom as its backing!” Li Shuangyan was more worried than anyone else since the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s resting area was attacked by the Heavenly God Sect.

“The Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom isn’t anything. Daring to oppose me, even the Soaring Immortal Sect would still be slaughtered.” Li Qiye tapered his eyes and slowly said: “Come, we will go back to the Ancient Sky City and deal with them!”

“Big brother...” The wounded Zhang Yu quickly called for Li Qiye and said: “Big brother Tu told me that if I meet big brother, I must tell you to not go back to the Ancient Sky City, but find a place for refuge first! The Heavenly God Sect brought many Royal Nobles, plus, the Ancient Kingdom also carried a coffin over. I heard that their ancestor could be there. If big brother come back to the Ancient Sky City, I’m afraid that the Ancient Kingdom will not let you go. Big brother Tu implored that big brother should still avoid the frontal wind right now.”

Zhang Yu was able to escape because of Tu Buyu's help. Tu Buyu wanted Zhang Yu to run away just so that he could find Li Qiye and warn him to not come back to the Ancient Sky City to meet his death!

“Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom's ancestor, could it be that the Qing Xuan Nine Ancestors had arrived!?”

Qing Xuan Nine Ancestors were definitely frightening characters, especially Old Ninth Qing Xuan. Legends had it that he challenged Immortal Emperor Ta Kong. Even though he lost, he gained prestige and fame from it!

“Young Noble, if the Qing Xuan Nine Ancestors actually came, it is better to take a step back!” At this moment, Li Shuangyan lost her colors. She was concerned about the Nine Saint Demon Gate's rest area being attacked more than anyone, but if the Qing Xuan Nine Ancestors actually came, she was even more worried about Li Qiye's safety. She had heard of the Qing Xuan Nine Ancestors' legends. Any of them would be unbeatable, unless her Nine Saint Demon Gate's Elder Jian came, otherwise, no one would be able to stop these existences.

“Qing Xuan Nine Ancestors aren't anything.” Li Qiye said without a care: “Daring to kill my people, don't even mention the Qing Xuan Nine Ancestors, even if Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan is still alive or Immortal Emperor San Dao is revived, I would still make the Ancient Kingdom pay a big price!” With that, his eyes became fierce as his battle intent surged to the sky with a matchless domination!

Everyone was shocked by such a statement. Even if Immortal Emperor Qing Xuan is still alive or Immortal Emperor San Dao is revived – daring to challenge such existences, how domineering and confident was this!

“Come, we will go kill all of them!” Li Qiye shouted with the utmost swagger.

“Kill!” Inside the Ancient Sky City, a battle broke out with Life Treasures and weapons soaring all over the sky as magics swept through the horizon in the forms of countless multi-colored rays. Roars and battling chants along with pitiful screams all interwoven together causing the entire Ancient Sky City to panic!

Cultivators in the world were not unfamiliar with war and murders for different interests. In fact, in the Ancient Sky City, there were killing every day, but a large-scale invasion of a sect’s resting area was a very rare occurrence.

The Ancient Sky City in the Grand Middle Territory did not belong to any one sect or country. Many powers balanced the situation in this city, and very few of them wished to see a large-scale battle against another sect. Such a matter was too arrogant and inconsiderate of the rest of the world, and surely it would bring about animosity from everyone else!

But today, the Heavenly God Sect threw all cautions to the wind and without any prior warning, they attacked the Heavenly Grotto of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, shocking all the cultivators inside the Ancient Sky City.

This matter happened too sudden for many people to respond in time. It was also too irrational, invading the Nine Saint Demon Gate in the Ancient Sky City. Was the Heavenly God Sect crazy?

In just a second, countless grand sects and powerful countries along with secret heritages all followed this matter carefully. Many Royal Nobles appeared around the Nine Saint Demon Gate's Heavenly Grotto just to watch this battle.

Six King Jiang Zuo, Young King Nantian, Sword God Sacred Ground's descendant, Saint Child Bao Zhu... Countless great characters all appeared to observe this battle from afar!

"Kill..." The Nine Saint Demon Gate experts once again formulated a counter-offensive but they were pushed back by the Heavenly God Sect. Their resistance had failed time and time again.

"Today, we will destroy the Nine Saint Demon Gate's Heavenly Grotto!" As the descendant of the Heavenly God Sect, Dao Child Shengtian crazily roared as the vanguard and immediately slain more than a dozen of the Nine Saint Demon Gate experts.

At this time, his eyes were reddened from blood lust and pulled out all of his techniques and strength while carrying an invincible momentum! His robe was stained red by blood, the blood of the Nine Saint Demon Gate's disciples!

"Dao Child Shengtian is massacring like mad." Seeing his

savageness, a spectator murmured.

The few younger geniuses like Young King Nantian and Saint Child Bao Zhu were carefully watching each moves of Dao Child Shengtian. Young King Nantian was even more focused for he was the heaven's proud son.

Dao Child Shengtian was a natural born Saint Fate while Young King Nantian was a natural born Saint Wheel. Both of their innate aptitudes were equal and it was unclear who was stronger. Until the moment of life and death, who knew how many secret moves they were hiding?

Today when Dao Child Shengtian fiercely attack like a tiger leaving its mountain and dragon emerging from the sea, without a doubt, this was the best time for the group of Young King Nantian to observe the cultivator and means of Dao Child Shengtian.

“Kill!” Dao Child Shengtian crazily screamed as the blood stains on his robe further fueled his blood lust!

“Dao Child Shengtian finally found a place to vent his grievances.” A cultivator muttered after seeing Dao Child Shengtian's ferociousness.

Hearing this, many spectators immediately understood that Dao Child Shengtian's ruthlessness was due to the humiliation that day! Not long ago, he was forced to kneel down and plead guilty before Li Qiye. Today when the Heavenly God Sect was attacking the Nine Saint Demon Gate, Dao Child Shengtian wanted to

unleash all of his anger into this battle. He wanted to slay all of his enemies to dye the shame of that day!

# Chapter 199 : Bloody Battle (1)

“Nothing difficult about destroying the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s Heavenly Grotto!” On the battlefield, another young prodigy laughed ruthlessly and unleashed all of his unstoppable Emperor techniques! This young man was Ji Kongjian, disciple of the Trample Emptiness Mountain!

After the feud with Li Qiye on the Ancient Street that day, Ji Kongjian began to support Dao Child Shengtian and didn’t even mind using his Emperor’s Possession to fight Li Qiye, but before he could do anything, he was given a good beating by the old man with the paper hat.

As a disciple of an Immortal Emperor’s lineage, Ji Kongjian felt superior to others. After he left the mountain, he had always carried a proud air with him, yet he was beaten hard in front of everyone. Even though he could not afford to become enemy with that old man, but he could antagonize the Nine Saint Demon Gate, Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, and even Li Qiye. Therefore he put all of the blames on Li Qiye instead.

So when the Heavenly God Sect maneuvered against the Nine Saint Demon Gate, Ji Kongjian joined the Heavenly God Sect’s camp to support Dao Child Shengtian without any hesitation.

“Bang-bang-bang”. Amidst this moment, the experts from both sides fought from the ground all the way to the sky with godly swords swerving in the air cutting through the earth. If the Ancient Sky City was not protected by generation of invincibles, it

would have been destroyed by them much earlier.

“Old man Chi, you are old now and won’t do anymore!” On the side of the Heavenly God Sect, Wan Shengjian with an unstoppable momentum fought against the Nine Saint Demon Gate Chi Yun! Even though Chi Yun was one of the four Supreme Elders and also an experienced Ancient Saint, but he couldn’t garner a glimmer of advantage against Wan Shengjian and was repeatedly pushed back!

“Open..” Elder Yun of the Nine Saint Demon Gate roared fiercely wanting to break through with his most elite disciples, but he was deterred by the Heavenly God Sect elders.

This time the Heavenly God Sect came prepared. Outside of a peak Ancient Saint like Wan Shengjian, the Heavenly God Sect also had two other elders joining the fray! They blocked Elder Yun’s path, rendering him incapable of breaking through the entrapment!

“Zhang—” On the other side, the sounds of sword continuously rang as the dragon roars reached the heaven as well. Tu Buyu’s Enlightened Being strength outbreak with his Flying Dragon Sword with the battle intent capable of punishing the heaven. Each of his sword moves was completely fatal!

Seeing how fierce Tu Buyu was, not only the experts from the Heavenly God Sect but many sect masters and royal lords along with Demon Monarches standing to the side were astonished.

“Is that the War God Formula in the legends?” Seeing Tu Buyu



taking action, a royal lord from the last generation murmured: “An insect losing its one hundred legs still lives on, the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect is indeed worthy of its Immortal Emperor lineage. After declining for so long, it still carried some Emperor’s power!”

Even though Tu Buyu was nothing short of extraordinary, but he still couldn’t change the grand scheme. He had to protect the group of Qu Daoli as well as helping the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s disciples repel the enemy. His strength alone was insufficient to protect everyone. He led Qu Daoli along with the young Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples to break through the barricades several times without any success.

“Boom!” A final loud explosion resounded and the Heavenly Grotto of the Nine Saint Demon Gate couldn’t hold on any longer and was destroyed! The screaming enemies broke through the entrance and charged into the Heavenly Grotto.

“Open the formation, set down the formation stone!” Chi Yun roaringly commanded. With his instruction, the Heavenly Grotto once again thrust a bright ray forward as the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciples once again activated the formation stone and added a huge amount of Refined Jades to restore the Heavenly Grotto’s damage. Even this was not enough to make up for the losing situation as the Nine Saint Demon Gate continuously retreated.

“The Nine Saint Demon Gate had lost its morale ah, unless there is reinforcement, otherwise they wouldn’t be able to hold on to this resting area.” Seeing the breached Heavenly Grotto, a sect master lamented with a soft sigh.

“Isn’t the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s goddess Li also at the Ancient Sky City? What about that extremely arrogant Li Qiye, didn’t he appear recently as well?” Seeing the losing momentum of the Nine Saint Demon Gate, a cultivator asked in puzzlement.

Once Li Qiye was brought up, many people glanced at each other. This kid was so arrogant ah, and even hectored Dao Child Shengtian before. Even someone of Dao Child Shengtian level had no choice but to kneel in public and forced to confess. How come this chaotically cavalier kid haven’t appeared yet even at this point?

“Nine Saint Demon Gate is only a minor sect, yet still dare to be presumptuous.” At a time when everyone was silent, a bronze chariot appeared on top of the Nine Saint Demon Gate’s Heavenly Grotto.

An old man stood on top of the bronze chariot exuding his extremely thick azure aura hovering around his body like a dragon.

The bronze chariot below the old man was not pulled by flying beasts but by four bronze stallions. The four bronze stallions were extremely vibrant, as if they were alive! Moreover, this bronze chariot was extremely ancient beyond antiquity.

This bronze chariot was designed for battle, its body was covered with innumerable arrow holes and blade marks. Just a glance and one would immediately know that this chariot had been through countless battlefields!

A Coiling Dragon was carved to its right and a Godking was carved to the left. In front was a Qilin and the back was a White Tiger. Any of these beings had lost their colors, bereft with the colors of life. They were nothing more than decorations at this point.

The old man surrounded by the azure energy standing on top of the mysterious bronze chariot was extremely mighty. Up high above encompassing over everyone, his imposing aura caught everything going on without missing a single thing.

“Qing Xuan Yuanhe..” The Turtle Monarch from the Flying Dragon Lake recognized this old man, and his expression greatly diminished as he uttered.

“Qing Xuan Yuanghe! Actual younger brother of the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom’s Mortal King!” Hearing this name, a Demon Monarch sect master of the last generation took in a deep breath and muttered.

“This is a Heaven Restoration Saint ah, once he reaches Heavenly Sovereign, he would absolutely massacre any opponent of the same level!” Another Demon Monarch who knew Qing Xuan Yuanghe’s background struggled to let out these words.

Ancient Saint realm was divided into the following from lowest to highest: Little Saint, Young Saint, Grand Saint. The highest peak was an Ancient Saint, and once broken through, this was the start of the Heavenly Sovereign realm.

However, cultivators at the Ancient Saint realm having five Fate Palaces would be called Heaven Restoration Saint. This existence was much more frightening than a Grand Saint. A Heaven Restoration Saint, even when their actual cultivation was only of the Little Saint level, they were still able to slay a Grand Saint!

At this point, many people secretly glanced at each other. A Heaven Restoration Saint like Qing Xuan Yuanghe personally presiding at this place was simply to help the Heavenly God Sect in this battle!

Everyone then understood that the Heavenly God Sect dared to accept the animosity of the world and attacked the Nine Saint Demon Gate's Heavenly Grotto because they were full of confidence.

The Heavenly God Sect and the Nine Saint Demon Gate were both first-ranked great sects at the Grand Middle Territory. Both sides were very familiar in strength, and the Heavenly God Sect would not recklessly attack the Nine Saint Demon Gate for they were not certain of victory!

But, once it had the support of both the Trample Emptiness Mountain along with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, then this was no longer the case! Trample Emptiness Mountain was the newest Immortal Emperor's lineage, and its emperor's power was still flourishing. Needless to say, the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom was a one sect, two emperors existence. Unless the War God Temple appeared, very few great sects and countries dared to oppose this Ancient Kingdom in the Grand Middle Territory!

“I’m afraid it is over for the Nine Saint Demon Gate in this era. They might be the second great sect after the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect to fall.” Seeing Qing Xuan Yuanghe standing together with the Heavenly God Sect, a sect master’s heart sank and couldn’t help but to feel sympathy.

With two Immortal Emperor’s lineages helping them, especially one as monstrous as the Ancient Kingdom, the Heavenly God Sect’s fiery aura pierced the high heaven. As a new rising sect, it will surely develop continuously. Even if the Nine Saint Demon Gate opposed it, it would be as if they were seeking their own demise!

“Daring to oppose the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom, isn’t this just courting death!” Seeing Qing Xuan Yuanghe, the great sects and countries who had great relationships with the Nine Saint Demon Gate could only wait and see.

With Qing Xuan Yuanghe here, it meant that the Ancient Kingdom fully supported the Heavenly God Sect! Before when the Nine Saint Demon Gate was in trouble, there were a few allies who wanted to help, but after seeing Qing Xuan Yuanghe, these sect masters and royal lords quickly dispelled this notion from their minds.

Although allies are very dear, but becoming enemy with the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom meant courting death, and could even bring about a sect-destroying calamity. In such a key moment, it didn’t matter that they were allies, no one was willing to provoke a monstrous existence like the Ancient Kingdom just to

help the Nine Saint Demon Gate.

“I heard that year at the Evil Infested Ridge, Li Qiye opposed the Heavenly Prince Qing Xuan! Since the Nine Saint Demon Gate foolishly supports the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, how can the Ancient Kingdom spare them?” At this point, some people with hidden intentions purposely let out such message in order to incite more uneasiness and chaos.

Hearing such a gossip, a sect master changed his expression to say: “That boy Li is as bodacious as the heaven, even dares to become enemy with the Ancient Kingdom, isn’t that just seeking his own death? This Cleansing Incense Ancient Gate, sigh, not doing a good job of controlling its disciple. Such a black sheep should be expelled, otherwise it will bring about a sect-destroying disaster!”

“What is so special about that brat Li? He only relies on Immortal Emperor Min Ren leaving behind Emperor’s Possession to stroll arrogantly about. Hmph, the moment when there is a real fight, a junior like him only borrowing the tiger’s power is nothing more than a turtle with its head in its shell, not daring to come out.” When Li Qiye was brought up, countless young cultivators were annoyed, especially those who believed that they were the best. Only a piece of trash yet favored by Li Shuangyan and Chen Baojiao, this truly didn’t make any sense.

Some young prodigies seeing that the Heavenly God Sect had the backing of the Trample Emptiness Mountain along with the Ancient Kingdom so they will for sure flourish, they used this opportunity to say nice words about the Heavenly God Sect in

order to please Dao Child Shengtian.

“Yea, that brat is only a waste relying on Emperor’s Possession to bluster. Without the Emperor’s weapon, he is nothing. How can a trash like him have the qualification to oppose Dao Child Shengtian? Pah, he is not even worthy of carrying Dao Child Shengtian’s shoes.” Younger cultivators wanted to suck up, so they spoke really loudly as if they were afraid that Dao Child Shengtian couldn’t hear them.

## Chapter 200 : Bloody Battle (2)

“Yes, now the Nine Saint Demon Gate will perish, and that brat wouldn’t dare to fart loudly at this moment at wherever he is hiding. Hmph, if he dares to come here, then big brother Shengtian will surely kill him with one move.” The amount of flatterers was not few.

Of course, many Royal Nobles and sect masters looked down on these flatterers. But they couldn’t deny that with the backing of the two great powers, the Heavenly God Sect will surely thrive like the sun at high noon!

“Boom!”

At this time, Chi Yun finally lost to Wan Shengjian and was knocked away by one strike as he crazily spewed out blood. Wan Shengjian then coldly sneered and void stepped to chase right behind.

“Kill..” At this time, the Heavenly God Sect disciples’ morale was high with unstoppable momentum while the Nine Saint Demon Gate disciple kept on retreating with many injured and dead. This situation had deteriorated and was extremely difficult to reverse the trend!

“Haha, it is almost over for the Nine Saint Demon Gate. Opposing the Heavenly God Sect and the Azure Mysterious Ancient Kingdom surely will not end well.” Seeing the remaining disciples of the



Nine Saint Demon Gate with nowhere to go, some cultivators were happily smiling.

These flatterers began to speak cold and sarcastic comments, some even mockingly jeered.

In fact, not everyone wanted to see the Heavenly God Sect's ascension. But this was already a foregone conclusion. Heavenly God Sect's ancestor was a general under Immortal Emperor Ta Kong, so they surely had support from the Trample Emptiness Mountain. Now after climbing up the Ancient Kingdom, this fortified their inevitable rise. Maybe in this generation, the Heavenly God Sect will actually become a true Kingdom!

“Haha, ah, where is that haughty and arrogant brat Li hiding at now? The Nine Saint Demon Gate won't do for long, and the brats of the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect over there are finished soon as well! Ah, little Li is probably scared out of his wits and is hiding below his mother's skirt not daring to come out ah...” A young prodigy was very pleased and loudly bursted out in laughter!

“Bang!” But after this young prodigy's words came out, a shadow with unparalleled speed pummeled forward causing him to fly up in the air as blood spurted out like the majestic spring. The crisp sounds of broken bones were heard clearly by everyone nearby.

When this prodigy fell to the ground, he was no longer breathing for he was dead on the spot.

“What about the Azure Mysterious Ancient Sect? Do you think

such a small sect like this could scare your grandfather?” At this time, an unhurried voice rang as Li Qiye stepped forward with a cold, high spirited demeanor looking at the crowd.

“Li Qiye, that brat from the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect!” Seeing Li Qiye’s sudden appearance, everyone couldn’t help but become alarmed. Li Qiye’s cultivation didn’t matter. The Emperor’s Possession in his hand alone was enough to make people dread!

“Li Qiye...” After seeing his appearance, Dao Child Shengtian cried out with a roar filled with anger and animosity. Followed his roar was a Virtuous Paragon’s aura shooting up to the sky. Suddenly, all of his blood energy channeled up high in the sky.

Dao Child Shengtian wished that he could drink Li Qiye’s blood and taste his flesh, flaying his skin. He would never be able to erase the humiliation in blood unless he killed Li Qiye. So, right when Li Qiye showed up, he immediately shouted and took out his Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure to directly aim for Li Qiye, wanting to kill him before he has the chance to take out the Emperor’s Possession!

“A declining Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect, only an Emperor’s Possession isn’t shit!” As Dao Child Shengtian was rushing forward, Ji Kongjian also shouted and took out his inkstone with its immediate rolling emperor’s power.

Dao Child Shengtian and Ji Kongjian had the same thought and both attacked at the same time, wanting to give Li Qiye a mortal blow without a chance to take out his Emperor’s Possession!

“Scram!” Before Dao Child’s Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure could strike down, the separated Yin and Yang along with the six dao culminating into a sword traversing the heaven came down with a “clank”. With just one blow, it repelled the Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure.

The cry of one sword pulling down the heaven like a flooding waterfall from above came straight down creating the Six Dao Sword Formation and in a flash trapped Dao Child Shengtian inside.

“Opposing my Heavenly God Sect, your Nine Saint Demon Gate will surely meets its demise!” Dao Child Shengtian caught his Life Treasure and yelled out! At this moment, his Life Treasure hang above his head and its energy reached the Dipper and Ox constellations above!

Li Shuangyan naturally wouldn’t give Dao Child Shengtian and Ji Kongjian a chance to attack Li Qiye together, so her Six Dao Sword immediately slashed straight towards Dao Child.

“Only a previous loser against me, can’t reach the apex.” Li Shuangyan coldly exclaimed like the cold, domineering apricots in the middle of the snow.

“Kill!” Being disdained like this by Li Shuangyan caused Dao Child to explode with anger. He shouted and released his Life Treasure onward. Li Shuangyan also roared as her Six Dao Sword traversed the heaven to form a sword formation trapping the

heaven and earth along with Yin and Yang. As the clanking sounds of the sword appeared, the reincarnation cycle of the six dao cut through everything!”

Li Shuangyan wielding the Six Dao Sword had a heavenly oppressive aura. With her sword formation sweeping through the sky, Dao Child Shengtian was still at a disadvantage even with his Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure. One had to know that the Six Dao Sword was much stronger than a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure!

“Boom!” With a blink of an eye, the inkstone in Ji Kongjian’s hand surged with a deluge of Emperor’s power and turned into the word “Subjugate”, and it immediately felt as if an Immortal Emperor striking forward with his spear.

An Immortal Emperor’s subjugation shook the heaven and earth causing the sky and clouds to lose their colors as all beings prostrate in worship! The celestials above immediately lost their glimmers.

“Zhang...” The sound of the zither appeared as Li Qiye began to pluck his ancient instrument. The Emperor’s power intensified turning into a heavenly sword hanging above the nine heavens. One swing to destroy all six dao, and one swing to collapse the Yin and Yang!

“Boom!” Another loud explosion occurred trembling the entire Ancient Sky City. One sword versus one spear blow for blow over millions of miles creating fiery sparks that were more blinding than even the sun in the sky. As if sun after sun were exploding from the impacts.

As the emperor's powers raged above the Ancient Sky City, countless people's legs became weak as they sat straight down on their butts! Under the emperor's power, even Enlightened Beings were shaking in fear.

“Again..” After an unsuccessful strike, the arrogant Ji Kongjian angrily roared and propelled the inkstone causing all the inks inside to immediately turn into the word “Subjugate”. All of the remaining emperor's power amalgamated under this one attack.

“Zhang-” Li Qiye played the zither one more time without holding anything back. As the underserved melodies reached the sky, all of its emperor's power surged forward creating a huge heavenly sword once more.

“Booom!” The battle spear battled against the heavenly sword up in the nine layers of heaven. Blow after blow before the spear finally shattered along with the broken heavenly sword. Under this collision, stars after stars in the nine heavens crumbled. When the remaining emperor's powers descended down to the Ancient Sky City, numerous cultivators were no longer able to stand still. This contest was outside of the horizon, but the falling remnants of emperor's powers were still extremely horrifying!

Crank! The sound of the inkstone cracking resonated. Zhang—, and Li Qiye's ancient zither also lost three of its strings.

After both sides utilized all of their emperor's powers, nothing remained as the once invincible Emperor's Possessions turned into

mortal items, no longer carrying the Emperor's aura!

Both sides were so fierce and immediately used Emperor's Possessions right at the start of the battle, and simply didn't treasure these priceless Emperor's items. This stunned all of the watching spectators. These were truly Immortal Emperor's heritages, not an ounce of hesitation in using Emperor's Possessions as if they were worthless. Such boldness and luxurious actions could only be taken by disciples of Immortal Emperor's heritages.

"Kill.." At this juncture, the group of Chen Baojiao, Shi Gangdang, and Niu Fen had also joined the battlefield. Chen Baojiao rushed straight towards the Cleansing Incense Ancient Sect's disciples, wanting to save these juniors. Shi Gangdang on the other hand roared with majestic grandeur and went straight towards an elder of the Nine Saint Demon Gate.

Niu Fen immediately saved Chi Yun from his precarious position, and then immediately used his tentacles to catch more than a dozen of Heavenly God Sect's disciples and swallowed them. Such ferocity left many Heavenly God Sect's disciples in fear with their legs shivering, not daring to come close to Niu Fen.

"Little demon, accept your death!" The prideful Ji Kongjian couldn't accept the fact that even by expending an Emperor's Possession, it still wasn't enough to kill Li Qiye. Wearing his armor and changed his hand into an imperial palm capable of repressing dragons, he aimed straight towards Li Qiye.

"So suicidal!" Li Qiye smiled. Attacking with bare hand meant

that Ji Kongjian simply did not see through his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique.

Li Qiye without any moves or transformation flashed his body. As rumblings came out, his body directly slammed forward. It was the most powerful of weapons, just like a tyrannical dragon.

“Banggg!” Even an Emperor’s law was not enough to counter the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique. Li Qiye’s shoulder heavily slammed into Ji Kongjian’s body. “Crank crack” sounds of shattering appeared as Ji Kongjian’s armor was annihilated on the spot, followed by the sounds of broken bones as his entire body flew backward and crazily spurt out blood.

Li Qiye did not show any mercy as he jumped up in the sky and substantially came directly down like a thousand mountains right on the flying Ji Kongjian.

“Treasure open...” With death before his eyes, Ji Kongjian shouted and suddenly, there was a long box in front of him. It opened followed by an immediate flying saber slashing forward.

The flying saber’s speed was unparalleled. This blade was like the crescent moon in the night sky, pretty and flirtatious yet coldly severe!

“Boom!” Li Qiye’s attack was met by the slashing saber resulting in a loud blast. Blood was spilled as Li Qiye was cut by the flying saber. Even his fortified body was chopped leaving a deep cut revealing bare bones.

This flying saber had a remarkable origin, but the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique was not just for show. “Clank” sound bellowed. It did not matter that his body was cut, the thing knocked flying away in the end was still the flying saber. This flying saber with its frightening origin was still suppressed under Li Qiye’s physique and became dull without any brilliance!